



Class F116  
Book N865  
2d set.









✓ 108  
1543  
Set 19

PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
NEW YORK STATE  
HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

WITH THE QUARTERLY JOURNAL

THE TWENTIETH ANNUAL MEETING, WITH  
A LIST OF NEW MEMBERS

VOL. XVIII



Published By The  
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

1920

2d set

F116

.N865

2d set.

OFFICERS 1918

NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL  
ASSOCIATION

---

President

HON. DE ALVA S. ALEXANDER, LL.D., Buffalo

First Vice President

THOMAS E. FINEGAN, LL.D., Albany

Second Vice President

HON. GEORGE A. BLAUVELT, Monsey

Treasurer

HON. JAMES A. HOLDEN, Albany

Secretary

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS, Glens Falls

---

OFFICERS 1919

President

HON. DE ALVA S. ALEXANDER, LL.D., Buffalo

First Vice President

THOMAS E. FINEGAN, LL.D., Albany

Second Vice President

HON. GEORGE A. BLAUVELT, Monsey

Secretary-Treasurer

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS, Glens Falls

Corresponding Secretary

JAMES SULLIVAN, PH.D., Albany



## TRUSTEES

1919

John H. Finley, LL. D.	Albany	Term expires	1919
James G. Riggs, Pd. D.	Oswego	“ “	1919
Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL. D.	Kingston	“ “	1919
Hon. James A. Roberts, LL. D.	New York	“ “	1919
Thomas E. Finegan, LL. D.	Albany	“ “	1919
George K. Hawkins, D. Sc.	Plattsburgh	“ “	1919
Miss Mary H. Haldane	Cold Spring	“ “	1919
Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph. D.	New York	“ “	1919
Mr. Frederick B. Richards	Glens Falls	“ “	1919
Mr. Walter C. Anthony	Newburgh	“ “	1920
Hon. G. D. B. Hasbrouck	Kingston	“ “	1920
Mr. Francis W. Halsey	New York	“ “	1920
Frank H. Severance, L. H. D.	Buffalo	“ “	1920
Dr. William O. Stillman	Albany	“ “	1920
James Sullivan, Ph. D.	Albany	“ “	1920
Col. John W. Vrooman, LL. D.	Herkimer	“ “	1920
Sherman Williams, Pd. D.	Glens Falls	“ “	1920
Hon. De Alva S. Alexander, LL. D.	Buffalo	“ “	1921
Hon. George A. Blauvelt	Monsey	“ “	1921
Rev. John H. Brandow, M. A.	Albany	“ “	1921
Dr. William A. E. Cummings	Ticonderoga	“ “	1921
Brig. Gen. Charles L. Davis, U. S. A.	Schenectady	“ “	1921
Charles Mason Dow, LL. D.	Jamestown	“ “	1921
*Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, D. D., LL. D.	New York	“ “	1921
Hon. Stuyvesant Fish	New York	“ “	1921

## TRUSTEES

1920

		Term	expires	
Mr. Walter C. Anthony	Newburgh			1920
Hon. G. D. B. Hasbrouck	Kingston	"	"	1920
*Mr. Francis W. Halsey	New York	"	"	1920
Frank H. Severance, L.H.D.	Buffalo	"	"	1920
Dr. William O. Stillman	Albany	"	"	1920
James Sullivan Ph.D.	Albany	"	"	1920
Col. John W. Vrooman, LL.D.	Herkimer	"	"	1920
Sherman Williams, Pd.D.	Glens Falls	"	"	1920
Hon. DeAlva S. Alexander, LL.D.	Buffalo	"	"	1921
Hon. George A. Blauvelt	Monsey	"	"	1921
Rev. John H. Brandow, M. A.	Albany	"	"	1921
Dr. William A. E. Cummings	Ticonderoga	"	"	1921
Charles Henry Hull, Ph.D.	Ithaca	"	"	1921
*Charles Mason Dow, LL.D.	Jamestown	"	"	1921
*Rev. Henry M. MacCracken, D.D., LL.D.	New York	"	"	1921
Hon. Stuyvesant Fish	New York	"	"	1921
John H. Finley, LL.D.	Albany	"	"	1922
James G. Riggs, Pd.D.	Oswego	"	"	1922
Hon. Alphonso T. Clearwater, LL.D.	Kingston	"	"	1922
Hon. James A. Roberts, LL.D.	New York	"	"	1922
Raymond G. Dann	Rochester	"	"	1922
George K. Hawkins, D.Sc.	Plattsburgh	"	"	1922
Miss Mary H. Haldane	Cold Spring	"	"	1922
Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph.D.	New York	"	"	1922
Mr. Frederick B. Richards	Glens Falls	"	"	1922

\*Deceased

## STANDING COMMITTEES

For 1919-1920

---

### PROGRAM

George A. Blauvelt	Sherman Williams	Dixon Ryan Fox
--------------------	------------------	----------------

### LEGISLATION

Frank B. Gilbert	Stewart MacFarland President, ex-officio	John W. Vrooman
------------------	---	-----------------

### MARKING HISTORIC SPOTS

James Sullivan	Edward F. Foreman	Robert Bruce
Miss Mary	H. Haldane	President, ex-officio

### PUBLICATION

James Sullivan	Dixon Ryan Fox	Frederick B. Richards
----------------	----------------	-----------------------

### RESOLUTIONS

D. S. Alexander	James A. Roberts	G. D. B. Hasbrouck
-----------------	------------------	--------------------

### NECROLOGY

Walter C. Anthony	Stuyvesant Fish Frederick B. Richards	John H. Brandow
-------------------	--	-----------------

### AUDITING

Charles F. West	Robert C. Carter
-----------------	------------------

### LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK

James Sullivan	Elwyn Seelye	George Foster Peabody
Charles F. West	Elmer J. West	State Architect, ex-officio

### CROWN POINT RESERVATION

Rev. C. C. St. Clare	Berne E. Pyrke	Walter C. Witherbee
George C. Foote		State Architect, ex-officio

### BENNINGTON BATTLEGROUND PARK

James Sullivan

### PLACE OF MEETING

Sherman Williams	W. A. E. Cummings
------------------	-------------------

### MEMBERSHIP

Charles M. Dow	Dixon Ryan Fox	Hugh McLellan
	James S. Cooley	

---

### STANDING COMMITTEES

For 1920-1921

### PROGRAM

George A. Blauvelt	Sherman Williams	Dixon Ryan Fox
	James Sullivan	

### LEGISLATION

Frank B. Gilbert	Stewart MacFarland	John W. Vrooman
	President, ex-officio	

### MARKING HISTORIC SPOTS

James Sullivan	Edward R. Foreman	Robert Bruce
Miss Mary H. Haldane		Mrs. George M. VanDuzer
	President, ex-officio	

### PUBLICATION

James Sullivan	Dixon Ryan Fox	Frederick B. Richards
----------------	----------------	-----------------------

#### RESOLUTIONS

D. S. Alexander                  James A. Roberts                  G. D. B. Hasbrouck

#### NECROLOGY

George A. Ingalls                  Stuyvesant Fish                  John H. Brandow  
Frederick B. Richards

#### AUDITING

Charles F. West    Robert C. Carter

#### LAKE GEORGE BATTLEGROUND PARK

James Sullivan                  George Foster Peabody                  Charles F. West  
Elmer J. West    State Architect, ex-officio

#### CROWN POINT RESERVATION

Rev. C. C. St. Clare                  Berne E. Pyrke                  Walter C. Witherbee  
George C. Foote    State Architect, ex-officio

#### BENNINGTON BATTLEGROUND PARK

James Sullivan                  Stephen H. P. Pell                  Stewart MacFarland

#### MEMBERSHIP

Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher, with power to choose her associates.

Committee to  
Secure Appropriations  
From Legislature for

#### THE QUARTERLY

George A. Blauvelt                  Dixon Ryan Fox                  James Sullivan  
Frank B. Gilbert



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

De Alva S. Alexander—A Sketch .....	1
The Meeting of the New York State Historical Association at Rochester....	1
Daniel D. Tompkins.....C. M. Dow	7
John W. Taylor.....D. S. Alexander	14
New York and the National Banking System.....A. Barton Hepburn	38
Some Unprinted Minutes of the Albany Common Council.....E. W. Root	43
Minutes of the Presbytery of New York, 1776.....Dixon R. Fox	48
Reviews of Books.....	50
Parker, <i>General Ely S. Parker</i> ; Brandow, <i>Old Saratoga</i> ;	
Fox, <i>Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of New York</i> .	
Notes and Queries.....	56
Thomas Paine.....James A. Roberts	73
The Lost Island of Luisa.....J. H. Innes	87
Letters of Nicasius De Sille, 1654.....A. J. F. van Laer	98
Minutes of the Presbytery of New York, 1776.....Dixon R. Fox	109
Reviews of Books.....	112
Cuddeback, <i>Caudebec in America</i> ; Abbott, " <i>Colonel</i> " John	
<i>Scott of Long Island</i> ; Tiebout, <i>History of the 305th Infantry</i> ;	
Roth and Wheeler, <i>History of Company E, 303 Engineers of</i>	
<i>the 78th Division</i> .	
Obituaries.....James A. Holden; Grenville M. Ingalsbe	117
Notes and Queries.....	122
Governor George Clinton.....G. D. B. Hasbrouck	143
Rochester, the City of Beginnings.....H. E. B. Dow	165
Minutes of the Presbytery of New York, 1777-79.....Dixon R. Fox	178
Reviews of Books.....	189
Hanson, <i>St. George's Church in Schenectady</i> ; Avery, <i>The</i>	
<i>Avery, Fairchild and Park Families</i> ; Wenner, <i>The Lutherans of</i>	
<i>New York</i> ; Rainsford, <i>From Upton to the Meuse</i> ; Hogan, <i>The</i>	
<i>Shamrock Battalion</i> ; Tompkins, <i>The Story of the Rainbow</i>	
<i>Division</i> .	
Notes and Queries.....	194
Jedediah Peck.....Sherman Williams	219
Rochester and the Shoe Industry.....Edgar P. Reed	241
Minutes of the Presbytery of New York, 1780-82.....Dixon R. Fox	244
Reviews of Books.....	259
Maurice, <i>Fifth Avenue</i> ; Chase, <i>Where to Find It</i> ; <i>Bibliography</i>	
<i>of Syracuse History</i> ; Hutton, <i>H-a-l-l - Who-zaa? Being a History</i>	
<i>of the First Provisional Regiment and the Answer of a State</i>	
<i>Militant to the Threat of Berlin</i> ; Reeves, <i>Jefferson County</i>	
<i>in the World War</i> .	
New York State Historical Association Minutes—Rochester Meeting.....	264
Obituaries .....	269
Notes and Queries .....	284
Editorial Note.....	314

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---

De Alva S. Alexander . . . . .	i
John W. Taylor . . . . .	1
John W. Taylor's House at Ballston Spa . . . . .	16
The Old Capitol at Albany—Constructed 1806—Razed 1879 . . . . .	32
The Capitol at Washington after It was Burned by the British . . . . .	48
Janus Verrazanus . . . . .	73
Diagram showing the fore-shortening effect of the sand dunes on the view of the Long Island coast from the sea . . . . .	89
Section on a N. & S. line through the geological depression called the Huntington Hollow . . . . .	89
Map made by Maiollo in 1527, showing the use of names given by Verrazano in his letter . . . . .	104
Map made by Verrazano's brother, Hieronimo, in 1529, and based on the navigator's data . . . . .	104
A drawing of Angoulême (New York harbor) and the Porto del Refugio (Newport Harbor) based on French maps of the time that Ramusio published his <i>Navigazioni et Viaggi</i> , 1556 . . . . .	120
French ships in the sixteenth century . . . . .	120
George Clinton . . . . .	143





DE ALVA STANWOOD ALEXANDER, L. L. D.

President of the Association, 1918 and 1919

## DE ALVA STANWOOD ALEXANDER

*President of the New York State Historical Association.*

---

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH, BY DR. SHERMAN WILLIAMS

---

Mr. Alexander, the fifth president of our Association was born at Richmond, Me., July 17, 1845. Though born in Maine he went to Ohio in early boyhood where he enlisted at the age of sixteen in the 128th Ohio volunteer infantry and served three years as a private. At the close of the war he went back to his native state and prepared for college at Edward Little Institute in Auburn.

After graduation from college he went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he taught in the public schools for a time, and then became one of the editors and proprietors of the Fort Wayne *Gazette* a leading Republican paper of Northern Indiana. Later he accepted the position of staff correspondent of the Cincinnati *Gazette*, and resided in Indianapolis. While in this position he was elected Secretary of the Republican state committee, a position that he held for four years.

At this time Mr. Alexander began the study of law under Senator McDonald, was admitted to the bar in 1877, and formed a law partnership with Stanton J. Peelle of Indianapolis, for many years a judge and chief judge of the Court of Claims in Washington. In 1881 President Garfield appointed him an auditor of the Treasury Department. He served under Secretaries Windom, Folger, McCulloch and Manning.

While in Washington he served one term as the commander of the Department of the Potomac Grand Army of the Republic. In 1885 he moved to Buffalo and formed a law partnership with his former college classmate, James A. Roberts.

For the four years beginning with 1889 he served as United States District Attorney for the northern district of New York. During his term of service there were several serious cases of defalcations connected with some banks, and eight indictments were found. He secured seven convictions thus showing the effective administration of the office and that with him the office was not a sinecure.

Mr. Alexander served as a member of Congress from Buffalo from 1897 to 1911, and his popularity and efficiency is shown in the fact that he was nominated eight times without opposition. He was a member of the judiciary committee, and the committee on rivers and harbors during the whole time of his membership of the House. For several years he was chairman of the latter committee. Membership in these important committees led to his intimate association with the most prominent members of both parties in the House, and gave a rare opportunity to one who was himself a rare man. This fitted him in a remarkable way for writing, as he has done, political history of great interest and unusual value.

In 1905 Mr. Alexander was elected an overseer of Bowdoin College and in 1918 he was made the President of the Board, an office which he still holds. His legal, literary, and political career has not barred him from other activities. He is a 32d degree Freemason, a member of the Buffalo Club and the University Club. In college he belonged to the Delta Kappa Epsilon Fraternity in which he is still active as a member of the Western New York Alumni Association.

Mr. Alexander is an active member of, and elder in, the Westminster Presbyterian Church of Buffalo. In 1917 he was elected member of the Executive Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A. So in all the higher walks of life Mr. Alexander has taken an active and most helpful part.

He early became a member and trustee of our Association, and was always a very useful and effective member. In 1905 at Lake George he gave a most interesting and valuable address on "Robert R. Livingston, the Author of the Louisiana Purchase." He gave frequent short but admirable addresses on different occasions. At the Cooperstown meeting he gave the response to the address of welcome which impressed all those who heard it as being one of the finest efforts of the kind to which they had ever listened.

He has had fine opportunities to fit him for writing political history which he has used to excellent advantage. He graduated from Bowdoin College in 1870, a classmate of James A. Roberts, who later was the comptroller of the State of New York. He received the degree of A. M. in 1873, and of LL. D. in 1907.

He is the author of "A Political History of the State of New York," which is by far the best work of the kind, and the only one bringing

the political history of the State down to 1882. He is now working on a fourth volume to bring the history down another twenty years. Of this work the Chicago Post says,

"The setting is vivid, the dramatic scenes numerous and startling, the actors are the most notable men of the nation."

Other papers such as the *New York Times*, the *New York Sun*, the *Nation*, *Boston Transcript*, *Brooklyn Eagle*, *Literary Digest*, and scores of other periodicals speak in equally high terms of this work.

He is also the author of "The History and Procedure of the House of Representatives." Of this work the Hon. F. H. Gilett now Speaker of the House, wrote,

"I have just finished reading with great care your book on the House, and I want to thank you enthusiastically for it. To me it was very absorbing and entertaining, and it covers the field so exhaustively and admirably that no one will dare to venture into it for a long while. When I consider the innumerable dry pages of the Congressional Record, which you must have pored over to condense into this brilliant book, I am reminded of the butterfly coming from the chrysalis. While the labor must have been enormous, it must have given you an enjoyable occupation, and I congratulate you that you have spent your leisure time so usefully and successfully."

He married Alice Colby of Defiance, Ohio, in 1871, and after her death he married Anne Lucile Bliss of Buffalo in 1893. They have no children.



20 22  
2-18  
File 116. 1935

# The Quarterly Journal

of the 21-27150

11  
New York State Historical  
Association



Volume I

October 1919

Number 1

Application for rating as second class mail matter pending at Albany, N. Y.

F116  
17865  
2d set

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

DIXON R. FOX    FRANK H. SEVERANCE    JAMES SULLIVAN

---

## CONTENTS

JOHN JAY AND PETER VAN SCHAAK .....	Carl Becker	1
CAPTAIN JOB WRIGHT'S COMPANY OF WILLETT'S LEVIES AT BALLSTON IN 1782 .....	Hugh McLellan	13
MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1775- 1776 .....	Dixon R. Fox	22
LETTERS OF VAN TWILLER .....	A. J. F. Van Laer	44
REVIEWS OF BOOKS .....		51
<i>Bixby, Peter Saily; Kuykendall, History of the Kuykendall Family; Wolf, Iroquois Religion.</i>		
NOTES AND QUERIES .....		56

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

## JOHN JAY AND PETER VAN SCHAACK

May 20, 1774, Gouverneur Morris wrote to John Penn a letter in which the following statement may be found:

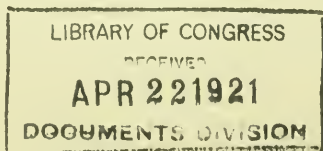
Yesterday I was present at a grand division of the city, and there . . . my fellow citizens . . . fairly contended about the future forms of our government, whether it should be founded upon aristocratic or democratic principles. I stood in the balcony, and on my right hand were ranged all the people of property, with some few poor dependants, and on the other all the tradesmen. . . . The spirit of the English Constitution has yet a little influence left, and but a little. The remains of it, however, will give the wealthy people a superiority this time, but the mob begin to think and to reason. . . . The gentry begin to fear this. Their committee will be appointed, they will deceive the people, and again forfeit a share of their confidence. And if these instances of what with one side is policy, with the other perfidy, shall continue to increase, and become more frequent, farewell aristocracy.(1)

The reference is to the meeting at the Coffee House which confirmed the appointment of the committee known as the Committee of Fifty-one, of which the immediate occasion was the Boston Port Act, and of which the immediate effect was to place the direction of the popular movement largely in the hands of the conservative classes. Among the members of the Fifty-one were two young men who had not hitherto taken any noticeable part in public affairs. These two men were John Jay and Peter Van Schaack.

Neither was of English descent, but both were thoroughly American. John Jay, descended from Huguenot ancestors exiled from France in the 17th century, was graduated from King's College in 1764 (upon which occasion he delivered a dissertation on the blessings of peace) and afterwards studied law with Benjamin Kissam, being admitted to the bar in 1768. In 1774 he

was already known as a "hard reading" and successful lawyer, whose standing in the province is indicated by the fact that he had, in April, 1774, allied himself by marriage with the Livingston family. Peter Van Schaack was born at Kinderhook, of Dutch ancestry. He was also graduated from King's College. He also studied law, for some months with Peter Silvester at Albany but later with William Smith at New York, and in 1769 was admitted to the bar. While still at college he had married secretly the daughter of Henry Cruger, a wealthy merchant of New York. Frowned upon for some time by the irate father, he was afterwards forgiven; and in 1774, at the time of his appointment to the Committee of Fifty-one, he was, like Jay, a successful lawyer, and both by personal and professional ties associated with the "best families" of the province.

These two young men and intimate friends, whose careers were somewhat in the keeping of the colonial aristocracy, were well fitted both by temperament and conviction to represent the conservative interest. It was a favorite maxim of Jay's that "those who own the country ought to govern it." (2) From this safe principle, to which Van Schaack would doubtless have assented, it followed that, as the established government of the colony was vested in the property-holders, the property-holders, and not the unfranchised mechanics and artisans who made the chief strength of the Sons of Liberty, should alone determine what steps it was right and expedient to take in opposition to the oppressive measures of the British Parliament. That these measures — Stamp Tax, Tea Act, Port Bill, and many others — were oppressive, destructive of that most fundamental of British rights, the right of property-owners to govern the country by representatives of their own choosing, both Jay and Van Schaack were profoundly convinced. They were fully prepared therefore to resist these measures in every way that was constitutional. But they were not willing to enter into any plan of resistance that was lawless, or that would tend to throw the control of the city into the hands of the mob, or that would be likely to lead to armed resistance or an irreparable breach with Great Britain. Neither political independence nor unquestioned submission to Parliamentary legislation made any part of their programme. If, on this 19th of May, 1774, they could have been required to choose, either unques-



tioned submission to Parliament or eight years of war with independence at the end of it, the chances are that they would have made the same choice and that that choice would have been for submission. Yet within three years Jay was classed as a British rebel, Van Schaack as a British loyalist; and in 1778 Jay was member of a committee that signed the decree of exile against his friend as a traitor to his country.

The conduct of these two young men makes an interesting study in political psychology and in historical interpretation. All the chances, seemingly, were in favor of their being found in the same camp. Van Schaack was as much attached to America (he returned after the war) as Jay; Jay was no more opposed to the British measures than Van Schaack. The theory of economic self-interest as the basis of historical interpretation would neither lose nor gain in credibility if both men had sided with America or both with Britain; with equal complacency it would explain Jay as a loyalist or Van Schaack as a patriot. The difference cannot be explained on grounds of political or religious principles, because their principles were essentially the same, or on grounds of honesty, because both were men of the highest integrity. Something may be granted to the fact that by marriage Van Schaack was connected with the Delancey faction, while Jay was connected with the Livingston interest; something, but not much, for not all the Delanceys were loyalists nor all the Livingstons patriots. It is a case where the historian, seeking for causes, realizes that he must penetrate to those more subtle and impalpable influences, for the most part unconscious and emotional, which so largely determine motive and conduct. For such influences the sources are commonly slight; and this is peculiarly true in the present case. Neither Jay nor Van Schaack was much given to introspection; neither has left us precious letters or diaries, such, for example, as John Adams has, which by conscious or unconscious revelation enable us to observe those circumstances, often obscure and trivial, which are not infrequently of decisive importance.

Contemporaries may very well have noted obvious temperamental differences which are largely lost to us. It is likely that Jay was the more sanguine temperament. "I always endeavor," he writes to his wife, "to anticipate good instead of ill fortune,

and find it turns to good account." (3) Van Schaack would doubtless have said the same of himself; but, if he possessed in a high degree, as his son tells us, the Christian virtues of charity and resignation, he may well have been more disposed than Jay to anticipate good fortune by "bearing the ills we have," and less disposed to anticipate good fortune by "flying to others that we know not of." We know at all events that Van Schaack was less apt than Jay to attribute bad motives to the British government. As early as September, 1774, Jay spoke confidently of England as having descended "to the ungrateful task of forging chains for her friends and children"; while as late as 1776 Van Schaack was affirming that the oppressive measures "may have been passed without a preconcerted plan of enslaving us, and it appears to me that the more favorable construction ought ever to be put on the conduct of our rulers." (4) Perhaps it was a slight difference in temperamental bias, a difference in charitableness, a difference in self-assertiveness, that led Van Schaack to give more weight to the possible evils of war, that led Jay to give more weight to the possible evils of submission.

One can imagine also that there was a certain preciseness in Van Schaack, a certain awareness of small matters, a certain rigidity, that made it less easy for him than for Jay to associate himself with others in a common cause, less easy to ignore points of difference and to stress points of agreement for reasons of expediency. "Should the question be asked, 'when are you going to Albany?' it would offend his nice ear to receive for answer, 'I am going to Albany next week,' when the two last words were all that was necessary to give a complete answer to the question. Such an answer unnecessarily repeating the question, he seemed to consider disrespectful. He liked plain yes and no." (5) We are also told that "his frequent criticisms of the inaccuracies of others subjected him to the imputation of hypercriticism." A man possessed of so nice an ear, of a sensitiveness so easily offended, was not likely to breathe with the greatest comfort a revolutionary atmosphere. I can imagine him more often irritated than exhilarated after sitting through a session of the Committee of Fifty-one, and more likely, upon returning to his well ordered and peaceful home, to meditate upon the irrelevance of

his colleagues' speeches than upon the wisdom of subordinating his own carefully discriminated opinions to the practical necessity of "carrying on."

Jay was not, it is true, what one would call "hail fellow well met"; but he had, I should say, more than Van Schaack, what may be called the associating mind. He was probably more at home in a committee meeting, more likely to enjoy the process of reconciling conflicting opinions in order to reach an agreement in action, more disposed to accommodate his own opinions to the agreement thus reached. He had, like other men, his convictions and his principles, but there is little evidence in his early correspondence, much less than in the writings of Van Schaack, of their being the result of much careful thinking. The rounded and solemn commonplace is much in evidence in Jay's writings, such, for example, as the following: "The more the principles of government are investigated, the more it becomes apparent that those powers and those only should be annexed to each office and department, which properly belong to them." (6) I do not mean to say that Jay was in any sense a trimmer, but only that he had the pragmatic mind, which easily shapes its thinking to the exigencies of action. "Promising theories," he says, "are not always confirmed by experience." He had something of the practical man's contempt for theories, and much of the practical man's content with "the best that can be done under the circumstances."

Qualities such as these would mark Jay for leadership, especially in New York, where the situation called above all things for conciliation and compromise. For our purpose, in any case, it is important that, while the two men agreed in respect to the essential rights of America, Jay took a very active part, during the two critical years from 1774 to 1776, in determining what should be done, the part of Van Schaack being rather the passive acceptance of what was done. How Jay, like many another conservative, was carried on toward revolution by the complex pressure of events which he had himself helped to bring about, may be indicated by his attitude towards the famous Association of the first Continental Congress. The New York delegates, of whom Jay was one, were not pledged, as the radicals desired them to be, to work for non-intercourse measures. (7) It appears that at Philadelphia Jay was one of those who would have been satis-

fied to limit the action of Congress to protest and petition. It is known that he seconded the Galloway plan, and he must therefore have voted for it. But when the majority was found favorable to non-intercourse, Jay fell into line and signed the Association, probably not so much because he felt it to be altogether a wise measure as because he felt, like so many others, that any appearance of dissension would have a bad effect.

When the Congress adjourned, the practical question in New York, as elsewhere, was whether the Association should be put in operation. Not to execute it would clearly reveal to Britain a fatal lack of unity in the colonies; and what any man had to decide was whether the Association was so far unacceptable as to justify him in repudiating the Congress, and by so doing abandoning the conflict. Jay of course, having signed the Association, could not hesitate to approve its enforcement in New York; and most conservatives, including Van Schaack, felt that it ought to be enforced because they felt that Congress ought to be supported. But, having gone thus far, the conservatives were aware that, if the Association was to be carried into effect, it ought, precisely because it was a somewhat rash measure, to be carried into effect by moderate men. "I was surprised," Colden wrote, (8) when he saw the list of the Committee of Sixty which was appointed to execute the Association, "to find such men joining with the committee. . . . I have at length discovered that they act with a view to protect the City from the ravages of the mob. For this purpose, they say, they are obliged to support the measures of the Congress; that if they did not the most dangerous men among us would take the lead: and under the pretense of executing the dictates of the Congress would ultimately throw the City into the most perilous situation."

There is little doubt that in supporting the Association, and in accepting positions on the Committee of Sixty, both Jay and Van Schaack were influenced by these motives. Whatever they thought of the Association in itself, they had now to regard it as an accomplished fact. But there was already this difference in the position of the two men: Jay, having been a delegate to the Congress and having signed the Association, was already responsible for the Association being an accomplished fact, while Van Schaack was not thus responsible. It was therefore much easier

for the latter than for the former to view the whole situation objectively, as a judge, or as a spectator, of other men's decisions. Van Schaack was still, much more than Jay, in a position to consider the dispute between Great Britain and the colonies abstractly, as a question of what, precisely, were the rights of the colonies, of what, precisely, were the colonies legally justified in doing to maintain those rights. After all, the Association was not his doing. But Jay must have felt that the Association *was* his doing; and he was therefore every day much more under the pressure of justifying his own actions by seeing it through to a safe issue. His mind consequently could the less comfortably deal with the question of rights abstractly considered, but would rather be always seeking a reconciliation of the rights of his country with the measures he had himself pushed into the foreground for maintaining those rights.

This difference became more marked as time went on. In May, 1775, Jay went again to Philadelphia; and there, step by step, he found himself committed to all the vital decisions of the second Congress. Before the year was out, the man who had hesitated at adopting the Association was taking an active part in preparing the country to resist British measures by force of arms. Meantime, the position of Van Schaack was in the sharpest contrast to that of Jay. The month that Jay went to Philadelphia Van Schaack removed his family to Kinderhook, on account of ill-health in his family, particularly perhaps on account of the illness of his eldest son, a promising lad of nine years who in fact died in July. A few days later the parents learned that their youngest son, whom, with his nurse, they were daily expecting from New York, had suddenly died and was already buried. Under these heavy afflictions Mrs. Van Schaack's health was further impaired, and was the source of constant anxiety on the part of her husband until her death in 1778. As if to complete the measure of his troubles, Van Schaack had himself recently lost the use of one eye, and labored under the apprehension of total blindness.

For practising the Christian virtue of resignation, Van Schaack had in all this a sufficient opportunity. After the death of his two children, we find him seeking and finding consolation in religious faith. "We are incompetent judges of the ways of Providence,"

he writes.(9) "Not seeing the whole chain of things, we mistake good for evil, and evil for good;— the result of all which will be, that though we cannot unriddle, we shall learn to trust." Resignation to the will of God does not always lead to passive acceptance of the acts of men; but one can imagine that, sitting at Kinderhook under the shadow of many griefs, the wordy argumentation of Congress and the noisy demonstration of the Liberty Boys may well have struck Van Schaack as remote and somewhat irrelevant. The aspect of affairs at all events was not calculated to lift the depression that weighed down his spirits. "My mind is distressed with the gloomy prospect of my country," he writes.(10) "Such a spirit of anarchy . . . may prevail, as may prevent us from soon returning to the old channel, and that affection which is the bond of our common union with the mother country, may perhaps forever be destroyed." Naturally enough the distressed man longed to return to "the old channels." Apart from all other influences, his physical and spiritual isolation from the activities of his compatriots predisposed him to preserve that objectivity which was a native characteristic of his mind, and to assume that attitude of neutrality which determined his conduct throughout the war.

His detachment enabled him to look at the situation more and more as a spectator, and he judged it with remarkable penetration:

The article of *right* is almost out of the question, it turns altogether upon general *expedience*, and *policy*; for refined principles of government, applied to a case so peculiar, can have very little weight, when there is no common umpire to appeal to, when those who are to judge on both sides are parties, and when those parties are also the multitude. The opinion of the colonies is *fixed*. There are respectable individuals who think we ought to stipulate for a perpetual revenue, but the general current is the other way — and I think the better opinion is, that when the colonies are restored to their wonted good humor, they will occasionally contribute more largely than they would now (should they be compelled) stipulate for. It appears to me therefore, that this unhappy contest, so serious in its consequences, is maintained upon no better ground than a mere chimera — *vox et praeterea nihil*. . . . Upon the whole, there are doubtless errors on both sides; but a wise government will disarm itself of resentment and recrimination. A conflict between the different members of the same body politic, is too serious to be upheld for the sake of a punctilio.(11)

This was a way of saying that both parties had abandoned the test of reason, that each was prepared to impose its will upon the other by force. Van Schaack refused to abandon reason. He continued to be guided by what he regarded as the law and equity of the matter. He professed, as he had always professed, his allegiance to Great Britain; he claimed, as he had always claimed, that the British government had infringed certain clear rights of the colonies. He asserted, as he had always asserted: "Absolute *dependence* and *independence* are two extremes which I would avoid." (12) He therefore claimed the right to be neutral in respect to the armed conflict, refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Provincial Congress, yet refusing to give aid to Great Britain, nor ever putting any obstacle in the way of his countrymen in the prosecution of the war. He regarded himself as an American, politically subject to Great Britain. He admitted that Americans had serious grievances against the government. Some Americans, among them men of "the greatest ability and the soundest integrity," thought those grievances serious enough to justify armed resistance. That was their right, and Van Schaack agreed that "their measures should have a fair trial." What he refused to surrender was his own equal right to decide, for himself alone and for no other, whether it was his duty to take part in those measures.

For Jay, meanwhile, the "article of *right*" was indeed now largely out of the question. Sitting at Philadelphia in a responsible position, having by virtue of his own words and actions as it were given bail not to run away, sharing in great events and exhilarated by the sense of unselfish devotion to his country and of obstacles overcome in the service of human liberty, the situation could not well present itself to him otherwise than as a question of expedience, of policy. And the form in which this question presented itself most insistently was this: that, *if* the colonies should stand together as one man, and *if*, repudiating the idea of independence, they should nevertheless show themselves determined to defend, even by force of arms, their just rights, as those rights might be defined by Congress, why then Great Britain would surely back down in the end. In that case the great object, which every one desired, would be attained: they would turn out to have been, in the event, neither rebels nor slaves. In that case

they would do precisely what Van Schaack wished to do — they would avoid the two extremes of “absolute *dependence* and *independence*.”

But obviously the indispensable condition of this happy event ever coming to pass was that Americans should all stand together as one man; and this could not be unless individuals were willing to give their opinions and conduct into the keeping of Congress. Men like Jay, every day confronted with the immense difficulty of organizing a united resistance, would instinctively thrust into the background of consciousness the question of what any individual might think the rights of his country to be, would instinctively dwell upon the question of what it was the duty of every individual to do for the welfare of his country. Under the circumstances, it seemed clearly the duty of every man to submit his will to the common will. For Jay the situation no longer demanded of any man that he should define his rights; it demanded of every man that that he should declare his allegiance. “No one,” he wrote to Van Schaack some years later, “can serve two masters: either Britain was right, and America wrong; or America was right, and Britain wrong. They who thought Britain right were bound to support her; and America had a just claim to the services of those who approved her cause. Hence it became our duty to take one side or the other.” (13) From the duty of the individual to support the state, it was an easy step to the right of the state to compel obedience in the individual.

Van Schaack's reply to Jay is interesting. It was precisely his contention that neither Britain nor America was wholly right or wholly wrong; precisely his contention that he could therefore remain a good American and yet refuse to support America in so far as he thought her wrong:

I was actuated by no motive unfriendly to my country. . . . I can say, too, that my *wishes* were to have gone with you. The very appearance (and in my view of things it was appearance only) of taking part against my country distressed me in the extreme. Could it be for the sake of Great Britain that I could wish to sacrifice the welfare of my native country? My attachment to her (great indeed it was) was founded in the relation she stood in to America, and the happiness I conceived America derived from it: nor did it appear to me, from anything that had happened, that the connection was dissolved. Upon the whole, as

even in a doubtful case, I would rather be the patient sufferer, than run the risk of being the active aggressor; and as I should rather be even a figure for the hand of scorn to point its slow and moving finger at than to destroy the peace of my own mind, I concluded, rather than to support a cause I could not approve, to bear every distress that might result from the part I took; and if America is happier for the Revolution, I declare solemnly that I shall rejoice that the side I was on was the unsuccessful one.(14)

The phrase "the side I was on" is not strictly correct. Van Schaack was never, by his own will, on either side. The real issue between the two friends was indeed something more fundamental than the opposition of a man who supported Britain to a man who supported America. No personal antagonism divided them. Even during the war their fine friendship was preserved. It was no difference of opinion in respect to the rights of America, nor any difference in respect to love of native land, that put them asunder. The thing that came between them was an aspect of the venerable quarrel between "the One and the Many." Their case was a concrete example of the State versus the individual, of personal liberty versus social compulsion, of might versus right. "America is right," said Jay. But he identified "America" with the organized power wielded by government, and affirmed the duty of the individual to bow in submission to this right which was might, or this might which was right. America is right, Van Schaack in substance replied, but only in so far as she can win the approval of Americans. I submit to the force which is the State, but I give my first allegiance to reason and conscience. He might have quoted Pascal: "It is necessary to follow that which is stronger; it is right to follow that which is just." In the end he was exiled, with Jay's approval, because he refused to place allegiance to the State above allegiance to his own conscience.

Whether, all things considered, Jay or Van Schaack was the better American, the better friend of mankind, who shall say?

CARL BECKER.

1 Jared Sparks, *Life of Gouverneur Morris*, I: 24-25.

2 Wm. Jay, *Life of John Jay*, I: 70.

3 H. P. Johnston, ed., *Correspondence and Public Papers of John Jay*, I: 74.

4 *Ibid.*, I: 18; H. C. Van Schaack, *Life of Peter Van Schaack*, p. 56.

5 H. C. Van Schaack, *Life of Peter Van Schaack*, pp. 455-56.

- 6 *Speeches of the Different Governors of the State of New York*,  
(Albany, 1825), p. 49.
- 7 Carl Becker, *Political Parties in the Province of New York*, p. 135.
- 8 Cadwallader Colden, *Letter Book*, II: 372.
- 9 H. C. Van Schaack, *Life of Peter Van Schaack*, p. 50.
- 10 *Ibid.*, p. 38.
- 11 *Ibid.*
- 12 *Ibid.*, p. 57.
- 13 Wm. Jay, *Life of John Jay*, I: 161.
- 14 *Ibid.*, I: 163-64.

## CAPTAIN JOB WRIGHT'S COMPANY OF WILLETT'S LEVIES AT BALLSTON IN 1782

In the seventh volume of "The Public Papers of George Clinton" may be found on page 568 a letter from Captain Job Wright to Governor Clinton. As it is written from Ballston and mentions Lieutenants Pliny Moore (this citation is erroneously indexed in the Clinton Papers under William Moore) and Jesse Hubbell, of Colonel Marinus Willett's Regiment of Levies, I have copied it here in full as an introduction to several unpublished documents which were found among the papers of Lieutenant Moore, (1) and which relate to Captain Wright's company while stationed at Ballston during the months of May, June and July 1782.

BALLSTON, 8th Decem'r, 1781.

To his Excellency Geo. Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York &c &c

D'R SIR,

I am Informed that the late Session has done nothing with Respect to giving any further Encoragements to the officers that have Engaged in the three Years service, and as there is no probability of any further Encouragement in Recruiting, am very Solicitious that myself with Lieutenants More and Hubbell may be Considered and Receive some compensation for our time and trouble, and if we are to be continued that we may be commissioned, as we are the only officers that has been out with the three Years Troops. Agreeable to your Order I have the command of what men has been Raised in both Regiments. I suppose by the time that this reaches your hands, that Colo. Willet will be with your Excellency and should be very happy to know what will be the Result; if the Regiment is to go on, I should be very glad to know, or whether they are to be Incorporated into a Company as there is a Sufficient number already in service for a full Company.

I am Informed that there is a Petition gone to your Excellency for the Redemption of Lieut. Grant who was confined for holding

a Correspondance with the Enemy; am very anxious to know the names of the Petitioners; if your Excellency will please to favour me with them, I will assign you the Reasons another day.

I am Your Excellencys most obedient Humble servant.

JOB WRIGHT

To Governor CLINTON

JOB WRIGHT TO PLINY MOORE

SIR

You are hereby Ordered to Repair to Spencer Town & forward on the Three Years Men from that Quarter to Ballston with all possible Dispatch that they may Join the Corps to which they belong which are now ordered to Rendezvous at that Post — You will Remain in this Business till you Receive my further orders I am Sir

Your Hmble Serv't(2)

JOB WRIGHT Cap't

BALLS TON March 22d 1782

To Lieu't PLINY MOOR

GARRISON ORDERS

BALLSTON May 15th 1782

Garrison Orders

In future the whole Garrison (Except those on duty) to turn out for Exercise at 3 OClock — One Hour.

Guards to mount as usual — Centinel to be Removed within the Fort & the Gate to be shut at 7 OClock in the evening after which no person to pass without the countersign.

A Corporal & Four to be turned out tomorrow morning at Roll call for Fatiegue.

A Centry Box to be Erected as Speedily as possible after which no Centinel to Leave his post on any pretence whatever.

A Camp Culliman to be appointed to Remove all filth without the Garrison & to keep it perfectly Clean. No Noncommissioned Officer or private to leave the Garrison without Special leave of his Officer.

The Officer Commanding hereby Informs the Garrison that any Insult, depredation or abuse whatever Offered to the persons or property of any of the Inhabitants which shall come to his knowledge will be most Severely punished. No Non Commissioned officer will be Admitted on the parade at Roll Call without his Arms and they in the best Order possible.

PLINY MOOR Lieu't Comd't.

Countersign Albany

---

During the previous year Lieutenant Moore had enlisted 18 recruits for the two regiments raised by the State on bounties of unappropriated lands under the act of March 20, 1781. On March 23, 1782 a further act was passed regulating these enlistments, and it was doubtless in order to muster four additional recruits obtained during the month of May 1782, that Lieutenant Moore desired to accompany Captain Wright to Albany, as evidenced by the following letter. The certificate of muster for his last recruit was signed by Jacob John Lansing, Commissioner of Muster, on May 26, 1782.

The letter is addressed to Captain Job Wright at Stillwater. On the bottom he has written a reply, with the words "for want of paper" added in the margin.

PLINY MOORE TO JOB WRIGHT

BALLSTON May 21st 1782

DEAR SIR

Lieu't [Jesse] Hubbell considering the consequences that naturally must attend my staying till your Return, has been kind enough to give me the offer of Staying himself & consents that I should set out tomorrow morning but [?] your permission which I have not the least doubt of obtaining as the only objection which you had (Viz't That the Garrison must not be left in the care of a Seargeant) is now Removed — if you will wait till I can Ride to your House tomorrow morning I should be happy to bear you Company to Albany.

I am Dear Sir Your undesembled Friend & Humble Serv't

PLINY MOOR

CAPTT WRIGHT

[Reply]:

Sence Leut Hubbel is So Caind as to Stay I Shall wait till thusday morning for you before I Sett out for albany and your Request is Granted.

I am your Hum'b Ser't

JOB WRIGHT

STILLWATER may 21st 1782  
To Leu't MOOR

#### GARRISON ORDERS

BALLSTON June 18th 1782 Garrison Orders —

The Officer Commanding feels a Sensible pleasure at the alertness & spirit with which the Men Turn out on any Alarm — & the Alacrity & Chearfulness which they discover on all ocasions in rendering those services which he deems necessary for the defence & safety of this Garrison, Circumstances which form a pleasing Aspect & must necessarily gain us the confidence & Esteime of the inhabitants (for whose protection we remain at this Post) in Case of Real danger & establish our Character as good Soldiers while our wretched situation with respect to Clothing excites their pity — He laments the Noise & disturbance which they make when Alarmed & hopes that in future they will on every Alarm repair to their Alarm posts with the greatest silence, Composure & dispatch — is sorry to hear that any of the Men will contrary to repeated Orders go into the Meadows of any of the Inhabitants for Strawberrys hopes there may be no occasion for any complaints of that kind in future & assures them that any detection of that nature will not be overlook'd.

PLINY MOOR Lieu't Com'dt

#### PETITION FOR REDRESS (3)

BALSTON June the 27 Day 1782

We the Solgers of Capt Wright Company Do as foloweth Make oure Complamt to your honners Beging that you will take it in to Consederatishion and Enquir in to and Se to Right ours as We Beleve you are unacquated with the Managents of our provision wharein We Beleve we are Ronged Fust to the flower wich we are inforemed that the Comsary takes of the profits of Bakers tho We Do Not Complam of Not haveing our Wate yet

there is A Nuf So that he Who Receves it of the Comsary has plenty to Dispose of att one time he Despose of 46 pounds of floure and as We here A hundred and 50 wate wich the advance of Bakings being taken of By the Comesary A Man Being fred [freed?] By the Company to Bake fore ous is it Not Right that We Shal Receve what Brad that the flouer Makes tho he teleth of trifels that the Comesary thros in tho your honers May think that a trifel Every Day in A Mounts time will Bee of Vallue to the Solgers Wich We think is our Just Right We there fore humbly Bege of youre honers to Examen in to and know the truth of What We have Related.

We the Souldiers of Cp'tn Write Comp't Verily beleave that we are Ronged in our Provisions — in Not Receiving the full of What is drew for us.

his

John x Barns

Mark

James thompson

Abram Knapp

Joseph Plumb

Charles McArthur

Nathan Rus

Robert Ayres

Matthew

Justus Allen

Amsey pelps [Amasa Phillips]

John Riss [John Reis]

Robart Cristy [Robert Christie]

Moess Barne

pall Attwel [Paul Atwell]

John Moss

Samel Conklin(4)

---

The foregoing petition for redress was answered in the next garrison orders, which, as well as those which follow, are in the handwriting of Lieutenant Pliny Moore.

#### GARRISON ORDERS

GARRISON ORDERS June 29th 1782

Upon the complaint of some of the Noncommissioned Officers & Soldiers respecting the distribution of their Provisions the Officer the Officers present are willing to give every reasonable satisfaction to the Men, & attentively to hear, Examin in to, & Redress every complaint in their power if founded in reason, & on all occasions to see that they have their full allowance of provisions. They have examined in to the ground of their complaint & removed it so far as the company does the duty of the

Baker but they cannot be Insensible of the extraordinary trouble of procuring Carriages & attend them to Schenectady as often as every Week, Baking the Bread after the profits has been deducted by the Commissary & delivering the Men their full allowance. The Officers there fore must consider the complain groundless any farther then the Company has done the duty of the baker — & they are exceeding willing that whoever takes the trouble of drawing &c should have the benefit of every percusite which does not deprive themselves & the Men of their full Allowance.

#### GARRISON ORDERS June 30th 1782

As there has been divers complaints Against the Soldiery of this place for Indecencies committed on Sundays during the time of Public worship, which I believe was founded on too much Reason — and as there will divine worship be Attended this day at the Meeting house every Non Commissioned Officer and Soldier is Directed to Observe the Strictest Attention to their Conduct that there is no Confusion jarr or noise on this day and perticularly During the time of worship. those who may be disposed to attend has permission to Attend with their Arms and Accoutrements.

A Sergeant in future at the time of Roll call at night to be warned for the Succeeding night to Visit the Sentinels twice During the night first between Eleaven and twelve oClock Second between three & four in the Morning and if they Should Detect any Sentinel in the Neglect of his duty on his post the Sergeant in the Morning will make his complaint to the Officers of the Garrison.

#### GARRISON ORDERS July 17th 1782

The Officers present their Thanks to those men who chearfully turned out on the last Alarm to perform Extraordinary services — are happy to find that they will have no ocasion to exercise Authority in such cases. The men will this evening be appointed their Alarm Posts, a Sergeant to each Bastian, who is to take charge of a distinct party & none are to leave their posts without orders or permission on any pretence. the strictest notice will be taken in future of all such as are dilatory in repairing to their posts, & those whose Arms are not in the most perfect order or who are at a loss to find them when Alarm'd will receive a punishment according to their demerit.

PETITIONS TO COLONEL WILLETT

To the Honor'le Marinus Willett Esq'r Commanding the Northern department.

We your petitioners, Inhabitants of Ballston, and its vicinity, are not a little Alarmed at the sudden and unexpected removal of Capt: Wright, and His Company from this Post. From the encouragement repeatedly [had] from you, of his continuing with us, at least till they had Clothing; we flatter'd Ourselves, by the knowledge of them, that Our persons would be secured from Insult, and Our property from Theft, Or the Ravage of the Enemy. His Conduct, with that of his officers, and Men has been such while with us, that, even the Mouths of the factious, and milicious have been Stopped; and it is Our Sincere wish, that, He with Other: We therefore, your Honours Petitioners humbly begg, his Company might be continued here in preferrance to any that, considering our exposed Situation as a Fronteer where we are every day Subject, & realy are almost every day Alarmed.— That you will with your usual Care and attention to the Fronteers in general, Order, that Cap't Wright and Company may continue with us for Our protection as your distressed petitioners will ever pray. BALLSTON y'e 20th of July AD 1782

John Cole	Jonathan Nash
Hezekiah Millebrook	Hiel Savage
Samuel Nash	Giles Savage
John Nash	Nathaniel Wyatt
Michael Middlebrook	Jabez Hubbell
Seth Crapo	Jabez Hubbell Jun.
Seth Crapo Junr	Abijah Hubbell
Consider Chard	Grick Son frisbee
Joseph Chard	Jabez Goreham
Moses Cole	William Merick
Joseph Silliman	Stephan Ball
Joseph Cole	Mich'l Dunning jun'r Capt
John Cole Jun'r	Abraham Weed
George Wakeman	Phineas Weed
William Odell	Amoziah Palmer
Gorshom Lacy	Seth Hubbell
Enos Tracy	Nehemiah Hubbell
Elijah Tracy	Isaac Hore
Samuel Lacy	Manasseh Collins(4)

Another petition, with the same address and date, written in another hand and with but slight changes in the text, bears the following signatures :

Zachariah Mead	Edward Deake
Daniel Scribner	John Ball
Thaddeus Scribner	Eliphalet Kellogg
Zacheus Scribner Ju	William Belden
Aaron Scribner	Ebene'r Buckingham
Samuel Clark	Nathan Raymond Leu't
Samuel English	Flamen Ball
Uriah Benedict	Daniel Holmes
	William Reeve(4)

---

Lieutenant Jesse Hubbell belonged to one of the Hubbell families which signed this petition to Colonel Willett; which fact may have had an effect on the desire of the inhabitants that this particular company remain there. On December 2d Lieutenant Hubbell wrote to Lieutenant Moore from Schenectady: "I feel myself perfectly easy as I came from Ballston this morning. . . . Mr. Balls & his Ladys compliments wait on Cap't Wright & yourself, with those of my fathers family together with Mrs. Hubbells."

In spite of the "sudden and unexpected removal," it would seem that a farewell banquet was held, perhaps participated in by the officers of Captain Wright's company and by the leading citizens of Ballston; for on the back of a portion of an order for three camp kettles dated 20 July 1782 and signed by Job Wright Captain Commandant and J. Pearsee Captain Commandant, is the following list of toasts in the handwriting of Lieutenant Moore :

- Lets Drink & be mer[ry]  
 with Claret Canary  
 This Changeable World  
 & all pleasures around  
 In Mirth let us Spend  
 for they will *be past us*  
 2 The Butter fly Court'r  
 3 The Beautiful Bud  
 4 The Right Hearted Soldier

- 5 The Merchant who Ven'r
  - 6 The Rich Brawling Law'r
  - 7 Plush Coated Quack
  - 8 The Meagre Chopp'd Usurer
  - 9 The Learned Divine
  - 10 The Poet himself
  - 11 Why should we [*indistinct*]
  - 12 The True hearted Major
- 

Captain Wright's company proceeded up the Mohawk valley and was stationed during the remainder of the year at several of the forts in that quarter, but Ballston was not left unprotected all of that time, for on November 10th Lieutenant John Watson wrote from Ballston to former Adjutant Jellis A. Fonda desiring to know "something concerning our bieing discharged or call'd away from this place," and on December 8th Captain Abraham Livingston sent from Ballston his own and Captain [Abner] French's returns to Adjutant Pliny Moore, who was then at Fort Rensselaer.

HUGH McLELLAN.

1 Pliny Moore (b. Sheffield, Mass., 1759; d. Champlain, N. Y. 1822). Private, Captain Henry O'Hara's company in Colonel Cornelius D. Wymkoop's regiment. (*Letters*). Private in 1st regiment, New York line, Colonel Goose Van Schaick. (*N. Y. in Rev.*, 1:24). Deputy of Colonel Peter Van Ness, assistant commissary of purchases in 1779. (*Clinton Papers*, V:223). Lieutenant and adjutant in Colonel Marinus Willett's regiment of regular levies, Captain Job Wright's company. (*Commission and N. Y. in Rev.*, 1:87). Lieutenant and adjutant in Major Elias Van Bunschoten, Jr's independent corps. (*Commission and mms. return*, 1784.). Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Philip Van Alstyne's regiment of Columbia County militia. (*Commission and Council of Appt.*, 1:98).

2 Superior letters have been brought down to the level of the line and indicated by an apostrophe.

3 It is probable that some of the names attached to this Petition for Redress are not signatures because of the curious spelling of known names, most of which are found in the list of "not identified" on pages 94 to 96 of *New York in the Revolution*, vol. I.

4 In the manuscript these names are in a single column.

## MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1775-1776

### INTRODUCTORY NOTE

The Presbyterian Church has played a long and honorable part in the history of the United States, but in no section has its influence been more important than in New York and New Jersey, and in no period greater than in that of the Revolution. The Presbyterians were vastly in the majority in the middle colonies, combining, as they did, Calvinists of half a dozen racial groups, who could not understand those services conducted in the Dutch or German language.(1) The common folk approved this form of worship, for, though certain of the Livingstons and other leading families were numbered on the rolls, the membership was drawn chiefly from what was called the "middle class." When, after the fight at Lexington, the question of independence began to be agitated, the Presbyterian clergy were leaders in the separatist party. Their church polity was thoroughly representative and republican in system. Authority sprang from the members in their congregation, though brought to expression in the presbyteries and finally centering in the synods, each of which had jurisdiction over several states.

In New York since the days of Lord Cornbury they had endured more or less persecution at the hands of Episcopal officials, and they were especially apprehensive of the establishment in America of a bishopric, which they knew would make the life of the dissenter more uneasy. All their attempts to get a charter for their church body in New York had failed to find support in the colonial administration. For these reasons, together with their ancient prejudice against the Anglicans, the more prominent of whom throughout the north were mostly loyalists, the Presbyterians were strongly on the side of independence,(2) "To be known as a Presbyterian was to incur all of the odium of a 'Whig'." (3) The Rector of Trinity Church remarked of their ministers in 1776 that he did "not know one of them, nor have I been able, after strict inquiry, to hear of any, who did not, by preaching and every effort in their power promote

the measures of the Congress, however extravagant.”(4) In the light of this patriotic service the records of this church may well engage the interest of students of American history.

The minutes of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia were set forth nearly eighty years ago in the “Records of the Presbyterian Church” (Philadelphia, 1841), edited by W. M. Engles, but those of the Presbytery of New York have remained unprinted. This subordinate jurisdiction(5) extended in Revolutionary times over most of what is now the state of New York, and the eastern part of New Jersey. These communities on both sides of the state line remained united until 1809, when the Presbytery of Jersey was set off for the accommodation of the congregations west of the Hudson. The minutes are now in the custody of the stated clerk of the Presbytery of Newark and rest in a trunk locked in a safe deposit vault in that city,(6) where they were located with the aid of Mr V. H. Paltsits, of the New York Public Library. They are obviously valuable in the study of church or local history and furnish some items for biography of clergymen who were leaders of society in their generation. The mention of special fast days and leaves of absence to perform the labors of military chaplains reveal the understanding of the church that those were times of crisis. A study of the scope and method of the examinations of candidates will show how carefully were guarded the traditions of a learned clergy. Altogether these records are well worth printing and the editors are ready to contribute more installments to succeeding numbers. Unfortunately the first 138 pages, dealing with the transactions of the presbytery from its foundation in 1733 to the beginning of 1775, are, as a penciled note observes, “cut out for some reason unknown,” and our record therefore begins in the first year of the Revolution.

DIXON RYAN FOX.

1 C. A. Briggs, *American Presbyterianism* (N. Y., 1885), pp. 330, 343.

2 A. R. McCoubrey, *The Relations of Presbyterianism to the Revolutionary Sentiment in the Province of New York* (White Plains, 1891), p. 8 *et seq.*; Breed, *Presbyterianism and the Revolution* (———, 1876).

3 E. H. Gillet, *History of the Presbyterian Church in the United States* (Philadelphia, 1864), I:180.

4 *Documentary History of New York*, III:1050-51.

5 “In 1733 the Presbytery of East Jersey was organized by the Synod of Philadelphia. In 1738 the two Presbyteries of East Jersey and Long

Island were dissolved and the Presbytery of New York was constituted on the same ground embracing the same churches." *Manual of the Presbytery of Newark* (Newark, 1919), p. 1.

6 The editor desires to thank Dr. Davis W. Lusk, the present incumbent of that office, for his courtesy in allowing access to these records.

Note:—It is to be noted that where abbreviations are indicated in the manuscript by the use of a superior letter these have been brought down to the regular line.

#### MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK

—And Mr. Jones(1) is appointed to preach — Adjourned till Monday even.g next at 7 o'Clock — Concluded with prayer —

22d day 7 o'Clock the Presby met accord.g to adjournmt. P.P. S.q.s.(2) except Mr. Tho Lewis,(3) Mr Ball & Mr Beech. Ordered to read the minutes of the last sederunt.(4) Ordered to receive the report of the Brethren sent to New Town, who informed us that the cong.n. generally appeared disaffected with Mr. Bay,(5) & for various reasons urged his removal. As in the course of this debate many charges were implied agt Mr. Bay's prudential, & moral character he urged & insisted that previously to the Presby's considering whether he ought to be removed, that the Congn. shd reduce the reasons upon wc they ground their application for his dismission to specialty & give them to him in writing that he might have an oppertunity to answer to them & defend himself agt the charges implied in them. The Presby after due deliberation do direct that the Elders of the Congn. draw up those reasons & give them to Mr. Bay at least 10 days before the meeting of the Presby wc we appoint to be at New Town the 3d tues. in June at 2 o'Clock P M. at wc time Mr. Richards is to preach.

Adjourned till 7 o'Clock to morrow Evening — Concluded with prayer.

23 day 7 o'Clock P M. the Presby met according to adjt P. P. s.q.s. The Presby being informed by Mr. Hunter a Member of the 1st Phila Presby that they have now upon trial Mr. James Grier(6) whom he expects soon to be licensed. This Presby desire Mr. Hunter earnestly to intreat the sd. Presby of Philada to transfer Mr. Grier to us as soon as convenient after his licensure, & if practical that he may attend the next Session of our Presby.

The Moderator reports that the Synod after hearing the case referred to them by this Presby respecting Mr. Bradford's ordination, referred the matter back to us again.

The Presby proceeded to converse with Mr. Bradford upon the subject of his ordination. And as he is now going to Huntington to supply there from whence a Call was given into the hands of the Presby for him, he judged he would be better able to satisfy us with respect to his views of settlement after he returns from Huntington, & therefore we defer any further consideration of his ordination till the next meeting of Presby. A member moved for supplies to be sent to Hashethton, we was considered & deferred till next meeting of Presby.

As the Synod have ordered the Presbyterian Congn in Albany we before belonged to Dutchess county Presby(7) shd be under the care of this, — we appoint Mr Miller(8) to supply there four Sabs. before our stated fall Presby. And Mr Treat(9) two sabs before that time, & that Mr Woodruff supply Mr Treat's pulpit one of these Sabs. Adj'd to meet at Newton the 3d Tues. in June 2 o'Clock.

Concluded with prayer

New Town June 20. 1775 The Presby met according to adjt V.P.P.S. The Revd Dr Rodgers,(10) Revd Messrs A. Bay, S. Horton,(11) J. Caldwell,(12) Jed. Chapman,(13) Matt Burnet(14) & Jos Treat — Elders Cornell, Hetfield, Garret Noel, Joseph Skidmore Esqs. — Absent.

Mr. Richards not being present Mr. Caldwell opened the Presby with a sermon from Jer. 9. 23, 24. Mr. Treat was chosen Moderator & Mr. Chapman Clerk. Ordered that the minutes of the last Presby be read. Mr. Horton desired that he might be excused from sitting & judging in the trials between Mr. Bay & the Congn. we was granted. The Elders of the Congregat. of New Town were called upon to inform us whether they had complied with the order of the last Presby. They then declared that they still declined any formal accusations agt Mr. Bay & gave a petition to the Presby we was read; upon we the Presby observe that altho the Elders of the Congn. have not formally complied with the order of the last Presby to give Mr. Bay the reason in writing reduced to specialty why they desired his dismission, yet as they have substantially complied in stating the

reasons generally in their petition now before us why they asked his dismissal, a copy of wc was given to Mr. Bay, the Presby agree to proceed to try the merits of the cause & therefore order Mr. Bay to answer their petition. Mr. Bay insisted that there were not many of the Congn. who desired his removal & declared that if 14 members of the Congn. shd desire his dismissal he wd consent to it & join wth them in asking it. We then proceeded to enquire who were for his removal & who for his continuance, & of those present 18 were for his dismissal & 9 for his continuance. — Ordered that the Congn. be called to meet tomorrow at 10 o'Ck that those who are not now here may give their voice upon the question whether they desire Mr. Bay's dismissal.

Mr. Bradford was asked whether he was not able to give the Presby any further satisfaction wth respect to his views of settlement, than he was at our last Presby; he replied that his settlement at Roxbury was to him rather more doubtful than it was then, & that he was not determined to settle in any particular place. The Presby do therefore conclude to defer any further consideration of Mr. Bradford's ordination for the present. As the Congn. urged Mr. Bradfords making them another visit before our stated fall Presby & he having intimated his desire of such an appointment, the Presby accordingly appoint him 2 Sabs in Sepr. next at discretion. Adj'd till tomorrow morning 8 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

21st day at 8 o'clock met accord.g to adjournmt P.P.S.Q.S. Ordered to read ye minutes of last sed. Ordered to proceed to trial of Mr. Stewart & heard his sermon on 1 Joh. 2. 2. wc was given by the Presby at Jamaica. The Presby proceeded to examine Mr. Stewart some length on systematic divinity & chearfully accepted both his sermon & answers as parts of the trial.

The Presby proceeded further to consider the petition for Mr. Bay's removal and called upon all those present who were members of the Congn. one by one to give their voice, & found that more than two to one voted for his dismissal & that some of those who chose his continuance for themselves seemed of the opinion that it would not be for the edification of the Congn. that he shd be continued with them. And as Mr. Bay engaged yesterday to join with the petitioners in asking a dismissal if

14 members of the congrn. shd appear agst. him ,and as many more than that number were solicitors for his removal, & not so many appeared willing that he shd be continued . . . The Presby do therefore judge it expedient to dismiss Mr. Bay & accord.y hereby dissolve the pastoral relation between him & his Congregation of New Town; saving however to Mr. Bay the use of the Parsonage house & lands untill the 1st day of April next except fire wood, & except that he shall not be allowed to put in any winter grain. And at the end of March next Mr. Bay shall deliver up the sd Parsonage, house, lands & appertenances in as good repair as they now are, except what they may suffer from ordinary wear, or from unavoidable accident such as Tenants are not ordinarily obliged to make good, and at the sd end of March next Mr. Bay shall deliver quietly & peaceably to the Congn. of New Town aforesaid the possession of the sd Parsonage and all that pertaineth thereto: And inasmuch as disputes may arise between Mr. Bay & the Congn. aforesd; — the Elders & Committee of the Congn. are hereby directed to choose one man and Mr. Bay another, who as soon as convenient after this time shall view the Parsonage, & who shall from time to time, & at any time when desired by either of the parties aforesaid, be judges of the repair in which the Parsonage shall be left, & of any damage that may be done to the same. And if at any time Mr. Bay shall in the judgment of those persons so chosen damage the Parsonage, & refuse to make the same good, or shall violate any article of this judgment, then he the sd Mr. Bay is no longer entitled to the use of the Parsonage by virtue of this our order, or by virtue of any prior order of this Presby. And if in any case the two persons chosen as aforesaid shall not agree, they shall choose a third person two of whom agreeing shall make a vote. And if any one of those persons shall die before the 1st of April next or decline to act, another shall be chosen in his room by the party who chose the person who is (so) dead, or declines to act. And it is to be understood that Mr. Bay is entitled to his salary to the 25 of this Month & no longer.

From the above judgment Mr. Bay desired liberty to appeal to the Synod which was granted accordingly. And he is ordered to give his reasons to the Moderator within 10 days.

The Presby proceeded to examine Mr. Stewart further on casuistical divinity & church history, his answers in all which are accepted as parts of trial; & we do on the whole judge him properly qualified to preach the Gospel as a candidate for the holy ministry & do hereby licence & authorize thereto, & accordingly recommend him to the Churs. under our care. Mr. Stewart is appointed two Sabs. at Horseneck, two at Wallkill, & two at New Hempstead before our stated fall Presbytry.

Concluded with prayer.

South Hanover July 13th 1775 At a Presby pro re nata,(15) Present the Revd. Messrs. Az. Horton,(16) Tim Jones, Thos. Lewis, Jacob Green,(17) Benj. Hait,(18) Jos. Grover(19) & Jonn. Elmer.(20) Elders Col. Jacob Ford, Col. Jos. Tuttle, Mr. John Crary, Mr. David Bruen. Absent Ministers — The Revd. Dr. J. Rodgers, Dr. Hugh Knox,(21) Revd. Messrs Jos. Treat, S. Horton, Bay, Matth Burnet, Azel Roe,(22) Aaron Richards, — Woodhull,(23) Jno. Moffat, Am. Lewis,(24) J. Caldwell, Benj. Woodruff, Alx. McWhorter,(25) Jedh. Chapman, Jac. Van Artsdalen,(26) Saml. Sacket, Ab. Brush, Nat. Ker,(27) Jno. Close.(28)

The Presby was opened by prayer — The Moderator continued & Mr. Elmer was chosen clerk. The Modr informed that he called this Presy for application from the Congn. of Black River & Suckasunny encouraged by three or four ministers; in which application it was proposed that Mr. Ebenr. Bradford's ordination would greatly promote the religious interest of those Congns. The Presy took under consideration the propriety & expediency of Mr. Bradford's ordination. It was thought proper to interrogate Mr. Bradford & the representatives of these Congns. on this. Upon which the Presy find that in case Mr. Bradford's ordination should now take place there is a great probability that a broken & divided people would be united; & that Mr. Bradford will finally settle with them.—The Presy maturely considering the affair thought it expedient to ordain him & that as soon as may be. Accordingly the Presy concluded that Mr. Bradford should preach, as part of the trial, a sermon to be attended this evening at 5 o'clock.—which accordingly he did from Col. 3.2. And after sermon the Presy proceeded to examine him in divinity, & thought it expedient to appoint his

ordination tomorrow at 10 o'clock & that Mr. Green shd preside & Mr. Elmer preach, & ordered his examination to be further pursued tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock — Adj'd till tomorrow morn'g 9 o'Clock.

Concluded with prayer

2d day 9 o'Clock P.P.S.Q.S. except Col. Ford, Col. Tuttle & Mr. Cary who had leave to go home — Proceeded & finished the examination of Mr. Bradford w<sup>c</sup> being approved & he having adopted the Westminster Confession of faith, larger & shorter catechisms & assented to the directory for Presb. govt worship & discipline, we proceeded to sit him apart with fasting, prayer & imposition of hands. Mr. Elmer preached & Mr. Green presided.

Concluded with prayer

Newark Octob. 10th 1775 The Presby met according to adjournment. U.P.S. The Revd Doctr. J. Rodgers, Messrs. Tim Jones, Tho Lewis, Benj Hait, Jos. Treat, Jam. Caldwell, Jed. Chapman, A. Roe, Am. Lewis, J. Close, Matth Burnet, Alx McWhorter, J. Van Aertsdaen, Benj. Woodruff.—

Elders Messrs. Jos. Prudden, Caleb Brown, John Potter, Amos Baldwin, Saml Brustrew, Elias Bailey, Sam Allen. Ministers absent The Revd Dr. Knox, Messrs A. Horton, J. Green, Si. Horton, And Bay, Jon. Elmer, Jno Moffat, Ab. Brush, A. Richards, N. Ker, Alex. Miller, Wm. Woodhull, Jos. Grover & Eben Bradford. Mr. Saml Sacket formerly a member of this Presy was by the Synod in May last set off to the Presy in Dutchess.

The Presy was opened by Mr. Hait the Modr. with a sermon from 2 Cor. 4.1 — Mr. Chapman was chosen Moderator & Mr. Van Aertsdaen Clerk. Ordered that the minutes of the last meeting and the intervening Presbies be read. The members absent from the last Presbies gave their reasons w<sup>c</sup> were sustained. Mr. Wm. Woodhull & Mr. Moffat not having attended Presy for some time past the clerk is ordered to write to them & desire their attende. at our next stated Presy, if possible. The Committee below the Mounts. for advis'g & assist'g vacant Congrega's report that they met at Hanover July the 7th 1775 & upon request agreed to advise the calling of a Presy to consult the expediency of Mr Bradford's ordination. They also re-

port they have employed Mr. Jona. Elliot, a Candidate from the Presy of Boston to preach within our bounds till our next stated Presy, having first examined his credentials & found them sufficient.

The committees below & above the Mountains for advis.g & assist.g vacant Congn.s are continued. The Presy are glad to find that part of the last Thurs.y in every month is still spent in special prayer to God on acc.t of the gloomy aspect of our public affairs, & in addition appoint that the whole of Thurs.y the 30 of Nov. next be observed as a day of fasting humiliation and prayer on the same acc.t & likewise that thanks be mingled with our prayers for the special mercies of God enjoyed amidst the tokens of his displeasure. Adj.d till half after eight tomorrow morn.g. Concluded with prayer.

Wednesday half after 8 o'clock the Presby met accdy to adj.t P.P.S.Q.S.

Ordered that the minutes of the last sederunt be read. Mr. Amzi Lewis reports that Mr. Elmer in consequence of an appointt. made at our last, preached at Warwick & by his influence raised a considerable part of the arrears due to Mr. Lewis, but cannot tell whether any thing was done to encourage his continuance there. The appts. of supplies were complied with except Mr. Caldwell's at New Hempstead, Mr Burnet's at Staten Island, Mr. Van Aertsdaen at Hardiston & Wantage, Mr Treat's at Albany, one of Mr. Stewarts at Horseneck & one at Walkill, whose reasons were sustained. The reasons of those members absent who have not complied are not as yet known. Mr. Bay has not according to order given his reasons for appealing to Synod from a judgment of Presby at New Town June 20, 1775. Ordered that he immediately transmit the said reasons to Mr. Treat the Modr. at that Session of Presy, & that the Clerk transmit to him a copy of this minute.

The minutes of the South Hanover Session of Pres.y were now brought in & read, the whole of which may be seen one leaf back, inserted there by mistake.

A letter was received from the Revd Mr. Green informing that a woman in his Parish had been received into Communion at the Lord's table, who at that time thot she had been baptized, but

hath since found to the contrary, & begging advise wt he shall do in that case. The Presy advise him to baptise her.

Mr. Elmer & his Elder Mr. Benj. Bonnel are now come. Mr. Elmer's reason for not coming sooner are sustained.— Mr. Elmer was called upon to report wt was done at Warwick in favr of Mr. Amzi Lewis, & his account agrees in substance wth Mr. Lewis's before mentioned, only he adds, that there is a prospect of his future support in that place. Adjourned till half after 2 o'clock P.M. Concluded with prayer.

Half after 2 o'clock P M the Presy met accord.g to adjt P.P.S.Q.S. Except Mr. Woodruff & Jos. Prudden Mr. Jones Elder who have leave to go home. Mr. Az. Horton is now come & his reasons for not coming sooner are suft. Ordered that the minutes of the last sederunt be read. A Petition from the Elders and Committee of the Presbyterian cong'n. at New Town was presented & read requesting advice from Mr. Bay. After consid.g wc the Presby judge they cannot do anything more respectg ye matter at present.

A complaint was brought in by Mess. Stephen Morehouse, Daniel Price & David Chandler members of the Presbyterian Church at Eliz Town setting forth that they were aggrieved on acct of doctrines preached by the Revd Mr. Caldwell from Psa. 19.7,8, on Jan 15, 1775. The above Gentm. were fully heard in support of their complaint, & Mr. Caldwell in his defense — The parties then withdrew & the Presy after due deliberation deferred the matter till our next sederunt.

Adjourn'd till 9 o'clock to morrow morn.g Concluded with prayer.

Thurs 9 o'clock the Presy met according to adjount. P.P.S.Q.S. Except Mr. Thos Lewis & Mr. Caleb Brown Mr. Hait's Elders who have leave to go home. Ordered that the minutes of the last sedert. be read.

The consideration of the charges brought by members of Mr. Caldwell's Congn. agt his Sermon on Psa. 19. 7,8 was resumed and the Presy find they are ranked under the following heads in a paper given in by the complainants, "That Mr. Caldwell in sd. sermon distinguishes between the law of nature or moral law & the covenant of works,— That he alledges the moral law was

never given as a covt of works, & that obedience to the law was never a term or condition of life — That the law spoken of in John 1. 17, & the Apostle Paul commonly calls the law, is the ceremonial law or Jewish dispensation,— That he denies the believers deliverance & freedom from the law as a covt of works by obedience . . . and that he alledges that all are equally under the moral law of nature, in every age & condition of life.”

The Presy having heard Mr. Caldwell in answer to these charges & carefully inspected his notes on the above text find, that he does distinguish between the law of nature & the covt of works & alledges that the law of nature was never given as a covt of works, but yet that the law of nature was so far included in the covt of works that our first parents in eating the forbidden fruit did break the law of nature, & does assert that in consequence thereof, their posterity sinned in him [them?] & are totally depraved.

The Presy judge that tho’ this representation of the covt of works given by Mr. Caldwell (in wc however, he is supported by the judgment of some eminent & otherwise orthodox divines whose praise is great in the church) . . . is something different from the view ordinarily given it by divines, & that he seems hereby led into an inadvertance respecting the moral law, wc was not only designed as a constant unalterable rule of life to our race, but was included in the covt of works as a part of that constitution, the Presy however do not judge it a difference of such a nature as to merit censure, or lay a foundation of uneasiness wh him, especially as he now guards it agt such consequence[s] as might be tho:t to follow on, or be drawn from it to the prejudice of other doctrines of the Gospel yt stand in the most immediate connection with it, or wd seem to be most affected by it — & does not only profess his faith in & attachment to these doctrines in the fullest manner, but assures us he will be careful to avoid insisting upon those peculiarities wc may give uneasiness to the minds of any who may differ from him in them. As to the charge of his saying, “The law spoken of Joh 1. 17 &c wt the Apostle Paul commonly calls *the law* is the ceremonial law or Jewish dispensation,” Mr. Caldwell declares he includes the whole divine law, moral, ceremonial & judicial; & the Presy think this upon the whole appears to be the sense of the

paragraph in his notes on which the charge is founded, tho' they think Mr. Caldwell does not express himself in the clearest manner in this & some other parts of this discourse we appears to have given rise to the exceptions that have been taken at it.

As to the fourth charge "Of his denying the believers deliverance & freedom from the law as a covt by Xt's obedience," Mr. Caldwell declares all he means to assert by the expression on we this charge is founded, is, That true believers are not delivered by the atonement of Xt from their obligations to obey the moral law, tho he fully believes their deliverance by it from the curse of the broken covt of works.

And as to the fifth article of charge that Mr. Caldwell alledges "That all are equally under the moral law or law of nature in every age & condition of life." He acknowledges it as his sentiment, but declares he only means as a rule of life in opposition to the Antinomian error on this head; (we indeed appears to be the sense of the paragraph in his Notes referred to by the complainants), & in this sense it is a certain & important truth.

Upon the whole the Presy judge the complainants have no just ground of complaint agt. Mr. Caldwell as unsound in any of the great doctrines of the Gospel, & ought to rest satisfied with the explications he gives of the misapprehended sentiments contained in the sermon complained of, & with his express & solemn declaration of his conscientious & full adherence to the great doctrines of grace, as contained in & explained by the Westminster Confession of faith & catechisms; tho' the Presy on the other hand think Mr. Caldwell gave some ground for the uneasiness of the complaining brethren by his want of precision in guarding his peculiar sentiments, in the sermon, respecting the covt of works, from the erroneous sentiment that, at first sight, would seem to flow from them. But as Mr. Caldwell has given all the satisfaction that can be reasonably required on this head, & determines carefully to avoid giving any just occasion of uneasiness, respecting it for the future, the Presy hope the complainants will rest satisfied, & will, by cultivating a spirit of love & confidence, study to profit by the labour of their Minister, & it is hereby recommended that both he & they be much in prayer to the Father of light for each other.

An application was made by the Congn at New Hempstead for supplies & in particular for Mr. Stewart — a similar applicn. was likewise made in behalf of the Wallkill.

Application for supplies was likewise made in behalf of Ringwood, Hardiston & Wantage, Staten Island, Horseneck, Blooming Grove, New Marlborough, Smith Clove, & the Presy appoint that before our next Stated Presy Mr. Stewart supply two Sabs at Horseneck, two at New Hempstead, two at the Wallkill, and as many more as circumstances will permit. At New Hempstead, Mr. Mac Whorten the 3d Sab in Novr Mr Hait the 2nd in Decem. Mr. Treat the 3d in April — At Wallkill Mr. Chapman the 2d Sab in Nov. Mr. Hait 1st in Dec. Mr. Van Aertsdaalen 3rd in April.

At New Marlborough Mr. Moffat the 2d Sab in Nov. Mr. Amri Lewis 2d in Feb. Mr. Ker 2d in April. At Blooming grove Mr. Close 2d Sab in March, Mr. Chapman 3d in Novr & Mr Van Aertsdaalen supply his pulpit at that time. Mr. Moffat 2 Sab in April. At Smith's Clove Mr. Amri Lewis one Sab at discretion. At Hardiston Mr. Tho. Lewis, Mr. Jones, Mr. Grover & Mr. Bradford each one Sab. at discretion. At Wantage Mr. Grover & Mr. Bradford 1st in Decr. Mr. Chapman 1st in Feb. Mr. Horton 2d in April & Mr. McWhorter 4th in March. Staten Island Mr. Simon Horton the first in Nov. at the East house & 2d in Novr. at the West house. Mr. Roe the 3d Sab in March at the East house & Mr. Richards 2d in April at the West house.

Mr. Thaddeus Dod (29) who for sometime has been a beneficiary under the care of this Presy appeared before the Presy & entreated their advice respecting some difficulties in the way of entering into the Gospel Ministry for wc he desires to offer himself as a Candidate. The Presy having deliberated upon the matter do appoint Mr. Jones, Mr. Hait, Mr. McWhorter, Mr. Elmer & Capt. Benj. Bonnel, a Committee to meet at Mr. Elmer's the 19th Octobr 10 o'clock, & consider the same.

Adjourned till half after 2 o'clock PM — Concluded with prayer.

Half after 2 o'clock PM the Presy met accordg to adjourmt. P.P.S.Q.S. except Mr. Az. Horton who has leave to go home. Ordered that the minutes of the last sedt. be read.

Mr. John Elliot a Candidate for the gospel ministry from the Presy of Boston who has for some time preached within our bounds with the approbation of one of our Committees, appeared before the Presby, & having produced sufficient credentials as a Candidate for the gospel ministry, & having declared his acceptance of the Westminster Confession of faith, the larger & shorter catechisms & his approbation of the directory for Presbyterian governt. discipline & worship, the Presy do chearfully receive him, & as the want of health inclines him to make a short visit to New England, the Presy do appoint him, on his return, to supply at discretion at New Hempstead, Wallkill, Blooming Grove & New Marlborough as much as he can before our next stated Presy.

The Presy being informed that Mr. McPharker (30) a minister from Scotland is expected shortly to come into the bounds of this presy with a view of spending some time in our vacancies, the Presy do therefore appoint Dr. Rodgers & Mr. Treat to be a committee to examine his credentials, if he shd come, & appoint him to supply wherever they may think proper.

A reference from the Session of the First Presbyterian Ch. at Newark was bro.t in, leaving to the judgment of the Presy the complaint of Jos. Riggs agt Saml Curry wc was, that the latter had cheated him out of 10 pounds or more. The Presy having heard the state of the case, look upon the matter to be of a civil nature; & so not properly coming under their cognizance, do therefore dismiss it.

The Presy considering the peculiar circumstances of Mr. Brush, by reason wc he has not been able to attend a Session of Presy for some time past, & not having received any account from Mr. Brush himself, order ye Clerk to write to him & desire him to let us hear from him by a letter.

Mr. Joseph Eckley & Mr. Andrew King (31) who were graduated at New Jersey College offered themselves to be received upon trials as candidates for the gospel ministry, the Presy proceeded to inquire into their acquaintance with experimental Religion, their pi[ous], views & intentions in entering upon the sacred work, in wc they gave satisfaction, & being certified of their good moral character & church membership the Presy

agree to receive them upon trial. Adj'd till 8 o'clock to morrow morn.g. Concluded with prayer.

Friday morn.g 8 o'clock ye Presy met P.P.S.Q.S. except Mr. Jones & Mr. A. Lewis who have leave to go home — Ordered yt the minutes of the last sederunt be read.

The Presy proceeded to examine Mr. Eckley & Mr. King in the Latin & Greek languages their trials in wc were sustained. Mr. King having resided at a distance from this Presy & therefore not able to attend before, one of the members of this Presy gave him the following subject as a Theme for an Exegesis, "An Sabbatum sit christianis observandum," & 1 John. 5.1 for the subject of a sermon. The Presy considg Mr. King's circumstances agreed to hear them, they were accordingly read and sustained as parts of the trial, & the Ps.y appd Mr. Eckley to prepare an Exegesis on the following Subject, "An existet principium spirituale aut habitur in venatis," & a sermon on 1 Joh 4.19. And that Mr. King prepare a sermon on Rom 1.15 — Mr. Eckley's sermon to be delivered at a Session of Presy on Tues 31 instant & the other exercises at our next stated Presy.

The Presy appoint their next stated session to be at Connecticut Farms at 2 o'clock P M. the first Tues in May ensuing. Adjourned to meet at Eliz Town on Tues ye 31 Octob. at 10 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

Eliz Town October. 31, 1775 The Presy met accordg to adjourn't. the Moderator being absent Mr. Az. Horton opened the Presy with a prayer — Present Messrs. A. Horton, Alex McWhorter, Jam. Caldwell, Az. Roe, Ja. Van Aertsdaen. Absent Messrs. . . .

Mr A. Horton was chosen Moderator & Mr. Van Aertsdaen was continued Clerk.

Mr. Eckley acc.g to an appo:t made at our last Session read a Sermon on John 4.19 wc was accepted as part of trial — Mr Green Mr Chapman & Rob. Ogden Esq. Mr. Caldwell's Elder are now come & their reasons for not coming sooner are sustained.

The Committee appointed to meet at Mr. Elmer's to consider certain difficulties wc lay in the Presy's way of receiving Mr. Dod as a candidate, report that they met & that Mr. Dod being charged before them by a member of Mr. Elmer's Ch of being

guilty of offensive conduct acknowledged the charge, professed his sorrow with proper marks of penitence, shame, & distress, & begged forgiveness of all whom he had offended. Upon this the committee gave him a solemn admonition & ordered that his acknowledgment shd be publickly announced from Mr. Elmer's pulpit, w<sup>ch</sup> was accord.y done, & the Committee judged that Mr. Dod being thus censured has by his submission hereto made proper satisfaction.—The Presy approved of the report of the Committee.

Mr. Dod then offered himself to be received upon trial as a candidate for the Gospel Ministry, & the Presy proceeded to enquire into his acquaintance with experimental religion, his pious views & intentions in entering the sacred work, in w<sup>ch</sup> he gave satisfaction, & they agreed to receive him upon trial. The Presy then proceeded to examine Messrs. Eckley, King & Dod in Rhetoric, Logic, Geography & Astronomy.

Adjourned till tomorrow morn.g 9 o'clock — Concluded with prayer.

Wednesday morn.g 9 o'clock the Presy met accordy to appoint P.P.S.Q.S. Ordered that the minutes of the last sederunt be read. Mr. Hait is now come, & his reasons for not coming sooner sustained — The Presy proceeded to examine Messrs. Eckley, King & Dod in natural & moral Philos.y & Mr. Dod also in the Latin & Greek languages, & were well satisfied wth all the parts of the trial gone thro'—

The Presy appt Mr. Dod to prepare an Exegesis on this Theme, " Quid est peccatum originale? " & a Sermon on Joh. 1.9. & Mr. Eckley to prepare a Sermon on 1 Tim 3.16

Adjourned to meet at Connecticut Farms 1st Tues. in May next at 2 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

Connecticut Farms May 7th 1776. The Presby. met accordy to adjournmt — was opened by the Moderator with a sermon from Gal. 6.10. P.P.S. The Revd Messrs. Az. Horton, Benj Hait, Tho Lewis, Nath. Ker, Jed. Chapman, & Alex. Miller — Elders Tim Whitehead, Esqre, Mr Noah Crane & David Thompson Esqr.

A[b]sent the Revd Messrs S. Horton, An. Bay, Matt Burnet, Dr. J. Rodgers, Jos. Treat, Alex McWhorter, Jam. Caldwell, A. Richards, A. Roe, Benj. Woodruff, Jon. Elmer, Jos. Green, Jos.

Grover, Tim Jones, Wm. Woodhull, Eben. Bradford, Amri Lewis, John Moffat, John Close, Ab. Brush, Dr. Knox, & Ja. Van Aertsdaalen.

Mr. Ker was chosen Moderator & Mr. Miller Clerk. Adjourned till 8 o'clock to morrow morning. Concluded with prayer.

8th May P.sy met accord.y to adj.t P.P.S.Q.S. Ordered to read the minutes of the last sedt. Ordered to read the minutes of the last stated Prsy, & of the intervening Presbyteries.

Mr. Roe is now come & his reasons for not coming sooner sustained.

The Committees above & below the mountains for advising & assist.g vacant Congns. continued. Mr. Green, Mr. Jones & Jno. Aires Esq. are now come; ye reasons for not coming sooner sustained. Mr. Treat & Mr. McWhorter are now come & ye reasons for not coming sooner susd. Appointments of supplies since our last stated Presy have been generally complied with except those at New Hempstead.

Mr. Treat reports that Mr. Bay has not delivered him his reasons for appealing from the judgt. of Presy to the Synod, agreeably to the order of our last stated Prsy.

Mr. Treat reports that Dr. Rodgers & himself agreeably to the appointt of Presy examined Mr. McFarquer's testimonials, found them good & gave him some appointments. Mr. McWhorter reports that he has fulfilled the mission to North Carolina agreeably to the appt. of Presy. Mr. Am. Lewis & Mr. Rd. Clark his Elder, Mr. Bradford & Mr. Jos. Tuttle Mr. Green's Elder are now come, their reasons for not coming sooner sustained. The Presy received a satisfactory letter from the Revd Dr. Knox, & continued Dr. Rodgers their correspondent wth him.

Adjourned till 3 o'Clock P.M. — Concluded with prayer.

3 o'clock P M. Presy met accordg to adjourn.t. P.P.S.Q.S. with Mr. Elmer, who is now come — his reasons for not coming sooner sustained Ordered to read the minutes of the last sedt.

A letter from Mr. Caldwell informing the Presy that he was unexpectedly called to attend as Chaplain in the army destined to the Northward & earnestly requesting supplies for his Congn.

was brot. in & read. An application for the same purpose was likewise made by Col. Hetfield. The Presy agree to supply them accordingly.

Mr Amzi Lewis laid before the Presy a letter to him from the Committee of the Congn. of Warwick, asking their advice respecting its contents. The Presy having duly consid. the matter, appoint Mr. Tho Lewis, Mr Hait, Mr. Close, Mr. Chapman, & the Moderator with each an Elder a Committee to meet at Warwick on Tues. 2d of July next at 2 o'clock P.M. to enquire into the state of that Congn. & to do everything in their judgment necessary in order, if possible, to remove the difficulties at present subsisting among that people, or, if it shall appear necessary to dissolve Mr. Lewis pastoral relation with them. Mr. Chapman to open the Committee with a Sermon. Adj. till to morrow morn. g at 8 o'clock A M. Concluded with prayer.

9th May. 8 o'clock A.M. The Presy met accord.y to adjourn. t P.P.S.Q.S. except Mr. Treat who is absent without leave. Mr. Richards is now come & his reasons for not coming sooner sustained. Ordered to read the minutes of the last sederunt. Dr. Rodgers is now come & his reasons for not coming sooner susd.

It is agreed that the members of this Presy continue to observe part of the last Thurs. in every month in prayer on acct. of the prest. state of public affairs.

Mr. John Joline a graduate of the College of New Jersey who was introduced to us by a member of this Presy, offered himself as a Candidate for the Gospel Ministry. The Presy having received satisfaction with respect to his acquaintance with experimental religion, his moral character & church membership, agreed to receive him upon trial.

Ordered that each member of this Presy, make collections for poor and pious youth in the course of the present years. (32) Mr. McWhorter, Mr. Tuttle, Mr. Crane & Mr. Aires have leave to go home.

A member of the Presy moved, that tho' Mr. Bay has not delivd in the reasons of his appeal from the judgmt. of the Presy that dissolved his pastoral relation to the people of New Town in the month of June last, agreeably to order, yet he may perhaps think proper to attend Synod to prosecute Sd appeal, in wc case the Presy agree, that they have a right to his being allowed this privi-

ledge not having furnished them with a copy of his reasons on w<sup>c</sup> he founds his appeal, yet they will by no means avail themselves of this right inasmuch as it is a matter of no small importance to the interest of Xt in that place, if not to the very being of the Congn. that this matter be bro't to a final issue as speedily as possible, & do therefore appoint Mr. Hait, Dr. Rodgers & the Moderator to transact this matter before the Synod in case Mr. Bay prosecutes his appeal, & in case he does not the above Gentm. are desired to take the advice of the Synod relative to the future conduct of the Presy respecting Mr. Bay.(33)

The Presy proceeded to examine Mr. Joline in the Latin & Greek langs. in which they were well satisfied, & appoint the following as a Theme for an Exegesis, Viz., "An Christus qua Mediator sit adorandus?" and to prepare a Sermon on Gen. 3. 15 before our next Presy. They then proceeded to examine Mr. King, Mr. Eckley & Mr. Dod in Systematic divinity — heard Mr Eckleys Exegesis & Sermon, also Mr. King's & Mr. Dod's sermons on the texts assigned them by the Presy. Adjourned. till to morrow morn.g at 8 o'clock A.M. Concluded with prayer.

10 May 8 o'clock A.M. The Presy met accord.g to adj't P.P. S.Q.S. except Mr. McWhorter, Mr. Tuttle, Mr. Crane, & Mr. Airs who had leave to go home & Mr. Elmer who is absent without leave Ordered that the minutes of the last sedt. be read.

The Presy proceeded to examine Messrs. King, Eckley & Dod in Systematic & casuistic divinity & church history, in all w<sup>c</sup> as well as in the preceeding parts of trial, they being well satisfied, & these Gentm. having adopted the Westminster Confession of faith, catechisms & directory for worship & discipline, do licence them to preach the Gospel as Candidates for the ministry wherever God in his providence shall call them.

An application having been made to this Presy by the people at Red Stone for a candidate with a particular view to Mr. Dod, they appoint him to supply there 8 Sabs before our next stated Presy. The Presy appt. to supply at Eliz Town the 2d Sab in May Mr. Miller. Continental fast day Mr. Treat. 3 Sab Mr. Treat — 1 Sab in June Mr. Burnet, 2d Mr. Jones, 3 Mr. Green, 4 Mr. Horton, 5 Mr. Richards — 1st in July Dr. Rodgers, 2 Mr. Roe, 3 Mr. McWhorter, 4 Mr. Bradford — 1st in Aug. Mr. Treat, 2d Mr. Elmer, 3 Mr. Grover, 4 Mr. Van Aertsdaalen,

1st in Sept Mr. Treat, 2 Mr. Chapman, 3 Mr. S. Horton, 4 Mr. Stewart, 5 Mr. Tho. Lewis, 1st in Oct. Mr. Eckley. At Horse-neck 4 Sab in May Mr Eckley, 4 in June Mr. Chapman, 4 in July Mr. McWhorter, 4 in August Mr. Eckley.

At Staten Island East Church 1 Sab in June Mr. Eckley, West Church 1st & 2nd Sabs in July Mr. S. Horton. West Ch—1st Sab in Augst Mr. Richards.

At New Hempstead 3 & 4 Sabs in June Mr. Eckley—4 in July Mr A. Horton, 2d in Augst. Dr. Rodgers, 4 & 5 Sabs in Sept. Mr. Elliot. At Hardiston 4 Sab in May Mr. Dod, 5 in June Mr. Th Lewis, 2 in Augst Mr. A. Lewis, 4 in Sept. Mr. Richards. At Wantage 1st Sab in June Mr. Dod, 2 in July Mr Ker, 3 in Sepr. Mr. Richards. At New Marlborough 2nd Sab in June Mr. A. Lewis, 2 in July Mr. Moffat, 2 in Augst Mr. Close 2 in Sep Mr. Moffat.

At Blooming Grove Mr. Elliott 6 Sabs. Mr. King two Sabs. At Hoshetonk Mr. Close two sabbs. At Wallkill Mr. Ker one Sabth. & to administer the Lord's Supper, & Mr. King seven Sabths. At Albany the whole month of Sepr. Mr. King.

Agreed that our fall Presy be at Mendwin the 2 Tues in Oct. at 2 o'clock P.M.

Adjourned to the second Tuesday in July at 10 o'clock A.M. to meet at Eliz Town.

Concluded with prayer.

1 Timothy Jones (1717-1794), Yale A.B. 1737 and D.D. 1783, was then minister at Morristown. Sprague gives his name as "Johnes." W. B. Sprague's co-operative work, *The Annals of the American Pulpit* (N. Y., 1858), vols. III and IV, has proved of great value in the preparation of these biographical sketches.

2 Post preces sederunt qui supra.

3 Thomas Lewis (1737?-1815?) was graduated from Yale in 1760. F. B. Dexter's *Biographical Sketches of the Graduates of Yale College* (N. Y., 1885 *et seq.*), used in connection with the lists in Charles Hodge's *Constitutional History of the Presbyterian Church* (Philadelphia, 1840), vol. II. Of the clergy trained in college almost all came from Yale or the College of New Jersey, now Princeton.

4 This curious nominative use of a form of *sedo* is followed throughout in indicating a single meeting at a session of the presbytery.

5 Andrew Bay, "a broad Scotchman," who had been ordained in 1748, served the congregation at Albany for five years after 1769; see V. H. Paltsits, "*The Beginnings of Presbyterianism in Albany*," in *Commemorative Discourses at the First Presbyterian Church of Albany* (Albany, 1909), pp. 18-42. He was called in 1774 to Newtown, L. I., with what consequences the text will show.

6 James Grier, who died in 1791, was a graduate of the College of New Jersey and widely renowned as a pulpit orator.

7 The Church at Albany had been founded in 1769. The Presbytery of Dutchess County had been formed by clergymen from Connecticut and now comprised a number of congregations along the east bank of the Hudson.

8 Alexander Miller was ordained in 1771.

9 Joseph Treat was graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1757 and remained a tutor until 1760. He served the Presbyterian Church in New York City until 1784.

10 John Rodgers (1727-1811), the patriot preacher of New York City, was at various times chaplain of General Heath's brigade, of the New York Provincial Congress, of the Council of Safety and of the first state Assembly. See Samuel Miller, D.D., *Memoirs of the Rev. John Rodgers* (N. Y., 1813).

11 Simon Horton (1711-1786), Yale 1731, was ordained in 1735. "In 1756 he was presented by the vestry (a majority of whom were dissenters) for induction into the rectorship of the Episcopal Church at Jamaica; but Governor Hardy refused to receive his name." Dexter, I:427-28. Throughout most of his life he preached at Newtown and at Warwick, in Orange Co., N. Y.

12 James Caldwell (1734-1781), College of New Jersey 1759, was installed at Elizabethtown in 1761. In June, 1776, he joined the Jersey Regiment as chaplain, and because of his revolutionary ardor was cordially hated by the Tories, one of whom in 1780 set fire to his church. He was appointed Commissary-general in the darkest days of the war. His preaching in favor of colonizing American freedmen in Africa attracted much attention.

13 Jedediah Chapman (1741-1813), Yale 1762, was a zealous patriot in the Revolution and later widely known as a pioneer preacher in Geneva, N. Y. See J. H. Hotckin, *History of Western New York* (N. Y. 1848), p. 34, and P. H. Fowler, *Historical Sketch of Presbyterianism within the bounds of the Synod of Central New York* (Utica, 1877), pp. 49-50.

14 Matthias Burnet (d. 1806), received his bachelor's degree from the College of New Jersey in 1769, a master of arts degree from that institution in 1772 and also from Yale in 1785. His *Alma Mater* made him a Doctor of Divinity in 1802.

15 *Pro re nata*, a special meeting.

16 Azariah Horton (1715-1777), Yale 1735, was a second cousin of Simon Horton. Under patronage of the Scottish Society for Propagating the Gospel, he served as a missionary to the Indians, in which work along the southern shore of Long Island he is reported to have been effective. In 1775 he was officiating at South Hanover, or Bottle Hill, N. J.

17 Jacob Green (1722-1790) in 1775 combined the duties of clergyman and physician at Hanover, N. J. Somewhat later he joined with Amzi Lewis and others to found what was called an "associated presbytery" which was "presbyterian in ordination but congregational in government." Several of these were formed but later brought back into the synod. He took an active part in the anti-slavery agitation, and served a term in Congress.

18 Benjamin Hait (d. 1779) was graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1754 and received a Master of Arts degree in 1757.

19 Joseph Grover was ordained in 1775.

20 Jonathan Elmer (1727-1807), Yale 1747, began preaching as a Congregationalist in 1748, was ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1750, preached at Goshen, N. Y., for about six years and was then assigned to the Turkey Parish of Elizabethtown, N. J., where he served until 1793.

21 Hugh Knox (d. 1790) received his bachelor's degree from the College of New Jersey in 1754, and his Master's from Yale in 1768. He was later made a Doctor of Divinity by the University of Glasgow. He re-

moved to the West Indies, though still keeping in touch with the Presbytery of New York, and is best remembered as having been the counselor and tutor of young Alexander Hamilton.

22 Azel Roe (1738-1815), a native of Sautucket, Long Island, was graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1756. He was a famous patriot and led troops to battle. The Tories of New York shut him up in the "Sugar House." He was made a Doctor of Divinity by Yale in 1800.

23 William Woodhull was ordained in 1770.

24 Amzi Lewis (1746-1819) was ordained pastor of Warwick and Florida, in Orange County, N. Y., in 1772. He later had charge of the academy at North Salem, Westchester County, N. Y. (1787-1795), and spent the rest of his life as minister at New Stratford, Conn.

25 Alexander McWhorter (1734-1807) was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1757, studied under the Reverend William Tennant of Freehold and was licensed to preach in 1758. In 1775 he was commissioned by Congress to visit North Carolina "with a view to do what he could to bring over the enemies of the Revolution to the American cause;" but the enterprise seems to have been on the whole unsuccessful. He was given the degree of D.D. by Yale in 1776, after which he served as chaplain to General Knox's brigade.

26 Jacob Van Artsdalen (d. 1806) was given by the College of New Jersey the degree of A.B. in 1769, A.M. in 1772 and D.D. in 1802. He also received a master's degree from Yale in 1785. He was ordained in 1772.

27 Nathan Ker (1736-1804) was graduated at the College of New Jersey in 1761 and served from about 1763 till his death as pastor of the church in Goshen, N. Y. He was known as a zealous Whig and served for a time as military chaplain.

28 John Close (d. 1813), after graduation from the College of New Jersey in 1763, was licensed in 1766, and preached in and around New Winsor, N. Y., from 1773 to 1796.

29 Thaddeus Dod (1740-1793) was not ordained until 1777, soon after which he left for Hampshire County, Virginia, and became identified with organized religion and education in "the west."

30 Colin McFarquhar.

31 Andrew King (1748-1815), after graduation from the College of New Jersey in 1773, served the parish of Walkill, N. Y., throughout his entire pastorate, earning an enviable reputation as a peacemaker.

32 In 1771 several presbyteries of the synod laid a tax of £1 a year on each minister and £2 on each congregation to provide "a scheme for supporting young men of piety and parts at learning for the work of the ministry." When the war came this practice was becoming universal but now had to be suspended. See E. H. Gillet, *History of the Presbyterian Church*, I:159-60.

33 The Synod of New York and Philadelphia upheld the presbytery on May 27, 1776; see *Records of the Presbyterian Church*, I:410.

LETTERS OF WOUTER VAN TWILLER AND  
THE DIRECTOR GENERAL AND COUNCIL  
OF NEW NETHERLAND TO THE AM-  
STERDAM CHAMBER OF THE  
DUTCH WEST INDIA COM-  
PANY, AUGUST 14, 1636

During the past summer, while making an investigation of the archives of the Netherlands for the Department of Historical Research of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, the writer had an opportunity to secure photographic copies of two Dutch letters which are of considerable importance in regard to the early history of New Netherland. The letters were brought to the writer's attention by Dr. Johannes de Hullu, of the *Algemeen Rijksarchief* at the Hague, who had recently discovered them among the files of papers relating to Brazil belonging to the archives of the Dutch West India Company, which are deposited in that public record office. As might be expected under the circumstances, the letters are not originals, but copies sent by way of Brazil, to take the place of the originals in case these should be lost.

The value of the letters lies in the fact that they relate to a period in the history of New Netherland of which comparatively little is known, and that they are the only direct communications from Director Wouter van Twiller and his council that have thus far come to light. The letters, therefore, not merely contain facts that were hitherto unknown, but shed new light on the administration of Van Twiller. Of particular interest in this connection is the reference to Captain David Pietersen de Vries, in the letter of the Director General and Council, which exhibits the unfriendly relations existing between Van Twiller and this well known trader, and puts us on our guard against the unfavorable comment on Van Twiller's administration which is to be found in De Vries' journal. Incidentally, the remark

shows the opinion in which De Vries may have been held by the West India Company and why, in addition to other reasons, the Company refused to appoint De Vries as Van Twiller's successor.

Perhaps the most interesting item in the letters, next to the statements regarding to the general condition of the province and the encroachments by the English, is the request for the appointment of a schoolmaster at Manhattan, which seems to dispose definitely of the contention that a school existed in New Netherland as early as 1633.

Another item of interest is the statement in regard to the condition of the fort on Manhattan island and the fact that it was at one time partly faced with stone, as originally designed by Cryn Fredericksen, a point in regard to which there has been some controversy among local historians.

Taken all together, the letters contain much of interest and well deserve to be printed.

A. J. F. VAN LAER.

Worthy, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen, the Directors of the Chartered West India Company, Chamber at Amsterdam:

My last letter to your honors was sent by the ship "de Endracht," which I understand arrived safely, together with one dated the 22d of March last, the copy of which is inclosed, which I had hoped to send to your honors by way of New England, but could not, for lack of opportunity.

We very patiently await daily your honors' answer, together with general [instructions for] redress, which is needed. All that is wanted here is to apply the rod of justice, for which [we] must be properly authorized by the supreme authorities.

As to the trade, it would go reasonably well if the English did not interfere with it by many underhand means. They offer here abundant supplies of Dutch merchandise for sale, under pretext of coming to trade with the Indians, which trade they think is open to them as well as us. Those on the Fresh River pretend that they do not come to trade, but to spend the rest of their days, but they are well stocked with goods and do not let any skins go by, if they are to be had.

The house on the South River is already under cover. I am at present busy to send four iron pieces thither to keep possession of the same.

No English come here, or have ever been here, who behave otherwise than as becomes good friends and allies. If the Company maintains that they [are] solely [entitled to] occupy these places for purposes of trade, to the exclusion of them [the English], I fear that, getting into dispute, they will be defeated.

Herewith goes one Samuel Acxe, who according to the copy of his commission has captured some Spanish goods, the inventories of which are inclosed, together with the copy of the commission and an interrogatory concerning his voyage, to which I refer. He is well acquainted with the coast of Nicaragua and the surrounding places and is willing to serve the Company in such a manner as your honors may verbally agree upon with him.

As to the further situation of this country and what is necessary to preserve it, I refer to the general letter.<sup>(1)</sup>

The crops this year have succeeded very well. We hope that we shall have bread enough for ourselves for one year. If agriculture were promoted a little, we could manage to have enough of everything, with the exception of salt, oil and vinegar.

Cornelis van Voorst still resides in the Manor of Pavonia. He does a great deal of mischief. The disputes between the patroons and the Company have undermined the respect for the company, to the sorrow of those who would fain uphold it.

Ending herewith, I commend you, worthy, wise, prudent and very discreet gentlemen, to the protection of Almighty God.

Done at Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland, this 14th of August 1636.

Underneath was written: Your honors' faithful Servant,

(Signed) WOUTER VAN TWILLER

<sup>1</sup> Meaning the letter of the Director General and Council of the same date, which is printed herewith.

Worthy, Wise, Prudent and Very Discreet Gentlemen.  
Honorable Gentlemen:

Our last letter to your honors was [sent] by the ship "de Eendracht," Michiel Symonsen, master, which we trust you received, as we are informed here that the ship has safely arrived, so that we refer to it.

We send herewith by the ship "de Sevenstar," Willem Rieuwertsen, master, some peltries and other goods, as your honors may see in the accompanying invoice. As to our situation here, you are advised as follows.

Whereas from time to time English barkentines with English supercargoes come here and bring with them various goods, which they trade or sell to our people, both those in the employ of the Company and free men, and this can not well be prevented as it is done by night and at unseasonable hours and in inaccessible places, and this tends to the great injury and prejudice of our trade, it is in our opinion very necessary that your honors make other provision in the matter.

It is likewise necessary for your honors to issue definite orders how to deal in the future with ships arriving on this coast whose destination is elsewhere and which seek their profit here to the great detriment of the Company, of which your honors will find an example in Davidt Pieters.

Furthermore, it seems advisable to us, not to give money for board to the men stationed at outlying post and on board vessels, but to put them on rations; and as long as your honors give board money, it would be best to send the money to be paid here, so that the people could buy their necessities here, whereby your honors will in course of time be relieved from the necessity of sending provisions and be able to send merchandise instead, which will be much more profitable to the Company; another reason is that articles 63-67 of the regulations deal with the rationing of the people, while those who come here must be content with their allowance for board, which, as everything is extraordinarily expensive here, makes the men very unwilling when one needs them.

Furthermore, Domine E. Bogardus, minister here, has very earnestly requested us [to secure] a schoolmaster to teach and train the youth of both Dutch and blacks, in the knowledge of Jesus Christ and to serve also as sexton and precentor.

In our judgment it would not be unwise if the officers and the common people here were treated like those in Pernambuco, inasmuch as the persons who have been there and who come hither are very much displeased to find such different regulations here, thinking that the Company ought not to make any profit on what is necessary for the support of its servants.

Also, that the wages of the persons who come hither ought to commence when they sail from the Texel and to stop when they return, according to the 27th article of the regulations, which is followed at all other places and is clearly at variance with the contracts which are made between the honorable commis-saries(1) and the respective persons, which should not be, as we ought to regulate ourselves according to the regulations and not according to private contracts; and if the Company wishes to introduce new customs, the regulations should be changed accordingly, so that the people may be referred to them and that in coming here they may have no ground for complaint.

We also desire to know the final result of the suit between the honorable Mr. Pauw and the Company, as they pretend to have the right to trade and sail freely as they please, as if they were patroons, claiming that the said right was judicially obtained by the honorable Mr. Pauw and granted to them.

It would in our opinion also be advisable if the carpenters who are already here or are still to be sent, were put on a daily wage, in order that the Company might employ them according to their capacity. It would in that case be necessary to pay them every week, in order to stimulate their interest and inclination to work.

As to the encroachments by the English, of which we have advised you by "de Eendracht," they have complete possession

of the Fresh River and it is to be feared that they will not be held back long at the South River. It will therefore be necessary for your honors to name the places which must be kept by force.

It is also very necessary to have the places occupied by soldiers to prevent all difficulties in time of need, and in case anything happened, the ships which come here could be dispatched immediately, so that a ship could make two trips a year and advise your honors of all eventualities.

As to our fort, it falls entirely into ruin, as it is built up of wooden palisades(2) which at present are completely decayed. It is very necessary that it be entirely built of stone (as it was begun), as the palisades can not stand more than 3 or 4 years at the most, which would put your honors to excessive expense; and in case your honors should resolve to have this done, it would be necessary to have regard thereto in the sending over of men and materials, in which case the men doing the work ought to have extra wages, as in Pernambuco and other places, in order thereby to keep the men in a state of proper obedience and ready to perform their bounden duty.

Furthermore, as the English trade with the heathen at our trading posts and in our rivers, [we wonder] if your honors would approve of our visiting their trading places in return, to see if one could thus stop one outrage(3) by means of another.

As to the situation of the trade here, it is being greatly spoiled by the English, since they have the Fresh River (as aforesaid) already in their possession and thence will seek to approach Fort Orange from the rear, whereby that trade will likewise decline, so that nothing is to be done against them by unlawful means. Only, if your honors wish to preserve the country, you must people it with free men.

It is further suggested whether it would be advisable to explore the coast from Terra Neuff to Florida to see what trade might be carried on there. If your honors should be in favor of this, be pleased to advise us.

Herewith, Worthy, etc. Done at Manahatas, this 14th of August, in New Netherland, at fort Amsterdam, anno 1636.

Below was written: The goods ordered by the "Eendracht" your honors will please forward to us.

Underneath was written:

Your honors' humble servants.

(Signed)

the mark

This is W WILLEM RIEUWERTSEN  
of

W. VAN TWILLER  
JACOBUS VAN CURLER  
CLAES VAN ELSLANT  
JACQUES BENTIN, *Schout*

A. HUDDE, *Secretary*.

1 *de E. heeren de commissarissen*; meaning the members of the committee of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Dutch West India Company in charge of the engagement of colonists for New Netherland.

2 *doordien het met houtpallessaden is opgeleyt*; apparently meaning that it was built of logs arranged horizontally, like those of a blockhouse.

3 The Dutch word is *wreetheyt*, meaning cruelty.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*Peter Saily (1754-1826)*. By GEORGE S. BIXBY. New York State Library History Bulletin 12. (Albany: University of the State of New York, 1919. Pp. 94.)

It is good to tell and to hear of the leading men of a county. A great hero makes the proper theme of a ballad or a sermon, but little heroes are the real inspiration of common men, little heroes who were deservedly admired and respected by their neighbors. Mr. G. S. Bixby, a journalist of Plattsburg, has written the life of one such in his *Peter Saily*, based upon a diary and letters now deposited in the State Library. The life of this French immigrant, who brought his family to the Champlain country shortly after the American Revolution, illustrates the vigor of the ideals of civilization, for, like so many others, he kept the habit of a gentleman when confronted with the coarsening conditions of the frontier.

The author tells a plain tale made up apparently from all available material, and the reader carries away a vivid picture of old Plattsburg in the primitive days of "good sleigh traffic in winter; the lighter stage travel of summer; the coming and going of the lazy sloop and the bateaux propelled with oars." Saily's interest lay in public service and as a loyal follower of Jefferson and of the Clintons he served as a legislator in Albany where he steadfastly opposed the unwholesome operations of bank agents, and in Washington where he defended presidential policies in the commercial crises of 1805 and 1806. From 1809 until his death in 1826 he filled the office of collector of the port of Plattsburg, which certainly was troublesome in the days of the non-intercourse provisions and the War of 1812.

Mr. Bixby's style is engaging and clear, and though occasionally digressive, as in the description of the Battle of Plattsburg, he is a worthy biographer. He supplements his narrative with twenty-one appendices, printing source material selected from the Saily Papers. The book is furnished with a useful index.

It is throughout a workmanlike and adequate treatment of a career important in the history of the north country, but hitherto but slightly known even by historians of the State.

DIXON RYAN FOX.

*History of the Kuykendall Family Since Its Settlement in Dutch New York in 1646.* [With genealogy as found in early Dutch Church records, state and government documents; together with sketches of colonial times, old log cabin days, Indian wars, pioneer hardships, social customs, dress and mode of living of the early forefathers. With illustrations.] By GEORGE BENSON KUYKENDALL, M.D. (Portland, Oregon: Kilham Stationery & Printing Co. 1919. Pp. 645.)

The scope of this book is well indicated by the title, the purely genealogical facts being subordinated to an account of the home life, daily occupations, environment, dangers and privations of the people mentioned in the record. Starting with the first American ancestor, Jacob Luursen van Kuykendall, who came from Wageningen, in the Netherlands, and who about 1646 settled in the vicinity of what is now Kingston, in Ulster county, N. Y., the author traces the migrations of the family down the "Old Mine Road" and the Minnisink valley, into New Jersey and Pennsylvania and thence, through West Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana and Ohio, into Oregon, California and the state of Washington.

Perhaps the most interesting chapter in the book is that in which the author relates his experiences when in 1852, as a boy between nine and ten years of age, he accompanied his parents, uncle and other members of the Kuykendall family across the plains to the Pacific coast. This chapter gives a vivid picture of the hardships encountered on the journey.

Great pains have been taken by the author to trace the origin, derivation and meaning of the name of Kuykendall. The result of these investigations is set forth in a separate chapter in which all mention is omitted of a somewhat fanciful attempt to trace the family, as early as the year 1200, to Halberstadt, which for the sake of completeness is briefly referred to at the end of the book. This candid and sensible way of treating the subject speaks well for the book and leaves the impression that the author's chief aim has been to arrive at the truth.

One curious and misleading statement on page 20, regarding the American custom of treating the preposition *van*, preceding Dutch names, as part of the name and writing it with a capital V, should be noted as follows: "The family name corresponded to what is the surname now, but was often the name of the ancestral home and was preceded by the word *van*, meaning from. If the family had adopted the name of the place where their fathers lived, then the Van was begun with a capital V, for instance Van Etten, Van Meteren." In Holland, however, it was never the custom to spell *van* with a capital V.

In spite of a certain amount of repetition, the book contains much in the way of personal reminiscences that is both readable and of permanent value.

A. J. F. VAN LAER

*Iroquois Religion and Its Relation to Their Morals.* By MORRIS WOLF. [Dissertation submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, in the faculty of Political Science, Columbia University.] (New York: Longmans, Green and Company. 1919. Pp. 109.)

The Iroquois Indians as the subject of research have been for many years the source of a seemingly unending supply of facts. Since the days of Charlevoix and of Colden, both of whom wrote appreciatively of Iroquois life and customs, many serious works of varying lengths have appeared dealing with the social organization, material culture, political economy and history of the people who constituted the famous League of the Iroquois. The very intensity of Iroquois organization and its compactness is the subject of remark and the details have caused endless discussion.

Cadwallader Colden gave us our first competent historical treatise and Lewis Henry Morgan our first account of the social organization and material culture of the Iroquois tribes. A vast field was opened up, and out of these initial studies of the Iroquois has grown the science of American anthropology. A new writer inspired by his study of the vast bulk of Iroquoian literature has now presented us with the above treatise. Mr. Wolf has attempted to analyze the religious concepts of the Iroquois and to trace their

evolution from the days of pre-Christian influence to the time when missionary teaching had taken root through the endeavors of a century.

The author bases his thesis upon a study of the records of the early French writers and missionaries, with particular emphasis upon the Jesuit Relations. From these sources the principal Iroquois gods are found to be Tarenyawagon, Agreskoue and Heno, who are respectively, Holder of the Heavens, Spirit of Conquest and Spirit of Thunder. A quotation from Charlevoix describing Agreskoue says that he was "their chief God; or as they express it, the Great Spirit, the Creator and Master of the World, the Genius who governs every Thing: But it is chiefly for military Expeditions that they invoke him; . . . His Name is the War Cry before the Battle and in the Height of Engagement." But even though Agreskoue was "their chief God" Mr. Wolf concludes that "the Iroquois recognized no hierarchy in the spirit world."

The chief influences directing the religious life of the Iroquois are given as mythology, belief in spirits greater and lesser, dreams, belief in a personal soul, witchcraft, shamans and taboos.

Under the title, "Iroquois Religion chiefly after the Eighteenth Century," there is a discussion and analysis of the gradual breakdown of ancient religious concepts due to missionary influence, resulting particularly in the recognition of and the use of the term "Great Spirit." The ancient religion must have become less and less of a moral restraint, for at the opening of the nineteenth century the Iroquois were in a state of demoralization, due largely to the influx of European ideas, but particularly to the results of Sullivan's expedition. Then came the prophecy of Handsome Lake who brought about a recrystallization of the religious life and gave it more of a moral tone.

In summing up the relation of religion and morals Mr. Wolf says: "From the standpoint of ethics as defined for the Iroquois, the moral was an attribute of their religion. From the standpoint of religion two major facts concerning the relation of religion to their morals, were prominent. Before the eighteenth century the Iroquois religion had slight connection with their virtues and vices. . . . But Iroquois virtues and vices were to be accounted for more fully by their social and physical environment rather

than by the religious portion of it. The second great fact is Christianity. . . . Since the eighteenth century and the days of Handsome Lake, contact with Europeans gave the Iroquois a central and all important deity, helped to do away with a few beliefs and practices and partially clarified Iroquois ideas as to religious observance and personal morality. By means of the veneration for the Great Spirit and the power of Handsome Lake's preaching, Christianity increased the sense of the obligation to be personally virtuous and placed an additional religious sanction back of institutions."

The crux of Mr. Wolf's argument seems to be that the pre-Christian religion of the Iroquois was one in which by certain rites and ceremonies the Indian sought to bring the favor of the various gods and spirits upon himself and thereby to secure personal welfare or good luck. The rite or ceremony might be conducive to morality and cause the recognition of celestial powers, but such practices were not necessarily performed to achieve a moral character or to give homage to the greater powers. Religion then was a thing by which luck was secured; the gods were invoked that they might yield their powers to the petitioner's advantage; they were propitiated that they might not be angry and cause punishment. Under the dispensation of Christian influence and by the teachings of Handsome Lake, who taught during the period, 1800-1815, a real sense of obligation to the central deity was inculcated, morality was made a personal thing and it was seen that the "power" smiled upon the virtuous because they were virtuous and not because they offered sacrifices and oblations. In other words the Iroquois religion changed from a form of fetishism to that of personal morality. At the same time many of the old concepts remained and still remain to affect even the Christian Iroquois of today.

It is not possible for the reviewer to give a satisfactory digest of Mr. Wolf's excellent paper in the compass of this review. The contribution he has made to Iroquois literature is a valuable one and in a sense unique. As a commentary on religion in general, especially upon primitive religion, the treatise is of great worth.

ARTHUR C. PARKER.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

J. Townsend Lansing, president of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society, died August 12, 1919. An account of his career is to appear in the forthcoming volume of the New York State Historical Association.

Homer H. Billings of Elmira, a collector of material relating to the local history of that place, died August 3, 1919.

Henry A. Stoutenburgh, a prominent local historian of Long Island, author of *The History of the Dutch Congregation of Oyster Bay*, died February 13, 1919.

Governor Smith appointed the following new members on the Board of Ten Commissioners to manage the Herkimer Homestead: Ralph D. Earl of Herkimer, Ellen S. Munger of Herkimer, Franklyn Cristman of Herkimer, E. B. Pullman of Fulton Chain, Ethel S. Beardslee of East Creek, Elizabeth S. Leroy of Ilion. Mrs. Beardslee has declined, thus leaving one vacancy.

The Onondaga Historical Association celebrated Pioneer Day at Onondaga Valley on June 7, 1919.

The Warwick Historical Society held a meeting on July 26, 1919. Papers were read by Mr. T. E. Benedict on *Warwick in 1779* and by Dr. James Sullivan on *Early Immigrants*. The occasion was the celebration of the anniversary of Washington's authenticated visit to Warwick, July 27, 1782.

The trustees of Montgomery County Historical Society elected officers on July 10. Mrs. Fred R. Greene of Amsterdam was chosen president, and Robert M. Hartley corresponding secretary. They announced many gifts, the most important being the *Minutes of the Montgomery County Agricultural Society* since 1841 and a copy of the *Canajoharie Radii* (April 20, 1865) giving an account of Lincoln's assassination.

The Suffolk County Historical Society held its meeting on the last day of May and elected Charles J. Werner of Huntington

president, and Mrs. Alice B. Vail as corresponding secretary. The treasurer's report showed a balance of \$1,616.04 in the bank.

The Genesee Country Historical Federation and the William Pryor Letchworth Memorial Association held a joint meeting at Letchworth Park May 26. Of the former, Edward F. Dibble of Lima was chosen president and Mrs. Harriet D. Smith of Rochester secretary. Interesting relics in the Museum were shown. Judge Harvey Remington, Mr. Charles Wiltsie and the State Historian addressed the members.

The Madison County Historical Society held its meeting on June 18, at their rooms in the city hall at Oneida.

Senator F. W. Cristman was elected president of the Nicholas Herkimer Homestead Association. The secretary is Mrs. Estella F. Callan of Ilion.

The Minisink Valley Historical Society held its annual meeting and dinner at Port Jervis February 22, 1919.

The Livingston County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Avon January 21, 1919. The log cabin in its custody contains many relics. The society was addressed by F. H. Crofoot on the subject of marking Indians' graves, and by S. C. Hitchcock on a history of the town of Conesus. Mrs. Herbert Wadsworth of Avon was chosen president and F. Van Allen of Avon secretary.

The Rochester Historical Society has chosen Harvey F. Remington president and J. V. Alexander secretary.

At a meeting of the Rochester Historical Society on March 10, 1919, Professor George H. Chadwick read a paper on *The Beginnings of Geology in Early Rochester*.

The Chautauqua County Historical Society announces the receipt of a gift of a volume containing the manuscript history and register of the E. F. Carpenter post, 308, G. A. R., of Mayville, from the time of its organization, Nov. 10, 1892, until it became extinct, which was quite recently. Herman Sixby was the donor.

Some time ago the Oneida Historical Club of Utica offered prizes for the best essay on the subject: *The First White Settlers of Oneida County*. Almost every school in the county entered the contest, and the honor of capturing first prize has fallen to Miss Louise Roe, a senior of Camden High School. She read her essay of more than 2,000 words before the Historical Club in the Oneida Historical Building, Utica, and the prize of \$30 was awarded to her.

The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society held its annual meeting May 12, 1919, and elected officers. J. Townsend Lansing was chosen president and Henry H. Kohn, secretary. The former died during the course of the summer.

The Cayuga Historical Society held its annual meeting at Auburn on May 7, 1919. Rev. Dr. A. M. Dulles was chosen president, and Henry D. Titus, secretary. Mr. E. H. Gohl, the curator, is engaged on the preparation of a sketch of the history of the Finger Lakes District, with particular reference to the sites of Indian camps and remains.

At the meeting of the Huntington Historical Society on May 19, 1919, Miss N. E. Pearsall read a paper on *Names in Huntington Township*.

The Dutchess County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Poughkeepsie on April 25, 1919, and chose H. N. W. Magill president, and John C. Sickley, treasurer.

The Henderson Chapter of the D. A. R., Mrs. Theodore Douglas Robinson, Regent, gave a notable exhibit of historical manuscripts, books, costumes, and other relics at Jordanville in the last week of July.

At a meeting held at Huntington, July 31, 1919, to take up the question of a suitable memorial to the soldiers, the Huntington Historical Society offered part of its grounds for the erection of a library building. The expense of building, however, has held the plan in abeyance.

The Wyoming County Pioneer and Historical Association held its annual reunion August 7, 1919, at Silver Lake.

The Huntington Historical Society has sent out an appeal to complete its file of the *Stars and Stripes*. Of Volume I it needs Nos. 1 to 36, 40, and 43 to 50. Of Volume II it wishes Nos. 8 to the end.

During the month of June 323 visitors called at the Herkimer Homestead.

The annual meeting of the Herkimer Homestead Association was held on July 2, 1919, but owing to the lack of a quorum officers were not elected. The Commission in charge of the Homestead has at present only nine of its authorized ten members.

A movement is on foot to organize an East Hampton Historical Society to take over as its headquarters the building of the old Clinton Academy, which was organized in 1786. The intention is to restore the building and use it as a historical museum and as a place of meeting for the Society.

The Finger Lakes Association, which has been formed to call to public attention the advantages of the Finger Lakes for resort and other purposes, has appointed Rev. Dr. W. E. Griffis as historian. It is the purpose of his office to list the historic places in the territory which should be made known to the public.

The Minisink Valley Historical Society is to hold its annual meeting on February 22, 1920, at Port Jervis.

The Herkimer County Historical Society has called a meeting for September 27, 1919, at which Colonel Frank West will speak on West Point, and Lieutenant John Henderson, recently returned from France, will present a collection of relics of the World War to the Society.

The Genesee County Historical Society at its annual meeting in Batavia voted to give the free use of the log cabin building on the county fair grounds to returned soldiers and sailors of the county as a place to exhibit war trophies for the benefit of the war veterans.

Mr. A. J. F. van Laer, Archivist in the Division of Archives and History at Albany, has just returned from a four months'

absence in Holland, where he was engaged in making a survey of materials relating to the history of the United States. He did this work for the Department of Historical Research of the Carnegie Institution at Washington.

Mrs. Theodore D. Robinson of Herkimer on August 27, 1919, conducted a historical pilgrimage in the vicinity of Jordanville in the town of Warren, Herkimer County.

On June 14, 1919, the members of the Herkimer Homestead Commission, accompanied by a large party of guests in automobiles, went over the route followed by Herkimer to Oriskany Battlefield. There addresses were made by Congressman Snyder, Miss Broadhead, State Regent of the D. A. R., and Dr. James Sullivan.

Joseph Kuolt, while member of the Herkimer Homestead Association, did much valuable work for the preservation of the house and grounds. He literally worked with his own hands. The thanks of the State are due him for this work.

The State Historian spoke at the meeting of citizens of Wyoming County which was held on May 7, 1919, at Wyoming, for the purpose of arousing interest in the preservation of the Middlebury Academy building and of forming an organization for the obtaining of local records of men in service in the World War.

Assemblyman Martin's bill providing for the appointment of local historians in each town, incorporated village and city of the State outside of the city of New York became a law April 11, 1919, when Governor Smith signed it. It is as follows:

Chapter 181, Laws of 1919. Section 1. Chapter 21 of the Laws of 1909, entitled "An act relating to education, constituting chapter 16 of the Consolidated Laws," as amended by chapter 140 of the Laws of 1910, is hereby amended by inserting therein, after section 1197, as added by chapter 424 of the Laws of 1913, two new sections, to be sections 1198 and 1199, to read, respectively, as follows:

§ 1198. *Local historian; appointment.* A local historian shall be appointed, as provided in this section, for each city, town or

village, except a city of over one million inhabitants. Such local historian shall be appointed as follows: For a city, by the mayor; for a town, by the supervisor; for a village, by the president of the board of trustees. Such historian shall serve without compensation, unless the governing board of the city, town or village for which he or she was appointed, shall otherwise provide. In a city having a board of estimate and apportionment, a resolution or ordinance establishing compensation or salary for such historian shall not take effect without the concurrence of such board. The local authorities of the city, town or village for which such historian is appointed, may provide the historian with sufficient space in a safe, vault or other fireproof structure for the preservation of materials collected.

§ 1199. *Duties of local historian.* It shall be the duty of each local historian, appointed as provided in the last section, in co-operation with the State Historian, to collect and preserve material relating to the history of the political subdivision for which he or she is appointed, and to file such material in fireproof safes or vaults in the city, town or village offices. Such historian shall examine into the condition, classification and safety from fire of the public records of the public offices of such city, town or village, and shall call to the attention of the local authorities and the State Historian any material of local historic value which should be acquired for preservation. He or she shall make an annual report, in the month of January, to the local appointing officer or officers and to the State Historian of the work which has been accomplished during the preceding year. He or she shall, upon retirement or removal from office, turn over to the local city, town or village authorities, or to his successor in office, if one has been then appointed, all materials gathered during his or her incumbency and all correspondence relating thereto. The State Historian, at regular intervals, not less than once a year, shall indicate to the local historians the general lines along which local history material is to be collected.

Recent publications of interest to New York are:

A. J. F. van Laer, *Early Records of Albany*, Vols. III, IV, University of the State of New York, Albany.

*The Colden Papers*, New York Historical Society, New York City.

R. F. Seybolt, *The Colonial Citizen of New York City*, University of Wisconsin.

*Inventory of the Kingston Records*, University of the State of New York, Albany.

G. U. Wenner, *The Lutherans of New York*, Petersfield Press, New York City.

C. J. Werner, *History and Description of the Manufacture and Mining of Salt*, The Author, Huntington, L. I.

F. M. O'Brien, *Story of the Sun*, Doran, New York City.

H. C. Brown, *Valentine's Manual* 1918-1919, New Series, Vol. III, Valentine's Manual, Inc., New York City.

A. B. Maurice, *Fifth Avenue*, Dodd, New York City.

W. L. Felter, *Historic Green Point*, The Green Point Savings Bank, Green Point, N. Y.

Charles T. Gritman, Jr., has compiled *A Register of the Inhabitants of Jamaica, Long Island, N. Y., 1656-1710*, which it is hoped he will publish. The author lives at 428 Guion Avenue, Richmond Hill, L. I.

The Swe-Kat-Si Chapter of the D. A. R. has published *Reminiscences of Ogdensburg, N. Y., 1749-1907*, which may be obtained from the Chapter at that place.

F. J. Seaver, *Historical Sketches of Franklin County*, The Author, Malone, N. Y.

Wilbur C. Abbott, *Colonel John Scott, of Long Island*, Yale University Press, New Haven.

George S. Bixby, *Peter Saily, 1754-1826, with Extracts from his Diary and Letters*, University of the State of New York, Albany.

In the last *List of Doctoral Dissertations in History now in Progress at American Universities* published by the *American Historical Review*, the following are of interest to New York State:

C. U. Phillips, *History of Manufactures in New York*. Yale.

Arthur MacMahon, *The History of the Government of New York City*. Columbia.

C. E. Miner, *The Transition from Provincial to Commonwealth Government in New York*. Columbia.

Elsie G. Hobson, *History of Educational Legislation and Administration in the State of New York from 1777 to 1850*. Chicago.

M. B. Foster, *A History of Banking in the State of New York*. Cornell.

P. D. Evans, *The Holland Land Company and the Settlement of Western New York*. Cornell.

L. A. Frye, *The History of State Control of Public Service Corporations in New York*. Columbia.

Some of them have since been published.

Interesting manuscript collections whose locations are not usually known are the following: *Ketcham Papers*, office of the town clerk at Babylon, L. I.; *Holland Land Papers* (some volumes), county clerk's office at Mayville; *G. W. Schuyler Papers*, at Ithaca; *Williams Papers*, at Salem; *Tourgee Papers*, at Mayville, Chautauqua County Historical Society.

Several boxes of papers of Tourgee have recently been given to the Chautauqua County Historical Society through the good offices of W. G. Martin of Mayville and Adelbert Moot of Buffalo.

Mr. Hugh McLellan of Champlain, N. Y., has in his possession a fine collection of the papers of Judge Pliny Moore and also a collection of Lincolniana.

Mrs. Mary L. D. Ferris of Hempstead, L. I., has much manuscript material relating to the history of "Fort Crailo" which she and her husband gathered during his life. This she is forwarding to the State Historian for preservation.

The Buffalo Historical Society has in press *The Life of General Ely S. Parker, Last Grand Sachem of the Iroquois*, by Mr. Arthur C. Parker, New York State Archaeologist. The work is a narrative of the life of one of the most distinguished of the Seneca Nation. With it will be published numerous documents heretofore unprinted, bearing on important phases of Iroquois history. It will also be well illustrated. The author is well known through-

out the State as a man of Seneca ancestry and of notable service in making known the history of his people.

Albert S. Price and Rovillus R. Rogers have in charge the preparation of a new *History of Chautauqua County* which is to be published for the trade by the American Historical Society. An outline of the contents shows that it is to follow the lines of the previous history of the county and brought up to date.

The *Monticello Watchman* is planning to publish in August a series of incidents and anecdotes drawn from the manuscripts of James Quinlan, who wrote *The History of Sullivan County*.

The Committee on Activities of the Genesee Country Historical Federation has published a report on activities and made a series of recommendations. Copies may be obtained from Charles F. Milliken, Canandaigua.

The Kings County Historical Society has published a circular giving an account of its work during the year.

The Cayuga County Historical Society held its meeting at Auburn, January 17, 1919. Professor W. K. Wickes spoke on *Rare Ben Franklin* and Mr. Carl Tallman read a paper on *Architecture of Old Auburn*. The "Cornplanter Medal" was awarded to Alvin Dewey of the Morgan Chapter of the Archeological Society of Rochester.

Dr. Sherman Williams, on January 19, 1919, spoke before the Rochester Historical Society on *The Influence of the Indians upon the History of New York State*.

The Seneca Falls Historical Society had its meeting on April 21, 1919. Alvin H. Dewey read a paper on *Some Indian Villages and Burial Sites in Western New York*.

The New York Historical Society has issued its one hundred and thirteenth report. It contains a review of the activities of the Society and a general survey of its past accomplishments and present condition. It has also issued the first two volumes of the *Cadwallader Colden Papers (1711-1742)*, of which the originals to 1775 are on file. The Society is also engaged in the reproduc-

tion of *Bradford's New York Gazette* (1726-1744), the first newspaper published in New York City. It can be obtained at cost price.

The *Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society*, 1919, has just been issued. It contains a great deal of information about the parks and historic sites under its jurisdiction, a narrative of the World War, war memorials, soldiers' graves, events in foreign lands, and is very well illustrated.

The seventeenth volume of the *Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association*, covering the years 1917 and 1918, is soon to appear. A separate volume for 1918 was omitted because of the war.

In an article in the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* for April, 1919, on *The Frontier Policy of Pennsylvania, 1682-1800*, by G. A. Cribbs, may be found material with reference to New York State, and particularly about the attitude of the Quakers in the Indian wars and the Revolution.

Material of interest to Albanians and about the Tories and suspects during the Revolution is to be found in the *Fourteenth Report of the Bureau of Archives for the Province of Ontario*. This is to be found on page 355 in that portion dealing with *Upper Canada Court Records*.

Material about New York and the Astors in the fur-trading business is to be found in *The Northwest Company*, by Gordon G. Davidson, University of California Press, Berkeley, 1919.

The *Bulletin of Friends Historical Society* of Philadelphia (Vol. VIII, No. 3, Nov., 1918) publishes *A Journey by Carriage from Newport, Rhode Island, to Smithfield, Ohio, 1811*, by Rowse Taylor. Some account is given of the country about the "Nine Partners" district in Dutchess County, about Fishkill Landing and Newburgh. In Vol. IX, No. 1, May, 1919, is an article showing that General Jacob Brown of Lundy's Lane fame was not a "fighting Quaker," as he has been termed. There is also in the Notes and Queries section of the same number an article on

the origin of the name of "Nine Partners." In Vol. VII, p. 85, and in Vol. VIII, pp. 13, 70, there is an article on the Bowne family of Flushing.

In the last installment of *Gottfried Duden's Report, 1824-1827*, published in the *Missouri Historical Review* (April, 1919), there is an itinerary planned through New York State (p. 251) which unfortunately the observing German had to give up because of ice in the Erie Canal.

The recent numbers of the Bulletin published by the New York Historical Society (New York City) narrate the activities of a committee of the Society in excavating about the site of a British camp which was located at 170th Street and Broadway.

The Lake George Battleground Park, supervision of which is vested in the New York State Historical Association, has been much improved this summer. New surfacing has been put on the roads, the underbrush cleared away and many new signs placed. The work is now under the supervision of Stewart McFarland of Glens Falls.

Officers of the New York State Historical Association, at a meeting at the Fort William Henry Hotel, Lake George, made plans for the restoration of Fort George, located on the Lake George Battleground Park. It was decided to endeavor to obtain an appropriation from the legislature for improvements, among which are the installation of lights in the park, the placing of searchlights on the monument and on the fort, the erection of pillars at the entrance and the extension of the water system. An estimate will be made later.

In cleaning up the grounds of Fort George at Lake George recently workmen came across a spade which is said to have been the kind used during the French and Indian Wars.

Every now and then a new relic of colonial days and wars is found at Fort Ticonderoga. The latest to come to light are the old shipways upon which boats were launched in Revolutionary times. The ways were uncovered by workmen engaged in building a boathouse for Mr. Pell. The heavy timbers are in an excellent state of preservation notwithstanding the fact that it is

in the neighborhood of 150 years since they were hewn out. However, now, exposed to the air, they will probably speedily decay.

The Van Rensselaer office building, which for two hundred years housed the official records of the patroons, and which has stood on the west side of Broadway south of Tivoli street, in Albany, has been demolished. It was these invaluable records, which had been only shortly before transferred to the Capitol, that were burned in the great fire there in 1911.

The Chancellor Livingston Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution at Rhinebeck held a meeting there on June 12, 1919. A most interesting collection of old maps, deeds, pictures, manuscripts and books sent in as loans by the citizens covered the walls and screens of the Sunday school room where the meeting was held to hear the address of the State Historian. The Dutchess County Historical Society members were also guests of the Chapter.

The most elaborate historical pageant ever given in the Mohawk valley was staged by the Montgomery County Historical Society on June 14, 1919, on the grounds of Ft. Johnson. The scenes depicted were taken from the life of Sir William Johnson. Over 1,500 people were present. Very full accounts, with illustrations, were published in the *Knickerbocker Press*, Albany.

A bugle said to have been used by John Serviss as a bugler for Sir John Johnson's Tories, 1776-1784, has been presented to the Montgomery Historical Society.

Schenectady County Historical Society has on exhibition in its museum a drafting machine used in the Civil War.

The Sammis Hotel, which stood in Fulton street, Hempstead, for 277 years, has been torn down to make room for a block of stores. Its timbers were of hewn oak, and above the door was a weather-beaten oaken slab inscribed "Entertainment by Nemiah Sammis, 1642." Washington is said to have occupied it for a time, and after the Battle of Long Island it was the headquarters of British officers. A musket stock, a solid shot and a securely

corked black bottle, one hundred years old, containing whiskey, were the only relics found.

During the month of May a rock was unearthed in the vicinity of Oyster Bay which is called "Fox Rock." It is said that the first Quaker in the vicinity, named Fox, used it to speak from. William L. Swan of the village is the authority for the information, which he says he obtained from the late Chancellor McCoun.

John C. Howard and Miss Mary Sherman purchased Chimney Island, two miles below Ogdensburg, and presented it to the Bird Club as a bird sanctuary and historical park. The club decided to turn it over to the city for maintenance.

The Oswego Historical Society has received from Joseph James a unique copy of a map of old Oswego.

At Clyde, some workman, in removing the cornerstone of the old building of the Clyde Glass Works, found several copies of newspapers of the year 1828, and other historical material.

At the old Baird Tavern in Warwick is to be found a private historical museum in the custody of the present owner, Mr. W. B. Sayre.

On March 27, 1919, Governor Smith sent to the Senate the names of Samuel V. Schoonmaker, Francis J. Gorman, Samuel L. Stewart and Michael Dwyer to be Trustees of Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh.

In the spring the Huntington Historical Society had an exhibition of historical material illustrative of the history of the township of Huntington from 1653-1919.

By the will of James M. Schumacher, the Herkimer County Historical Society came into the possession of various portraits (one of General Spinner), medallions, books and manuscripts.

There is on foot a movement to obtain for the Oneida County Historical Society a collection of 250 photographic plates now in the possession of H. S. Keller. They are of historic value for Utica and the vicinity.

The Rochester Historical Society has opened a Historical Museum in the Exposition Park. Edward D. Putnam is curator.

Under the provisions of a joint resolution introduced August 2, 1919, by Representative Timberlake of Colorado in the House, colleges and universities throughout the country may be supplied with a complete set of war material for exhibition and educational purposes. The resolution was referred to the Committee on Military Affairs of the House, as it calls on the Secretary of War to stop selling this material and give it away to duly accredited institutions of learning. Only those institutions supported by public funds and designated by the state boards of education will be eligible to receive the gifts. These institutions must have provision for placing the set of war souvenirs where it can be viewed by the public. They also must have departments of history, physics, chemistry and mechanical engineering.

The Buffalo Historical Society has received from Commander Robert F. Sheehan, U. S. N., formerly surgeon on board the U. S. S. San Diego, a boat flag which was flying on that vessel when she was sunk July 19, 1918, either by a mine or German torpedo, about 14 miles off Fire Island Light. Commander Sheehan went down with the ship, and when rescued some three hours afterward had in his hand this flag, which he brought ashore. He now presents it to the historical society of his home town.

The Kings County Historical Society commemorated the 143d anniversary of the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776) by appropriate exercises in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, on Sunday, August 24. Dr. John H. Finley, State Commissioner of Education, and Lieut.-Colonel Theodore Roosevelt spoke. Announcement was made of the erection of a new liberty monument in the near future.

The village of Nassau, in Rensselaer County, celebrated its hundredth anniversary March 12, 1919. Numerous services and meetings appropriate to the occasion were held during the spring and summer.

The Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York held a victory celebration on Lexington Day, April 19th, at Delmonico's

in New York City. H. W. Kent of the Metropolitan Museum read a paper on the *Schuyler Mansion* at Albany, which now belongs to the State and is a public museum.

School District No. 9 of the Town of Sheridan in Chautauqua County celebrated its one hundredth anniversary on August 22, 1919. An honor roll of the men in service in the World War was read by Samuel Mezzio. A memorial address to E. J. Kujawa, a soldier from the district who died at Bordeaux, and one to John Kugler, who served in the Civil War, were given. Records of the district authorizing the employment of the first teacher at a dollar a week and board were read.

The City of Cohoes has published a book on its participation in the World War. The Town of North Hempstead (Long Island) has published a small pamphlet along the same lines. The Young Men's Christian Association has published a book entitled *War Work of the New York State Young Men's Christian Association*.

The Chamber of Commerce of Batavia is planning the appointment of a committee to gather material and publish a volume on *Batavia's Part in the World War*.

The City of Buffalo has in preparation a *History of Buffalo and Erie County in the Great War*. The editor-in-chief is Mr. Daniel J. Sweeney, City Clerk of Buffalo. The Buffalo Historical Society is cooperating in the work. It is proposed to give a copy of the work to all men of Buffalo who have been actively engaged in the war. A revised edition is contemplated, to be sold later. The committee in charge adopt this plan in order to profit by the public examination and criticism of the work, so that in its final form it may be as accurate as possible.

Material of interest to the historian is being collected by County Boards of Supervisors as a result of the following request from the Chief of Staff sent out last year:

"War Department, Washington, December 26, 1918. Circular No. 174. Registration of discharged soldiers at office of city or town clerk — All officers and soldiers will be notified upon discharge that the governors of the several states have asked that

men who have served in the army register, upon returning home, with their respective town, city or county clerks, or other appropriate officials. This action is requested on the part of all those returning to communities in which opportunity is afforded for such registration, with a view to the establishment of complete lists, both for convenience in making plans to welcome returning soldiers and also for permanent historical records. By order of the Secretary of War, Peyton C. March, General Chief of Staff."

The Albany Board of Supervisors has sent out blank forms to every town, city and village clerk requesting the obtaining of full information about soldiers and sailors in the service of the country during the World War.

The Buffalo Historical Society has published a small pamphlet of thirty-two pages giving an account of the Society's and the city of Buffalo's war activities during the years 1917-1918.

The Rochester Historical Society is making a very large collection of material for a comprehensive history of *Rochester in the War*.

The Ontario County Historical Society held its meeting on February 7, 1919. An address by Sergeant Russ gave an account of his experiences in the World War.

The Poughkeepsie High School Alumni Association is planning to erect a bronze memorial to the graduates who died in the service of the United States during the World War.

The DeWitt Clinton High School of New York City has published a handsome book on the participation of the school and its graduates in the World War.

On September 9, 10, 11, representatives of the State Historical Commission engaged in the collection and publication of material about the participation of their States in the World War met at Washington, D. C., and perfected an organization for the economical acquisition of such matter. James Sullivan, State Historian of New York, was elected president of the new association.

In gathering material about the part played by New York State in the World War, the local historians appointed under a recent

act of the Legislature are to be grouped in County Historical Commissions. The first of these to be organized was in Chautauqua County. Dr. Swetland of Brocton was made chairman.

Miss Sara K. Hollis of Troy is collecting data concerning the part played by Troy soldiers and organizations in the World War.

County Judge George W. Reeves has compiled a volume of about 300 printed pages on Jefferson County's activities in the World War. This is to appear shortly.

Mrs. Chester Merrifield of Hillsdale, Columbia County, is gathering, for the Home Defense Society, all the outstanding questionnaires sent out by the Board of Supervisors to those who served in the World War.

The erection of memorial buildings to the soldiers and sailors of the World War, in the form of community centers, libraries, museums, town, village or city halls, is being urged generally in the State. In some localities parks and stadiums are favored. Generally speaking, the movement seems to be away from the older forms of memorials.

Considerable research has failed to reveal any satisfactory explanation of the middle initial in the name of Governor Daniel D. Tompkins. His granddaughter, according to Bolton's *History of Westchester County*, stated that it did not represent a given name, but was merely an initial adopted by Tompkins while at Columbia College to distinguish him from another student by the name of Daniel Tompkins. Records at Columbia College, however, show that he signed his name Daniel D. Tompkins when he entered, and furthermore that there was no other Daniel Tompkins in the college in his day. There was a Daniel Tompkins graduated from the Medical School in 1819, but Governor Tompkins was graduated from the college in 1795. The name of the school from which he entered is not recorded at Columbia, nor is it known. The church records which may have shown his full baptismal name are destroyed or not to be found. If he took the initial D to distinguish himself from a fellow student it must have been while he was at school.

# The Quarterly Journal

of the

New York State Historical  
Association



Volume I

January 1920

Number 2

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York,  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.

F116  
.N865  
2d set

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

## CONTENTS

THE MEETING OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION AT ROCHESTER.....	1
DANIEL D. TOMPKINS.....C. M. Dow	7
JOHN W. TAYLOR.....D. S. Alexander	14
NEW YORK AND THE NATIONAL BANKING SYSTEM A. Barton Hepburn	38
SOME UNPRINTED MINUTES OF THE ALBANY COMMON COUNCIL.....E. W. Root	43
MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1776.....Dixon R. Fox	48
REVIEWS OF BOOKS.....	50
Parker, <i>General Ely S. Parker</i> ; Brandow, <i>Old Saratoga</i> ; Fox, <i>Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of New York</i> .	
NOTES AND QUERIES.....	56

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany





JOHN W. TAYLOR

From a portrait in the Capitol at Washington

*Courtesy of the Ballston Spa Journal*

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## THE MEETING OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION AT ROCHESTER

The twentieth annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association was opened Wednesday evening, October 8, 1919, in the ballroom of the Hotel Seneca. About 125 delegates from all parts of the state were in attendance at the meeting, the first one to be held since the fall of 1917. The meeting was omitted last year because, as Dr. George A. Blauvelt said, "the members of the association were more busy making history than recording it."

Dr. DeAlva S. Alexander, of Buffalo, president of the association, presided at the meeting, which was opened with a prayer by Rev. Samuel Tyler, rector of St. Luke's Church. Charles E. Ogden, representing Mayor Edgerton, made the address of welcome to the delegates, and George A. Blauvelt, second vice-president, made the response. Mr. Blauvelt advocated the keeping of war records as a fund of valuable information for future generations. Rear Admiral William F. Fullam, who was in the audience, was introduced and given a seat of honor on the platform with the speakers.

The principal address was delivered by Dr. Rush Rhees, president of the University of Rochester, on the subject "Rochester's Contribution to the Twentieth Century."

## 2 NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Dr. Rhees traced briefly the history of Rochester, beginning at the time when the first small group of men came from Hagerstown, Md., and settled in the Genesee valley. He told of the coming of Colonel Rochester, who at first did not settle near the falls, but went on to Dansville, having the foresight, however, to acquire considerable land on the west bank of the river within the present limits of the city. Colonel Rochester was followed by other men, the bearers of names well known to all Rochesterians. Some of those mentioned by Dr. Rhees were Scrantom, Ely, Bissell, Montgomery and Reynolds.

The four factors which Dr. Rhees said were the great factors in the development of the city were resourcefulness of mind, strength and integrity of character, development of the community conscience and a clarifying social vision.

Three other papers were read. Miss Jane Mead Welch, of Buffalo, told of "Slavery in the State of New York"; Gilbert H. B. Hasbrouck, of Kingston, was heard on "Governor George Clinton," and Alvin H. Dewey, of Rochester, read a paper on "Some Ancient Village and Burial Sites in Western New York."

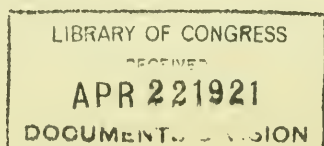
The second session opened Thursday morning in the banquet room of Seneca Hotel. President DeAlva S. Alexander, of Buffalo, presided. The attendance was very large.

President Harvey F. Remington, of the Rochester Historical Society, which entertained the state body during the three-day meeting, announced that the business session Friday morning, which was scheduled to have been held in the Museum Building, Exposition Park, would instead be held at the Seneca Hotel.

The invocation was given by Rev. Warren Stone, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Rochester.

Mrs. Frank F. Dow then read an address on "Rochester, a City of Beginnings." This was followed by addresses on "Thomas Paine, the Patriot," by Hon. James A. Roberts, New York; "Jedediah Peck, the Father of Our Public Schools," by Dr. Sherman Williams, Glens Falls; "Photographic Rochester," by Mr. Spencer B. Hord, of the Eastman Kodak Company, and "Governor Daniel D. Tompkins," by Hon. Charles M. Dow, Jamestown.

In the afternoon an automobile tour of historical interest was taken round the city. A stop was made at the museum of the



Rochester Historical Society and at the plant of the Eastman Kodak Company.

Members of the association also assisted at the dedication of Council Rock. Probably at the close of the Glacial period nature left a great boulder to the northeast of the low range of hills at Brighton. Past the rock, above which then stood a great elm, ran the Indian trail from the Canandaigua to the Genesee. Here tradition has it that the chiefs of the Senecas met in solemn council.

Rev. William M. Beauchamp, of Syracuse, a recognized authority on Indian archaeology, offered prayer. President Harvey F. Remington, of the Historical Society, introduced A. Emerson Babcock, chairman of the Council Rock Commission. He gave an address on the work of the commission. Colonel John W. Vrooman, of Herkimer, a trustee of the State Association, gave a historical address on the traits of the Five Nations. Jack Yates acted as color bearer. The Misses Elizabeth and Bethine Coe, members of the Junior Iroquois Society, unveiled the bronze tablet placed on the shoulder of the rock by the Historical Society, and the simple ceremony of marking the place for those who would know was over.

The tablet reads: "To the memory of Nun-da-wa-o-no, the great Senecas, Keepers of the Western Door, this rock, around which, according to tradition, they gathered for councils, is dedicated on October 9, 1919, by the Seneca Council Rock Commission of Brighton, N. Y., and the Rochester Historical Society. At the coming of the first white settlers to the town of Brighton this rock stood under a great elm tree beside the old Indian trail leading from Canandaigua Lake to the present site of Rochester. Fifty yards to the northeast stands the Orange Stone home, frequented by visitors coming to view the falls of the Genesee."

Tradition goes further and affirms that here stopped Louis Philippe, later King of France. Later, Aaron Burr and his daughter, Theodosia, visited the old tavern. These had made the trip to view the famous falls of the Genesee, still unspoiled by mercenary interests. Subsequently, the log tavern was replaced by a frame building, still standing.

The social heights of the three-day meeting of the State Asso-

ciation were reached at night, when delegates were entertained at a supper and reception given by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick W. Yates, at their home, 1040 East avenue. About 150 guests gathered for the occasion. Tables were placed in a large marquee in the gardens. The acres of ground about the home were decorated, and everywhere were lights glowing from tiny electric bulbs placed in the shrubbery and trees. Japanese lanterns were used in profusion. An arbor, built in the shape of a Chinese pagoda, scintillated with colored lights. The lawns and gardens about the home of Dr. and Mrs. Ralph R. Fitch, adjoining the Yates grounds, were opened for the occasion.

Following the supper, there was a reception in the Yates house. Several spoke. Included in the number were Professor Dixon Ryan Fox, of Columbia University; Colonel John W. Vrooman, of Herkimer; James Sullivan, of Albany, State Historian; Rear Admiral William F. Fullam.

The closing session of the twentieth annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association was held at Seneca Hotel Friday morning, with President DeAlva S. Alexander presiding. Business had the right of way during the early part of the morning, and in order to cover the general routine the session was called an hour earlier than originally planned. The most important matter of the morning up for consideration was the question of the official publications of the association.

The association has regularly issued a year book for the last seventeen years. This has been the only official publication, barring an occasional monograph. The year books contain all proceedings of the organization for the preceding twelve months, together with some additional matter.

However, certain of the association have felt that much interest is lost in various activities of the association through the long interim between issues of the year book. To supplement this lack, the first issue of "The Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association" made its appearance coincident with the meeting here. It contains nearly a hundred pages of matter of great interest to the association members and received much favorable comment.

It is realized, however, that the finances of the association will hardly permit at this juncture the issuance of two publications,

valuable as both the year book and the quarterly might be. It seems to be a matter of choice as to which shall be continued. Dr. Sherman Williams, of Glens Falls, led the supporters of the year book. Others, including Frank H. Severance, of Buffalo, explained that there were great possibilities in the quarterly, especially with some editorial comment added. However, on all sides it was recognized that it hinged on finances. Dr. James Sullivan of Albany, State Historian, presented a compromise motion, to be sent out in the shape of a questionnaire to all members, in which it is proposed to issue the year book in quarterly installments to all members preferring, but in cases where members prefer to have it in year book form the copies as issued will be held and bound in book form at the end of the year.

There was considerable discussion on the condition of the State Reservations at Crown Point, Bennington and Fort George, of which the association is custodian. There is some dissatisfaction in the progress of these places owing largely to the red tape methods of state procedure in the matter of settling bills and paying employees that are hired under direction of the association. There was some sentiment to turn the reservations back to the state, but this sentiment did not receive majority support.

At the annual election held by the Trustees, Raymond G. Dann, of Rochester, was elected a trustee, succeeding Thomas E. Finegan, formerly of Albany, who has removed from the state and resigned from the board. Other Trustees elected were Alphonso I. Clearwater, Kingston; Dr. John H. Finley, Albany; Dr. Dixon Ryan Fox, New York city; Mary H. Haldane, Cold Spring; George K. Hawkins, Plattsburgh; Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls; James G. Riggs, Oswego; James A. Roberts, New York city. Other members of the board are: D. S. Alexander, Buffalo; Walter C. Anthony, Newburgh; George A. Blauvelt, Monsey; Rev. John H. Brandow, Albany; Dr. William A. E. Cummings, Ticonderoga; Brigadier-General Charles L. Davis, Schenectady; Charles Mason Dow, Jamestown; Stuyvesant Fish, New York; Francis W. Halsey, New York; Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston; Frank H. Severance, Buffalo; Dr. William O. Stillman, Albany; Dr. James Sullivan, Albany; Colonel John W. Vrooman, Herkimer; Sherman Williams, Glens Falls.

The board immediately organized and elected officers. The

## 6 NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

new officers are: President, George A. Blauvelt; first vice-president, Charles Mason Dow; second vice-president, Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck; third vice-president (newly created office), Frank H. Severance; corresponding secretary, James Sullivan; secretary and treasurer, Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls.

At the close of the business session, resolutions were passed thanking various officers of the Rochester Historical Society for the reception given the state body. Especial mention was made of the complimentary supper and reception to delegates by Mr. and Mrs. Frederick W. Yates, at their home in East avenue Thursday night. The city and citizens were thanked for its cordiality.

A short literary programme closed the meeting. The retiring president, DeAlva S. Alexander, of Buffalo, was to have made an address on "John W. Taylor, New York's Speaker of the House of Representatives," but he begged "leave to print." S. P. Reed, of Rochester, was ill, and a representative read his paper on "The Shoe Industry of Rochester, Past and Present." Frederick B. Richards, of Glens Falls, gave a memorial on the late Grenville M. Ingalsbee, of Hudson Falls, a founder and president of the association. Dr. Sherman Williams, of Glens Falls, gave a memorial address on the late James A. Holden, of Albany, a founder and treasurer of the state body.

## DANIEL D. TOMPKINS (1)

In the 142 years which have elapsed since George Clinton was elected first Governor of the State of New York in 1777 the state has had 42 different Chief Executives, whose terms of service have averaged about three years and four and a half months each. Standing out conspicuously above this average are the long periods of 21 years and 10 years during which George Clinton and Daniel D. Tompkins respectively occupied the Executive office.

In this short paper (1) I shall give informally a few reflections concerning Governor Tompkins and his times, which were suggested by surroundings in which I happened to find myself while in New York City on one of the critical days of the War last year.

If I were asked what I considered the most historical locality in New York City, I should hesitate whether to say the Custom House site, at the foot of Bowling Green, where old Fort Amsterdam and its successors down to Fort George stood for 164 years and where the great Metropolis was born; or the Sub-treasury site at the corner of Wall and Nassau streets, where stood the old Federal Hall in which Washington was inaugurated, the first United States Congress met and the Constitution was adopted; or City Hall Park, the Common of the ancient city, where the citizens from the very beginning have held their great popular meetings for the declaration of their rights, where Colonial trainbands and Continental troops were drilled, and where the Declaration of Independence was first read in New York in 1776.

On the day referred to I happened to be in the neighborhood of the latter locality. It was on the 16th of July, 1918, at that pivotal period of the World War when the tide was being turned by the Allied counter-offensive in the second Battle of the Marne—it was one of those three days from July 15 to July 18 of which the German Chancellor Von Hertling afterward said, "The history of the world was played out in those three days"—and you well remember the tenseness of public anxiety and the pitch to which public feelings and expectations were raised at that time.

It was with such feelings that, drawn by some irresistible impulse, I entered the City Hall — now more than a century old and one of the finest specimens of Italian Renaissance architecture in the United States — and ascended to the beautiful Governors' Room on the second floor. As I entered and found myself in the midst of the full length portraits of so many great Governors, I felt as if 140 years of the State's history were looking down upon me, and I experienced a thrill something like that which one feels when he first visits Westminster Abbey or some sacred spot like Iona Island. How much had these men, and how much had this great State which they represented, contributed to the upbuilding of the Republic which at that very moment was proving to be one of the determining factors in the struggle to preserve the world's Civilization!

At one end of the Governors' Room I saw the commanding figure of George Clinton, who guided the State so wisely and courageously during the first war with Great Britain; and next to him, though not his immediate successor in office, the form of Daniel D. Tompkins, Governor during the second struggle with the mother country. Under the latter's portrait, with his name, I read the significant dates "1807-1817," and I could not but think what years those were for the State of New York and the Nation — beginning with the successful inauguration of steam navigation on the Hudson River, leading through the War of 1812-1815, and then through two of the critical years of recuperation after the war. No other Governor since George Clinton had served for ten consecutive years, and I could not but wonder if the people of this State, after the lapse of a century and in these changed times, fully appreciated their debt to his memory.

And surely the times *have* changed. The City Hall, in which Governor Tompkins during the war made his headquarters as Commander of the Third Military District of the United States, was then on the outer edge of a little city of less than 100,000 souls. Now it is the seat of government of a population of 6,000,000. The beautiful City Hall, two and a half stories high, so chaste in outline and proportion, then one of the most imposing buildings in the United States, seems now almost like an architect's plaster model in some museum as it nestles down

almost out of sight among the surrounding sky-scrapers, chief of which is the Woolworth Building across Broadway. Where Governor Tompkins, looking out of the windows, saw only infrequent stage coaches and more numerous farmers' teams moving slowly along Broadway on one side and Chatham street (now Park Row) on the other, I saw an endless line of ponderous street cars propelled by unseen forces and innumerable motor cars, self-propelled, with scarcely a beast of burden in sight. Looking down a side street toward the Hudson, Governor Tompkins in 1812 might have seen Robert Fulton's first steam ferry-boat beginning to ply from Cortlandt street to Jersey City, although the Clermont had been running farther up the river for five years. But on that memorable day in July, 1918, I saw the river filled with steam craft of all sorts and of prodigious sizes, and strangely painted like mottled harlequins of the sea. Governor Tompkins, with all his far-sightedness and with his imagination stirred by the tremendous military responsibilities which rested upon him, could never have imagined the magic which those monstrous marine wizards were to perform a century later; nor, as he looked out of the City Hall windows and saw a sea-gull soar above in its silent flight, could he have imagined the sight which I saw as, when, attracted by a strange throbbing sound, I looked up to see a squadron of airplanes acting as aerial sentries watching for hostile submarines which had recently caused the city so much alarm.

And if some Mother Shipton had gone to Governor Tompkins and said to him, "I see, one hundred years hence, the powerful nation which you are fighting become not only your friend, but a friend in need, I see its great men entering this City Hall through the same door which you passed to-day, coming to implore the help of the State and Nation which you are fighting them to save. And I see the high commissioners of other now powerful nations of Europe, monarchies and republics, coming through that same doorway to beseech the aid of these United States, now feeble, but destined to be one of the most powerful people on the face of the earth." I say if some prophet had ventured such a prediction to Governor Tompkins, the prophecy would have been ridiculed as the figment of a diseased imagination. And yet that is precisely what happened at the New York

City Hall only the year before my visit in the summer of 1918, when the British war mission and those from France, Italy, Belgium, Japan and other nations were received under this self-same roof by Mayor Mitchel.

I could present many more contrasts between Governor Tompkins' time and the present; and between the task which he performed and the enormous labors performed in these modern days by public men singly or in groups; but not with the purpose of minimizing what he did by the comparisons. On the contrary, my particular purpose in this cursory paper is to *emphasize* his services and to call attention to the lack of their suitable recognition.

This neglect of Governor Tompkins' memory is doubtless due in part to certain technical criticisms of some of his acts which, however, never affected his personal character; in part to the human frailty of forgetfulness; and in part to the inability of the people of a later century to think in the terms and proportions of an earlier century. To the people of a State of 11,000,000 and a Nation of 105,000,000 inhabitants, the New York State of 1,000,000 and the United States of 7,500,000 of Tompkins' day seem very small. To us who have witnessed in a period of nineteen months the enrollment of over 24,000,000 citizens for military service, the raising of an army of three and three-quarters millions (of whom 368,000 came from this State), and the dispatching of over 2,000,000 to the seat of war three thousand miles away, the War of 1812-15, in which half a million troops participated, of which nearly 78,000 came from this State, seems relatively a light affair. When we reflect that the recent war cost the United States more than a million dollars an hour for over two years (or enough to have carried on the War of 1812 for 500 years at the rate of expenditure which that war involved), and that this stupendous expenditure was readily met by means of popular taxes and Liberty Loans, we can scarcely credit our eyes when we read that because of the feeble credit of the national government at the time of the War of 1812, Daniel D. Tompkins personally, at the earnest entreaty of the President of the United States and the Secretary of War, negotiated loans to the National Treasury to the amount of about \$1,400,000, for which he had to give his individual security, in

order that the State and Nation might be defended and preserved. And when we recall with pride the practically unanimous sentiment of this great Nation which supported our participation in the late war, we can with difficulty comprehend the situation in Tompkins' day when New England sentiment was so conspicuously pro-English that Great Britain, as the result of sedulous propaganda, entertained the strong hope of regaining her New England Colonies. Yet such was the chilling east wind that blew from New England at the beginning of the war when Governor Tompkins, loyally and patriotically *supporting* the cause, stood out in brilliant contrast with the Governors of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New Hampshire and Vermont who had *denounced* the war.

Nobody rejoices more than I do at the restoration of friendly relations between the United States and Great Britain, and I pray that they may continue forever unbroken; but we should remember that it was the very courage with which the independence of this nation was maintained in the War of 1812 that has made us the great nation that we are to-day and that has put us in the position of being able to befriend the mother country in her recent danger.

I shall not attempt to recapitulate Governor Tompkins' services in that crisis in the Nation's history — how he raised money and troops, built forts, inspired enthusiasm, and did more than any other single man in that day to save the independence and integrity of the Union. Although Governor of a single state, and not President of the United States, there was much in his character and services to suggest those of Abraham Lincoln fifty years later; for Tompkins was not only an ardent American but he was also an ardent abolitionist. In his message to the Legislature of 1812 he declared:

"To devise the means for the gradual and ultimate extermination from amongst us of slavery, that reproach of a free people, is a work worthy of a polished and enlightened nation."

Again, in his message to the Legislature of 1817, he earnestly recommended that body "to establish some future day, not more remote than the fourth day of July, 1827, on which slavery shall cease within this State. Before the arrival of that period, most colored persons born previous to the 4th of July, 1799, (and all

others are now free by existing laws) will have become of very little value to their owners. Indeed, many of them will by that time have become an expensive burden. To fix a day thus remote for general emancipation will consequently impair in a very small degree any private right, and will, at the same time, be consistent with the humanity and justice of a free and prosperous people."

The Legislature adopted Governor Tompkins' recommendations, and enacted the law (chapter 137, laws of 1817) which declared that "every negro, mulatto or mustee within this State, born after the 4th of July, 1799, shall, from and after the 4th day of July, 1827, be free."

Thus, when Abraham Lincoln was only eight years of age, Governor Tompkins secured the complete abolition of slavery in this State.

Tompkins' genius, like that of Lincoln, may be said to have sprung from the soil. He was born on a farm called the Fox Meadows in Scarsdale, on the banks of the Bronx River about twenty-one miles north of New York City Hall on June 21, 1774. This "Farmer's Boy," as he was called in a complimentary sense in later years, was graduated from Columbia University; was admitted to the bar; and was successively a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1801, Member of Assembly, Member of Congress, Judge of the Supreme Court, Governor of the State of New York, Vice-President of the United States, President of the Constitutional Convention of 1821, Chancellor of the University of the State and Grand Master of Masons. He lived the greater part of his life at Nos. 286-290 St. Mark's place, New Brighton, Staten Island, where he died June 11, 1825. He is buried in the family vault of his father-in-law, Alderman Mangle Minthorne, in St. Mark's churchyard, Manhattan.

On that July 16, 1918, when these reflections concerning Governor Tompkins were first suggested, I made a pilgrimage to his old home, going down the harbor on the Staten Island ferry, between the Statue of Liberty on one side and the fortifications on Governor's Island which he helped to build on the other, passing strangely camouflaged war ships and going past the burning wreck of an oil ship believed to have been destroyed by enemy machinations. On the high ground of Staten Island I

looked out upon a wonderful panorama of sea and land, and a remarkable aggregation of steam and sailing vessels for the most part embargoed by the Great War. But I saw no memorial at the old Tompkins place to remind the wayfarer that here had lived a man who gave the best years of his life to the service of his fellow-citizens, and who forfeited his credit, surrendered his fortune and died a bankrupt to maintain the credit, honor and position of these United States among the Nations of the earth. Tompkinsville and Fort Tompkins on Staten Island and Tompkins county in the interior of the State serve in a small measure to keep his name in spoken remembrance; a full-length portrait in the New York City Hall and a profile carved on one of the corbels of the west staircase in the Capitol at Albany present his lineaments to the gaze of the few who will seek them; and three volumes of "*The Military Papers of Daniel D. Tompkins*," published by the State, may be found on the library shelves by those who delve in the history of the past. But no monument of this great man stands out in the public light to pay tribute to his memory.

In concluding, let me repeat my warning against forgetting and underestimating the work of those who served their State and Nation when the State and Nation were young and when things were done on a small scale compared with the present. In these days of "millions" and "billions," when men sail the seas without wind, when they fly through the sky like the eagle and swim beneath the waves like the leviathan of the deep, when they speak to each other across the continent without shouting, when they harness the lightning of the thunder cloud to the wires of industry, and when we live in the midst of many other magical transformations, we must not think that because we are giants the men of a hundred years ago were pigmies. If Daniel D. Tompkins' achievements seem small in the perspective of history, they were great in relation to the period in which he lived and the forces which were at his command.

CHARLES M. DOW.

1 This address was delivered at the Rochester, 1919, meeting of the Association.

## JOHN W. TAYLOR

NEW YORK'S SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

If we excepted Theodore M. Pomeroy, of Auburn, who served as Speaker of the House of Representatives for an hour while Schuyler Colfax withdrew in 1869 to take the oath as Vice-President, John W. Taylor is the only Speaker to hail from New York. Kentucky has had five speakers; Virginia and Massachusetts four each; and New Jersey, South Carolina, Tennessee, Georgia and Maine, two each; but the Empire State, with five Presidents and ten Vice-Presidents to its credit, has had but Taylor, who also had the exceptional honor of remaining in Congress for a period exceeded up to the present time by no other New Yorker save one, Sereno Payne of Auburn.

Taylor's portrait in oil has long hung in the Capitol at Washington. The large eyes, high square forehead, and full round face, cleanly shaven, indicate that he belonged to the American type of handsome men, who so often served the Republic in its early years. Moreover, it is the face of a man men love. There are lines of sensitiveness, lines of sympathy and tenderness, unbroken by stern, forbidding brow, but strengthened with lines that mark courage. Intelligence is under the high forehead, fluent speech in the expressive mouth, and strength in the contour of the chin. If the eyes at times seemed cold gray to his opponents, they looked a warm, deep blue to his friends. Taken as a whole, the face expressed a deep sense of duty, blended with tolerance and an abiding firmness.

Behind such a face and such a record there was good blood. The family came from the British Isles in 1692; it fought for the capture of Quebec and distinguished itself in the War of the Revolution; it regarded public office a sacred trust; it planted one of the earliest homes in Saratoga county; and it aided in building the first Presbyterian Church in that vicinity. John W. Taylor, born in Charlton in 1784, could say with Daniel Webster, two years his senior: "I was raised amid the snow drifts at a period so early that when the smoke rose first from the rude chimney of the humble cabin and curled over the frozen

hills, there was no similar evidence of a white man's habitation between it and the settlements on the rivers of Canada." In his early teens he read the *Federalist*, found among his father's papers, and disclosed such a mastery of books that his parents sent him to Union College, which he entered at the age of fifteen, five years after that institution opened. Here he was first called John W., the added initial distinguishing him from another John Taylor of the class. Although "W" stood for no name, he retained it through life. (1)

Three incidents established his character as a student. He was a Phi Beta Kappa; he delivered the valedictory; and he early became distinguished as a brilliant debater, becoming president of the Philomathian Society, which selected him in his Junior year as its anniversary orator. A month after his graduation, although still in his teens, with the down upon his lip, he delivered the Fourth of July address in his native town. He manifested then the same completeness and fulness in his views, and the same power of expression, which he displayed in 1829, when, laden with the honors of a highly successful life, he returned to his Alma Mater to deliver the Phi Beta Kappa oration.

Leaving college in 1803, he founded an academy at Ballston, giving to its locality the name of "Academy Hill," which still survives. It was said of him that he became a professor while still a boy. Nevertheless, upon the advice of Chancellor Kent, who recognized his unusual gifts, he entered the law office of Bleecker and Sedgwick at Albany. (2) Here he met Jane Hodge, a Scotch lassie, noted for her beauty. Although Jane was perfectly conscious of her charms, and many suitors had fanned into a glow the coquettish spirit caught from her Huguenot grandmother, John's large, blue eyes and handsome face destroyed his spirited rivals and brought Jane to his arms. It indicates the high esteem of their neighbors that Governor Morgan Lewis and other state officials called in a body to pay their respects on the wedding day. (3) Jane proved an affectionate wife and devoted mother, rearing a family of five sons and three daughters, all of whom survived her save the eldest son, a graduate of West Point, who met his death while on duty at Fort Towson, Indian Territory.

After maintaining for a brief period a law office on Court House Hill in Ballston, young Taylor removed to Hadley Landing, now Corinth, and engaged as a silent partner in a mercantile business. He also became postmaster and clerk of the town. That his business ventures prospered was evidenced by the erection, in 1912, of a large two-story house on West High street in Ballston Spa, in which he resided for thirty years. Yet notwithstanding his prosperity he was discontented. Having inherited his father's Jeffersonian principles and love of office, the call of the public life lured him. Finally, in 1811, when the town of Hadley elected him to the Legislature, he came into his own.

Although the Assembly of 1812 had a Republican majority, the Federalists possessed the ablest men. Abraham Van Vechten of Albany was the Achilles. Keen, logical, witty, and a powerful debater, he commanded the respect and the fear of his colleagues. Near him sat Elisha Williams of Columbia county, the able opponent of Martin Van Buren, whose sarcasm left a wound like the thrust of a rapier. At their side was Daniel Cady, the father of Elizabeth Cady Stanton, still in his thirties, but destined to become the rival of Ogden Hoffman and Marcus T. Reynolds of the New York Bar. Equally interesting was Jacob R. Van Rensselaer, also a bold, active disciple of Hamilton. With an iron logic he blended a vivid imagination, making him charmingly tolerant, or, as Taylor once expressed it, "fiercely reasonable." Then there was Thomas P. Grosvenor of Hudson, a younger man, full of push and power, but well poised and self-contained.

To compete with this array of talent, the Republicans happened to be illy prepared. Such men as Erastus Root, Obadiah German, Nathan Sanford, Peter A. Porter and Brockholst Livingstone, had already left the Assembly, while William A. Duer, Samuel Young, William C. Brouck and others destined to earn a state-wide reputation, had not yet appeared. Several members like Alexander Sheldon, the Speaker, had seen much of public life, but they were of little use on the floor. In such an emergency John W. Taylor, the youngest member of the Assembly, was an agreeable surprise, proving an able, independent



JOHN W. TAYLOR'S HOUSE AT BALLSTON SPA

From a photograph

*Courtesy of the Ballston Spa Journal*



debater, capable of hurling a lance with clever skill. His party recognized him at once as its ablest champion. (4)

In acknowledgment of this superiority, the Speaker picked him to investigate "Union College Lottery No. 2." No objection then existed to lotteries. The money so derived paid for public improvements, founded colleges, and erected churches. Until a small tax rate yielded sufficient revenue for making needed public improvements, the lottery continued necessary and was considered moral. But the state comptroller's settlement of "Union College Lottery No. 2," revealing a loss of \$61,585, indicated bad faith in the management, and after an investigation Taylor found that two directors of supposedly high character had surreptitiously taken large commissions in cash and accepted worthless notes for amounts due the state. Notwithstanding party influence to defeat their exposure, he fearlessly recommended prosecution, and with forceful argument induced the Assembly to instruct the Attorney-General to take such action. (5)

Then came the historic struggle over the charter of the Bank of America. Jefferson's followers did not believe in banks. To them a bank was a menace to free institutions. Yet in 1803, when capitalists recognized the benefit of having the State Bank of Albany controlled by Republicans, these scruples were overcome by disposing of the stock to Republican legislators, with assurances which were soon realized that it could be quickly resold at a large advance. To Erastus Root such a system of bribery did not seem unmoral. Ignoring the fact that it was the promised profits that captured the legislators, he declared that "nothing in the transaction had the least semblance of a corrupt influence." Again in 1805, when the Merchants Bank of New York City obtained its charter, Ebenezer Purdy, a Republican senator, offered Republican members a profit of twenty-five dollars a share. This bold play for votes resulted in his forced resignation; but many members, recognizing no difference in morality between it and the offer previously made by the State Bank of Albany, since each involved the promise of profits, accepted Purdy's bribe.

It required similar methods to pass the charter of the Bank of America in 1812, and its promoters not only scattered their

money among Republicans, sowing with the sack and not with the hand, but they refused DeWitt Clinton a legislative endorsement for President until the accomplishment of their purpose. This silenced the ambitious Clinton and aroused the jealousy of Governor Tompkins, who, to defeat the bank and retard the nomination of Clinton, prorogued the Legislature for sixty days. In the midst of the historic excitement that followed, Taylor kept his head. He denounced bribery; he voted against the bank; he approved the Governor's activities; and then, in spite of Tompkins' opposition, the hostility of the powerful Livingston family, and the absolute hatred of the Martling Men, already known as Tammany, he endorsed Clinton for President. This startling independence of the machine attracted wide attention. Taylor was not insensible to Clinton's personal defects, or to the irregularity of his nomination; but he believed that New York, being a Middle State, in sympathy with the commercial life of the East and the agricultural pursuits of the South, was a fit depository of power to neutralize the existing distrust between the two sections; and that Clinton, with his rugged, inflexible determination to succeed, would not only make a better war President than Madison, but would start trade, strengthen commerce, and encourage a broadening industry. This view, though perhaps overdrawn, if not wholly fanciful, represented the temper of the times, especially in the Eastern and Middle States, and indicated Taylor's sympathy with a wider country than that of machine politicians.

Measured by his fitness Taylor had fairly won a return to the Legislature. In an atmosphere of bribery he had justified the trust reposed in his integrity; among lawyers of state-wide reputation he had gained laurels as a debater; and his labors had earned for him recognition beyond the narrow limits of an Assembly district. It is not strange, therefore, that before he had completed his second term in the Legislature the people of Saratoga county had elected him to Congress. Accordingly, Taylor ended his work at Albany on April 12, 1813, and on May 20 started on his journey to Washington. He traveled by the usual route, taking a steamboat at New York for Elizabethport, thence across New Jersey by stage to Bordentown, and thence by boat on the Delaware to New Castle. Here he took

stage to Frenchtown, thence by boat on the Elk river to Baltimore, whence he reached Washington by stage over a turnpike so rough that Daniel Webster, in 1814, preferred the back of a horse. The journey usually took four days, including a night's stop at Philadelphia, but by traveling nights it could be made in sixty hours.

On arriving at Washington, Taylor found a city of 8,500 inhabitants, then not larger than Albany, of whom 1,500 were slaves. It was called the "City of magnificent distances," a title that included all it had of magnificence. Pennsylvania avenue resembled a country road, thick with dust in summer and deep with mud in winter. John Randolph dubbed it "The great Serbonian bog." President Jefferson had it lined with two rows of Lombardy poplars on either side, between which an open ditch, often filled with stagnant water, made bridges necessary at intersecting streets. Faro banks, with well supplied sideboards, free to all comers, filled the north side of the avenue near the Capitol, while a small brick edifice at the corner of Fourteenth street, subsequently known (1859) as the New York Avenue Presbyterian Church, had the distinction of being the first place for Protestant worship. Here John Quincy Adams regularly attended and for twenty years John W. Taylor made it his church home. Along the avenue, between the faro banks and the church, appeared at lonesome intervals the residences of foreign ministers and well-to-do citizens, their yards in front bordered by a brick pavement with insecure foundations. In a conspicuous place on the other side of the street stood the slavepen and the auction-block.

The White House, gleaming through the enveloping foliage, was surrounded by four modest, brick department buildings. At the opposite end of the avenue the Capitol, standing on the brow of a steep declivity, which was clothed with old oaks and seamed with numerous gullies, consisted of two wings connected by a corridor of rough boards. Unimproved sidewalks and driveways added to its forlornness. "The new city," says Gaillard Hunt, "was absolutely without friends." (6a) A lady wrote of it as "the most disappointing, disheartening conglomerate

that ever shocked the pride or patriotism of order-loving, beauty-worshiping woman." (6b) Thomas Moore, the poet, called it

"This famed metropolis, where fancy sees  
Squares in morasses, obelisks in trees."

However, if man had done little to make the new Capitol attractive, nature did much, for upon the opening of spring the city seemed in bloom. Almost before the brown boughs put on their veil-like greenness, the gardens revelled in daffodils, tulips and pinks, with azaleas, magnolias and wisteria bursting into colors, while dogwood blossoms turned the hillsides into great patches of dazzling whiteness. In the warm sunshine life became most attractive. President John Quincy Adams bears testimony to the agreeable climate, the drifts of flowers, the exquisite sunsets over the Virginian hills, the pleasant walks in the flowering woods, the quiet, restful Sundays, and the soft air of evening which invited everyone into the open, or upon the wide back-porch that in those days added comfort to every Washington house.

Although Gouverneur Morris, in a semi-humorous vein, had written ten years earlier that "nothing was wanting to make the city perfect except well-informed men and amiable women," Washington's social gatherings in 1813 had already become a feature of its life. Few congressmen brought their wives, but Mrs. Madison's evening White House receptions, then called "levees," were well attended by members of Congress, diplomats, army and navy officers with their wives, and visitors of social distinction. Taylor became so favored a guest that Mrs. Madison gave him a small piece of the cloth of silver of Lady Washington's wedding dress, which became a precious heirloom in his family. Like the daughters of President Jefferson, Mrs. Madison banished all ceremonious etiquette, serving refreshments on trays passed by servants. More formal assemblies, held in homes, were less democratic, requiring full evening dress and a master of ceremonies. As in all other matters the South assumed control of "good society."

At the opening of the third session of the Thirteenth Congress, Taylor found the Capitol and White House in ruins. The British had captured the city in the preceding month, and to

leave some evidence of their victory they burned the two buildings that peculiarly marked it as the nation's capital. This inconvenienced as well as humiliated Congress, forcing it to occupy the barn-like structure, known as the Patent-office building, corner of E and Eighth streets, until the completion of a temporary edifice, still known as the "old Capitol," on the corner of A and First streets, N. E. This building was used from December, 1815, to December, 1821, although the restored Capitol remained unfinished until its flat, wide dome, resembling an inverted wash-bowl, became visible in 1825.

Taylor began his congressional career on May 24th, 1813, taking his seat as a member of the Thirteenth Congress. He was the youngest in a New York delegation of twenty-seven members, of whom twenty-three like himself had seen no service. With four exceptions no one in that Congress from any state had served to exceed three terms. Yet it is doubtful if any Congress ever held more young men destined to be known to fame. Calhoun was 31; Webster, 31; William Lowndes of South Carolina, 31; John McLane of Ohio, 28; John W. Taylor, 29; Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, 32; John Forsythe and George M. Troup of Georgia, each 31; and Philip P. Barbour of Virginia, 30. Over them with gavel in hand stood the tall, slender form of Henry Clay, with long brown hair, flashing blue eyes, large mouth, peaked nose, and cleanly shaven face, who had just turned 37.

Of the 182 members less than one-half could find place on a committee; yet Taylor ranked fifth on Military Affairs. Like a wise new member, he made few speeches. Once he called to order a blustering Virginian, then serving his fourth term, who questioned the motives of a young Vermonter. The challenge brought a scowl from the debater, and for a moment Taylor caught the sting of many eyes concentrated on him; but his modest unconcern revealed a courage that members always appreciate.

It was his vote in a contested election case, however, that first fixed upon him the thoughtful attention of the dominant party leaders. (6c) A majority of the Committee on Elections refused to accept certain returns and declared the seat vacant. This report precipitated an ill-tempered debate, the testy speeches of

Calhoun showing a preference for the contestant. On the roll-call the Republicans divided, seating the Federalist contestant. Taylor took no part in the debate, but voted for the contestant, although two of his Republican colleagues from New York sided with the Federalist. In voting with his party it is probable that Taylor, having in mind the irregularity of DeWitt Clinton's nomination for President the year before, desired by his vote, in such a crucial test of party fidelity, to extinguish so far as possible any ill-feeling which that fiasco had aroused in the South against New York Republicans. But whatever the reason for his action, the Speaker soon after assigned him, in place of a Virginian on leave of absence, to the Committee on Foreign Relations, headed by John C. Calhoun. This also associated him with Daniel Webster. At the beginning of the next session, (December 7, 1813) Taylor became second on Ways and Means, with John W. Eppes as chairman. When the Fourteenth Congress (1815-1817) opened, Speaker Clay honored him with the chairmanship of the Committee on Elections.

The seniority of that committee, being the first one created by the House (April 13, 1789) indicates its rank as well as its importance. The Constitutional provision that "each House shall be the judge of the elections, returns, and qualifications of its own members" (7) gives it autocratic power when backed by a party majority. Although precedent be ignored, statutes neglected, and the rules of evidence disregarded, there is no appeal. At the outset the House had evinced a desire to recognize the sacredness of seat titles; but the rule that might makes right appeared early in its history, and at the close of the first century Speaker Reed declared "the decision of election cases almost invariably increases the party which organizes the House and appoints the Committee on Elections." (8) A careful study of Taylor's decisions, however, is sufficient evidence that the fidelity and impartiality displayed in the investigation of "Union College Lottery No. 2" guided him during the six years he served as chairman of the committee.

One decision which attracted wide attention because of its new and startling doctrine, arose in the case of Hammond vs. Herrick of Ohio. When elected to Congress in October, 1816, Herrick held the office of United States District Attorney, which

he resigned on November 29, 1817, two days before Congress convened. The question arose, did Herrick by holding the office of District Attorney nine months after his congressional term began, abrogate his election under the Constitutional provision that "No person holding an office under the United States shall be a member of either House during his continuance in office." (Art. I, Sec. 6.)

Taylor held that an election merely designates the individual who may claim title to a seat; that he does not become a "member" until he qualifies and takes his seat. This was the rule of the House of Commons. Prior to that he may be a candidate in other districts, or hold an office incompatible with membership. But when he appears and takes the oath, his membership begins. In the House of Representatives, he declared, a person is not entitled to vote or perform any function of membership until sworn in. He enjoys immunity from arrest, but that is a privilege for the benefit of the public service, which continues after membership ceases. The franking privilege is likewise for the benefit of the public service, and prior to the sixteenth Congress it did not become active until the organization of the House. The committee reported, therefore, that membership begins when the person elected qualifies by taking the oath, and since Herrick resigned the office of District Attorney before he had thus qualified as a "member" of the House, he had not voided his title to a seat.

The House hesitated to accept such a decision. Under it a member-elect could serve as a Presidential elector, and afterwards take his seat and aid in counting his own vote; or, if under age when chosen, he could wait until of sufficient age to qualify. It was a surprising doctrine, and the Committee of the Whole, by a vote of 67 to 66, refused to adopt the report. On a fuller vote, which Taylor's vigilance as a whip quickly obtained, the House disagreed to their action (74 to 77) and then seated Herrick (77 to 74). It was a great victory, and the precedent, perhaps the most important ever established, remains unchanged to this day. In 1882, Mr. Blaine, in his eulogy of President Garfield, spoke of the latter as wearing the uniform and holding the office of a Major-General in the United States Army on Saturday, and on Monday, in a civilian's dress,

qualifying as a member of Congress, although he had been elected a year before.

Taylor was an expert parliamentarian, fruitful in apt suggestions, in time-saving procedure, and in happy solutions of parliamentary tangles. Speakers as well as members leaned upon him. For years he performed the delicate task of referring recommendations and suggestions in the President's message to proper committees, and his tactfully prepared resolutions pleased the House as much as Clay's courtesy. His remarks upon routine legislation rarely exceeded five minutes. He regarded speaking as a mere instrument for the transaction of business. and with few words and slight emphasis he went directly to the heart of a subject. Lowndes was more redundant; Forsythe more ardent; Troup more sarcastic and scornful; and Eppes more argumentative; but none were more effective than Taylor. He had abundant language, a clear, far-carrying voice, and although he rarely if ever became impassioned or dramatic, with emotional climaxes and thrilling appeals, he spoke at times with eloquent fluency and great earnestness. Nevertheless, he never made a speech for the mere love of talking. He was in nowise a show man, but on subjects which involved policies that deeply concerned the country, Taylor took his part with commanding ease. He had none of Clay's suavity or Webster's captivating grace; he lacked the persuasiveness of John Sergeant and the quick, piquant replies of Henry R. Storrs; but like a racer that cannot go faster than every rival, he could win as many races as any other.

It is not necessary here to follow him minutely through the successive stages of parliamentary action. He supported the War of 1812 even to the extent of advocating conscription; he stood for a steam navy; and insisted upon the thorough discipline of the militia. He took a deep interest in patents, in the encouragement of vaccination, and in a more extended census. Although his party, by the casting vote of Vice-President George Clinton, had defeated in 1811 a renewal of the charter of the United States Bank, he held that the exigencies of the war, due to the suspension of specie payments and a disordered currency, demanded a new bank and he aided in creating the last Bank of the United States. He also voted for Calhoun's general

system of internal improvements, and evinced a deep interest in the tariff, supporting the distinctively protective Acts of 1816 and 1824.

One of his five-minute speeches illustrates his forceful, business way of handling questions. Congress had contracted with John Trumbull, the noted artist, to furnish at \$6,000 each the four great paintings that adorn the rotunda of the Capitol. Upon the completion of the first one, entitled "The Declaration of Independence," Trumbull exhibited it in Boston and other cities, charging a fee of twenty-five cents admission, from which he realized upwards of \$10,000. When the question of payment came up in the House, it met serious objection. John C. Spencer of New York, in his sharp, often harsh manner, censured the artist for "hawking about the country and treating unworthily a subject so dignified and so sacred to American feeling"; and as the painting was not yet delivered he opposed the appropriation. To these censorious remarks Taylor replied that until the painting was delivered to Congress, the artist could certainly use it as he pleased, and as the contract was already made, and the painting approved as a masterpiece, an appropriation could not in honor be withheld. This settled the controversy.

Upon questions governed by sentiment it warms one's heart to think of his noble courage in successfully opposing a motion that the House adjourn and attend in a body the funeral of Commodore Decatur, killed in a duel by Commodore Barrett. At that time the pistol was the arbiter of honor. "A case of pistols, some of them inlaid with gold," says Poore, "was a part of the outfit of Southern and Western Congressmen, who spent more or less time in practising." (9) Within a brief period Henry Clay had exchanged shots with John Randolph and George W. Campbell of Tennessee had severely wounded Barent Gardenier of New York. The night before his duel with Burr, Hamilton wrote in his diary: "I am opposed to duelling. It is contrary to my religion; it is unjust and settles nothing; but in obedience to the prevailing customs and ideals, I feel bound to expose my life." And following this low and false ideal representative men in all wakes of life, save perhaps the Gospel ministry, shot each other to death on what they called the "field of honor." Yet Taylor did not hesitate to condemn the

custom which his best friends recognized. He professed great respect for Decatur's character, but "the representatives of this nation," he said, "should not approve, directly or indirectly, a practice violative of the laws of God and of the country." (10, Such a declaration at such a time required the possession of even more courage than a Congressman showed half-a-century later, after the moral sense of mankind had outlawed the iniquitous institution, who replied: "I have a family and a soul, and since you have neither we could not fight on equal terms, and therefore I decline your challenge."

It was not until Taylor endeavored to halt slavery where he found it that he revealed the transforming vision and noble temper that possessed him. With none of the mental exclusiveness of the professional moralist, Taylor thought about life as a whole, sympathizing with the oppressed and resenting their enslavement. With none of the shiftiness common to the ordinary politician, he strove to build for the future, conscious of the mastery of laws and institutions over the character and happiness of men. Thus he became the prototype of the anti-slavery reformer. The work that John Quincy Adams and Joshua R. Giddings continued, and that Abraham Lincoln finished, he began. He never missed an opportunity of assailing the African slave trade, which he denounced as piracy, and although he displayed none of the highly wrought, imaginative enthusiasm to free the negro in states originally devoted to slavery, which at a later day characterized the great upheaval of progressive humanity against cruelty, yet in 1819 he heard with rising indignation the proposition to organize Missouri into a slave state out of territory which belonged to the Louisiana Purchase and had taken no part in the Revolutionary struggle. When this bill came up in the House, therefore, he promptly seconded an amendment, providing that "the future introduction of slavery be prohibited, and that all children born of negro parents be free at the age of twenty-five years."

The effect of this amendment was magical. In twenty years the cotton-gin had not only quadrupled the production of cotton but trebled the value of slaves, and Southern Congressmen quickly resented crippling such prosperity by limiting the right of slavery to spread. Among the first to criticize the amendment

was Speaker Clay. Although early in his public life he had advocated emancipation in Kentucky, he now stigmatized the restrictionist, declaring him afflicted with negromania. Taylor answered Clay, and from that moment he took charge of the amendment and became the great apostle of restriction. His speech at once broadened the discussion into a national issue. "Cast your eyes," he said, "on that majestic river which gives its name to the territory; trace its meanderings through fertile regions for more than 2,000 miles; cross the stony mountains to the Pacific Ocean; contemplate the states hereafter to unfurl their banners over this fair portion of America, and you will then be able, in some measure, to appreciate the importance of the subject before us. Our votes are to determine whether the high destinies of that region shall be fulfilled or defeated by permitting slavery, with its blighting, baleful influence, to inherit the land." (11)

The long controversy profoundly impressed the country. Other debates had continued for days—this lasted for weeks; other controversies had excited Congress—this alarmed the country. The people of the North, having no thought of the formation of another slave state, denounced the attempt as a political crime, their petitions beginning: "In the name of freedom and humanity." The South, more deeply stirred, resented Northern interference, claiming a right to take slaves into territory whose climate invited slave labor, whose acres joined their own, and whose fertile valleys had already been settled exclusively by their own people. "The Missouri question," wrote Thomas Jefferson, "is the most portentous one which has ever threatened the Union." Clay expressed the belief that within five years the Union would divide into three distinct Confederations. (12)

In the meantime the Senate, on the balance-of-power principle that one free State and one slave State should always be admitted at the same time, passed a bill admitting Maine as a free State and Missouri as a slave State, with the famous Compromise prohibiting slavery in the rest of the Louisiana Purchase north of 36° 30', being the southern boundary line of Missouri. On motion of Taylor the House twice rejected this compromise, several Southerners declaring, in the heat of the controversy, that if slavery be restricted the Union will be dissolved. To this Taylor

replied: "The honorable gentleman greatly mistakes the people of this country if he supposes this Union, cemented by strong interests, consecrated by glorious achievement, sanctified by the blood of heroes, and endeared by victories won by the exertions and treasure of all, the preservation of which is the first lesson of lisping infancy and the last prayer of expiring age, can ever be destroyed or in the least impaired by promoting the cause of humanity and freedom in America." (13)

Forty years later Abraham Lincoln took the same position. South Carolina seceded on December 20, 1860, and to escape civil war Senator Crittenden of Kentucky, on the following day, presented his compromise, proposing to amend the Constitution by continuing slavery on the line of the Missouri Compromise. But Mr. Lincoln, then the President-elect, vigorously opposed it. "Entertain no proposition for a compromise in regard to the extension of slavery," he wrote. "The tug has to come and better now than later. On that point hold firm as a chain of steel." (14) Thus the threat of disunion did not terrify the great Emancipator in 1860, any more than it did the fearless opponent of slavery extension in 1820, and not until sinister influences had changed the minds of four New Yorkers was the Missouri Compromise adopted by a vote of 90 yeas to 87 noes. "The slave states have triumphed," wrote Rufus King. "Meigs and Henry R. Storrs fought under the black flag; Caleb Tompkins, brother of the Vice-President, and Walter Case fled the field on the day of battle." William W. Van Ness spoke with less caution. "That miserable sycophant betrayed us to the lords of the South," he explained, "to enable him to subserve his own purpose. I allude to that smallest of small men, Daniel D. Tompkins."

Taylor's reward came as promptly as it was merited. Obligated to give attention to his private affairs, Henry Clay, after the opening of Congress on November 13, 1820, resigned as Speaker, and the suggestion that Taylor succeed him met a hearty response. During the Missouri controversy he had had no equal in boldness, persistency, or vigilance. He left to others nothing he could do himself. Combining the duties of whip and floor-leader, he made every motion for his side, kept in touch with every absentee, and marshalled his forces at every roll-call.

Such an achievement inspired the highest confidence in his fitness for Speaker, and without the formality of a caucus nomination his friends proceeded to an election. On the first ballot Taylor received 40 votes; William Lowndes of South Carolina, 34; John Sergeant of Pennsylvania, 18; and William Smith of Maryland, 27, with 10 scattering, making 65 necessary to a choice. This division reflected the Missouri contest, Taylor and Sergeant representing slavery restriction, Lowndes and Smith its extension. As the balloting proceeded, the Taylor and Sergeant vote united, and although the jealousy of Henry R. Storrs and the distrust of the anti-Clintonians of New York acted as a head-wind, Taylor received on the twenty-second ballot 76 votes to 44 for Lowndes and 27 for Smith.

With a judgment never in suspense, Taylor as Speaker measured up to the highest standard. He served no master, he nourished no resentments, he favored no party. His policy resembled that of the Speaker of the House of Commons, who, upon his election, renounces party and merges the office of member with the greater one of speaker. At the close of the session the usual expression of thanks declared that Taylor had "performed his extremely difficult and arduous task with assiduity, impartiality, ability, and promptitude," the resolution being adopted with but one dissenting vote.

This confidence, so generously expressed, continued to the end of his congressional career. Although re-elected speaker but once afterwards (1825), he ever remained the candidate and the forceful leader of his party—a menace to the policies of the Jackson administration and the acknowledged friend of John Quincy Adams.

This historic friendship, which began soon after Taylor entered Congress, was based upon an abiding tenderness and sympathy for down-trodden men. Although Adams maintained kindly relations with most officials of the Government, he rarely became the intimate of any. His admiration for Clay finds frequent expression; yet he distrusted the Kentuckian's judgment, thought him addicted to intrigue, and too ardent to be scrupulous or delicate. For eight years while he served with Calhoun in President Monroe's cabinet, the

story of their relations is seldom clouded; but he regarded him "of no steady principles, and the dupe or tool of every knave cunning enough to drop the oil of fools on his head." (15) Henry R. Storrs' marked taste for literature commended him. Adams delighted to talk of Shakespeare, especially of his heroines — often contrasting Desdemona's sensual passions with the innocence of Miranda or the rosy pudency of Imogen. Storrs touched such subjects with a light and dainty play of humorous fancy, blended with keen wit and piquant replies; but if "lack of judgment and firmness" did not bar Storrs' way to Adams' regard, his course on the restriction of slavery completely closed the door. "The Missouri question," Adams wrote, "has blasted him, and the loss of his influence in the House has driven him to vicious habits." (16)

Very likely this is the judgment of a man inclined to be censorious and often uncharitable. Yet in a Diary that teems with censure, there is no criticism of Taylor. "I have great confidence in John W. Taylor," he says. (17) He is sensible of Taylor's limitations. Clay is more eloquent; Webster stronger in logic and speech; Calhoun more acute and philosophical; and Lowndes gentler and more persuasive. If one may judge by inference, Adams thought John Sergeant superior in debate and less inclined, perhaps, to disagree with his views. "I called upon Taylor this morning," Adams wrote in January, 1830, "and had much conversation with him. He seemed surprised at my opinions respecting the Indians, the overthrow of the tariff, the putting down of the navy, and our foreign policy. He thought there was no danger for the tariff and no disposition to put down the navy. On some other points we also disagreed." (18) But of all of Adams' contemporaries, Taylor touched his heart at more points. He possessed unswerving love of truth and great tenderness for the slave. Besides there was a growing sympathy in their political views, into which the forces of time were silently breathing a new spirit.

Adams showed great devotion to Taylor during the latter's Speakership contests. His defeat in 1821 turned largely upon Calhoun's attitude. "I endeavored to persuade him merely

to permit Taylor's election," wrote Adams. Afterwards, when Calhoun spoke with great bitterness of Speaker Barbour, Adams said to him: "Mr. Calhoun, you may thank yourself for it all. You, and you alone, made him Speaker; and I trust you have not forgotten how earnestly I entreated you not to prevent Taylor's re-election." (19) In 1825 Adams persuaded Daniel Webster, who aspired to the speakership, not to get in Taylor's way. (20) Two years later, when a change of six votes would have elected Taylor, Adams declared that "within three days of the election these men had voluntarily promised to vote for him." (21a) Yet in that election Taylor received nine votes more than his party strength.

It was during this contest in 1827 that the Crawford, Jackson, Van Buren combine, fearful of Taylor's election, charged him with "unpopularity." Of the conduct that occasioned it we are not informed. The exciting cause of the criticism of other Speakers of that day is specific. The dominating arrogance of Sedgwick, the servility of Macon, the fallibility of Varnum, the infirmities of Clay, the selfishness of Cheeves, the haughtiness of Barbour, and the subserviency of Stevenson, are as familiar to us as to their contemporaries; but the character of Taylor's offending is nowhere specified, except that Adams attributed it "to Southern rancor against him upon the Missouri question, the jealousy of New York anti-Clintonians, and his attachment to me." (21b) This explanation relieves Taylor of any offensive personal defect.

In 1831 Adams and Taylor became colleagues in the House of Representatives, where their close intimacy continued. When the former persisted in his refusal to answer a roll-call, Taylor, clearly discerning that such action must inevitably invite a "disappearing quorum," endeavored by every parliamentary expedient to have him excused from voting. But an angry House declined the relief while the stubborn Adams refused to vote, thus establishing the vicious custom which Speaker Reed destroyed half a century later by counting a quorum.

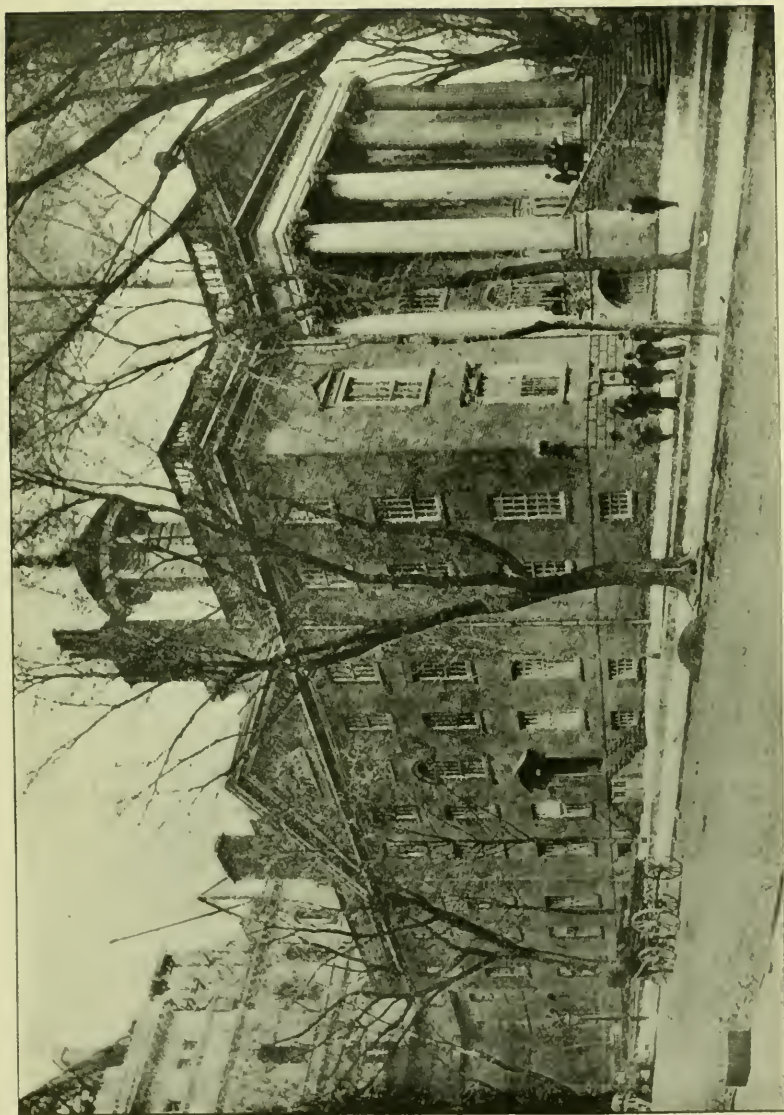
Taylor found little difficulty in returning to Congress term after term. His bold opposition to the extension of slavery,

his growing influence at Washington, and his rare social qualities greatly endeared him to his freedom-loving constituents. But in 1830, after the inauguration of President Jackson, whose policies Taylor's forceful leadership impeded, the Democrats determined to end his long and honorable career by making Samuel Young of Ballston his opponent.

It rarely happens that a small town, at any period of its history, possesses at the same time two such conspicuous citizens. They had long lived as neighbors, organizing the Saratoga County Bible Society, delivering addresses on anniversary occasions, and taking a deep interest in whatever made for better citizenship. Young was perhaps the more accomplished orator, possessing special gifts of voice and presence, with graceful, fascinating speech. He had, too, a fund of humor and a vein of sarcasm, often caustic, sometimes offensive, but always effective. In his prime he was undoubtedly the most brilliant speaker in the state. He was not always consistent. He censured the privileges of legislators and connived at their observance; he pretended to hate slavery and backed the party that extended it; he opposed duelling and accepted a challenge from Calhoun; he professed Christian meekness but never turned the other cheek. He might be called "a gesture of the time-spirit," nervously restless, self-confident, and a believer in words.

When Taylor entered Congress, Young took the former's place in the Assembly, becoming Speaker in his second term. Failing to be returned in 1816, he obtained an appointment as canal commissioner, secured a term in the State Senate, became a candidate for United States senator, and served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention in 1821. He was defeated for the nomination for governor in 1822 and as a candidate for governor in 1824. However, he quickly rallied, and in the following year went to the Assembly, again becoming Speaker. But in 1830 he happened to be without a political job, and when invited to make the race for Congress against Taylor, he promptly accepted.

Taylor had then been in Congress eighteen years. As Speaker, floor-leader, and forceful debater he had met the



THE OLD CAPITOL AT ALBANY — CONSTRUCTED 1806 — RAZED 1879  
From a photograph



fiery spirits of the South and the noisy declaimers of the North, and with coolness he accepted Young's challenge, letting the eloquent sarcastic tongue do its best. When the smoke of the contest had settled, however, it was found that the people still backed the fearless champion of an oppressed race.

But the desire to eliminate Taylor still obsessed the Jackson leaders. They had made highways out of cow paths in their tramps through his district, charging him with duplicity, accusing him of scandalous conduct, and rejoicing when beaten for Speaker, although his defeat left the Empire State without a voice on the Committee that controlled the revenue. Even Silas Wright exulted and declared him "destroyed." Finally they enlarged the district, making it safely Democratic by adding to it Schenectady County. When thus gerrymandered, Young naturally wished to run again, but John Cramer of Waterford planned otherwise. In modern parlance Cramer was a political boss. He was not a talker and rarely took part in public debate, but he was a rich, money-making lawyer and a born organizer of men, who worked and planned and cajoled and threatened. He had a passion for power. Political aspirants sought his permission to stand for office, and occasionally he became a candidate himself. He had served two terms in the Assembly, one in the Senate and held a seat in the Constitutional Convention of 1821, where he did himself credit by voting to abolish the property qualification of voters, thus enfranchising fifty thousand citizens. But nine years had elapsed since he presumed to test his popularity with the people, and as he saw a certainty in the reconstructed district, he coolly took the nomination himself.

Taylor understood the danger of a new apportionment, and before leaving Washington he told Adams the change would exclude him from Congress. (22) Moreover, the National Republican platform became a handicap. Although associated with Henry Clay upon a committee to co-ordinate party issues, (23) his views, often backed by a clearer understanding of Northern sentiment, did not control the dominating Kentuckian. Taylor disapproved the rejection of Van Buren as minister to England, since it would provoke the President to

anger and enlist New York's sympathy; he saw no reason for raising the United States Bank issue in 1832 as its charter did not expire until 1836; he opposed Clay's public land scheme which fixed the price per acre too high; and he deeply regretted Clay's attitude towards the anti-Masons. As early as January, 1831, he agreed with Adams that the Bank was doomed, (24) and that "Clay has not and never had any party in New York." (25)

When Taylor reached home in mid-summer (1832) he found his party laboring in heavy seas. Clay's public land scheme classed him as hostile to "cheap lands"; his tariff act had not stopped the cry of "high prices"; while the rejection of Van Buren and the President's veto of the Bank charter had solidified the Democrats whose garish processions, everywhere picturing Jackson as the "old hero" engaged in a struggle with the "monster Bank monopoly," like St. George killing the dragon, exercised a wonderful charm over the popular imagination. Jackson became the invincible champion of the "yellow boys." Never before had the spectacular been so largely substituted for pamphlets. Clay charged it to the inability of Democrats to read, but it proved a great setback to his hopes.

A local historian pronounced the universal judgment when he wrote that the campaign of 1832 was "the hardest fought political contest which the state had then witnessed." (26) It was, in fact, the first national campaign since 1816 in which two parties, reformed on specifically opposing lines, had squarely confronted each other, and its tendency to sunder ties of friendship cut deep into neighborhood pride. Although Taylor's handsome face still shone without a stain, and the familiar voice which had spoken words of sympathy in every sorrowing home, still aroused interest-bearing memories, political bitterness separated him from scores of life-long friends, who hated "the bank," distrusted "Clay's rags," resented Van Buren's rejection, and chafed at the Kentuckian's Masonic record.

Nevertheless, Taylor did not waver. Unlike many Congressmen who changed their position after the President's

veto had made the Bank an unpopular issue, he boldly stood for the platform, which demanded protection, internal improvements, the abolition of the spoils system, and the distribution of public land sales to the States for educational and other purposes. The acid test at the polls, however, fulfilled Taylor's pre-election prophecy that Clay had no party in New York. Indeed, of 288 electoral votes he received only 49, representing Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Maryland, Delaware and Kentucky. Taylor's vote, under the conditions, held up marvelously well. Nevertheless, Cramer had a majority of 131 in Schenectady and 169 in Saratoga. Thus those who desired a change finally succeeded, and in the next fourteen Congresses the district changed representatives thirteen times.

On leaving Congress Taylor continued in the practice of the law and in the enjoyment of his Ballston home. His life had been strenuous. During his attack upon slavery and the African slave trade he could well say with Adams: "I walked between burning plough-shares with a fearful foreboding that every effort I made for my country would recoil in evil upon myself and family." (27) But in his retirement he never lost courage or a watchful interest in passing events. Although the opposition to the Jackson administration, first known in 1834 as the Whig party, was gradually strengthening, its day of success seemed far distant. Taylor mourned the defeat of William H. Seward for governor in 1834, and was in despair after Marcy's great majority for governor in 1836. Then came the "hard times" of 1837, the choice of Seward for governor in 1838 and the election of President Harrison in 1840. Fearful of the Bank issue and the smouldering hostility of the Anti-Masons, Taylor had preferred Harrison to Clay in 1836, as he did in 1840, earnestly supplementing the efforts of Governor Seward, who received credit for securing Harrison's nomination. (28)

In the same year, the Whigs of the fourth senatorial district, composed of nine counties, nominated and elected Taylor for State senator, an office then of unusual importance, since the Senate constituted a Court for the Trial of Impeachments and the Correction of Errors. At the conclusion of the Legis-

lature in 1841, this Court held sessions in New York City, Buffalo and Albany, and then recessed to prepare opinions. While thus engaged in his library Taylor was suddenly stricken with paralysis, which settled into a permanent disability, compelling his resignation in 1842. At this time an unmarried daughter kept his home, but after her marriage his oldest daughter, Mrs. William D. Beattie, of Cleveland, Ohio, took him to her home. Here he lived, tenderly cared for, with a composed spirit to which time had made all things clear, and with hopes undimmed for mankind. Almost the last glimpse we have of him is the record of a visit of John Quincy Adams, who, although seventy-seven years old, broke his journey to Cincinnati "to see my old and true friend, John W. Taylor, now a helpless cripple." (29) But Taylor, destined to outlive his venerable friend, lingered until September 14, 1854, dying at the age of seventy. His end, however, was made glorious, for he lived just long enough to see the new Republican party assembled in state convention at Saratoga on August 16, 1854, write into its platform the principle of slavery restriction which the old Republican party, under his leadership, endeavored to enact into law.

In accordance with his wishes, Taylor's remains were laid at the side of his wife in Ballston Spa cemetery. The great assembly that gathered in and about the Episcopal Church, of which he had long been a vestryman, evinced the truth of a speaker's statement that "he seemed enthroned in the hearts of the people." A public meeting, held at the court house, adopted a resolution "that his memory has been kept green in our hearts during his long absence on account of his declining health, and we shall ever cherish the liveliest recollection of his many virtues. We find no stain upon his record to mar the symmetry of a reputation founded upon abilities of the highest order and upon a patriotism of the purest integrity. For these reasons we desire to testify our respect for him as a citizen of clean life; as a man of noble and generous nature; as a lawyer of eminent ability, and as a statesman, who, in his long and distinguished career, both in the State and National counsels, exhibited in the highest degree

an intelligent and disinterested patriotism, and an untiring devotion to the interests and prosperity of his country." (30)

Let us hope that some day Saratoga County will erect to his memory a suitable monument. But whether it does or not, as his life-work is studied and better known, John W. Taylor must ever be recognized as one of New York's most illustrious sons.

D. S. ALEXANDER.

#### AUTHORITIES CITED

- 1 Autobiographical notes in possession of Taylor's grand-daughter.
- 2 *Ibid.*
- 3 *Ibid.*
- 4 Ballston Journal, September 20, 1854.
- 5 Assembly Journal, 35th Session, pp. 464-478, 514.
- 6a Report of the American Historical Association for 1895, pp. 289-295.
- 6b *Ibid.*
- 6c John Taliaferro vs. John P. Hungerford, 13 Cong. 1 Sess. Annals, pp. 790, 1200-1201, 1471.
- 7 The Constitution, article 1, section 5.
- 8 North American Review, vol. 151, p. 114.
- 9 Ben. Perley Poore, *Reminiscences of Sixty Years*, vol. 1, p. 75.
- 10 16 Cong. 1 Sess. Annals, pp. 1670, 1675.
- 11 15 Cong. 2 Sess. Annals, pp. 1170-1180.
- 12 *John Quincy Adams' Diary*, vol. 4, p. 526.
- 13 15 Cong. 2 Sess. Annals, pp. 1170-1180.
- 14 *Life of Lincoln*, Nicolay and Hay, vol. 3, p. 259.
- 15 *Adams' Diary*, vol. 7, p. 447.
- 16 *Ibid.*, vol. 5, p. 314.
- 17 *Ibid.*, vol. 6, p. 352.
- 18 *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 181.
- 19 *Ibid.*, vol. 5, p. 524.
- 20 *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 68.
- 21a *Ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 363.
- 21b *Ibid.*, p. 72.
- 22 *Ibid.*, vol. 8, pp. 460-1.
- 23 *Ibid.*, vol. 8, pp. 263, 337.
- 24 *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 293.
- 25 *Ibid.*, vol. 8, p. 180.
- 26 Sylvester, *History of Saratoga County*, p. 340.
- 27 *Adams' Diary*, vol. 8, p. 503.
- 28 *Ibid.*, vol. 10, p. 152.
- 29 *Ibid.*, vol. 11, p. 418.
- 30 Ballston Journal, September 20, 1854.

## NEW YORK AND THE NATIONAL BANKING SYSTEM

The sound and elastic currency of the present day and the wonderful facilities which the banks afford for making payments in any or all parts of the world through the mechanism of exchange, make the constrained and feeble efforts at trade in the days of barter, which characterized the early settlement of this country, almost unbelievable. New York had its experience with wampumpeage, the Indian currency, which by many colonies was made legal tender for brief periods. The making of wampumpeage was an industry that appealed to the white man, and the greatly increased quantity soon drove it out of use as currency.

We find a decree in the colony of Massachusetts reading in part as follows: "It is likewise ordered, that muskett bullets of a full boare shall pass currantly for a farthing a peece, provided that noe man be compelled to take above twelve att a tyme". "Peltry" was also given the character of currency by legal enactment. They not only passed laws regulating the use of commodities as currency, but they enacted laws against profiteering which were by no means a dead letter as the following quotation from a decree of a Massachusetts Court illustrates: "Joshua Huyes hath forfeet Vs for knyves, and iiis ViId for scythe, which hee solde for above iiid in the shilling profitf".

By no means can the progress of the world be shown more forcibly than by contrasting the currency conditions of one hundred years ago with the present. New York City was in the possession of the British the greater portion of the Revolutionary War and therefore presents less varied experiences than some of the other colonies. Our rapid growth after peace was declared made possible her leadership in commercial and financial legislation. In those early days, bank charters were considered patronage, to be granted by the legislature to individuals in political sympathy with the domi-

nant party. This led to many scandals and New York was the first state to pass a general law providing for free banking. She also provided a safety fund for the protection of bank currency by an annual tax upon capital until the same equalled three per cent of the capital. Subsequent legislation made this safety fund applicable to all bank indebtedness and this resulted disastrously. Had the safety fund been limited to the protection of bank currency, and the tax predicated upon the amount of currency issued, instead of the capital of the banks, it would have proven a great boon to commercial interests, for it involved the correct currency principle.

Following this, New York provided for currency secured by bond and mortgage and other bonds. Of course, such a currency was inelastic and proved disappointing, although the currency losses were not very great. The banks had comparatively small capital and very limited deposits because of the newness of the country and the absence of wealth on the part of the people. The main resource for extending credit was the bank note and that was used most recklessly.

Both the First and Second United States Banks acted as wholesome and restraining influences, stabilizing exchange, fostering and protecting business. The failure to renew the charter of the Second United States Bank in the thirties was followed by a period of most unsatisfactory banking experience. There were a multiplicity of banks all over the country issuing currency. This, in addition to being extensively counterfeited, was generally at a discount, in some instances very large, and bore no relation in volume to the responsibility of the bank issuing the same. Business men were wedded to their banknote detectors and still were unable to avoid loss.

The panic of 1857 was largely the result of bad currency conditions. The country had scarcely recovered from the effects of this panic when the Civil War ensued, and President Lincoln was confronted with the task of creating an army and navy, and of arming, equipping and financing the same. He inherited a bankrupt treasury from the retiring President Buchanan. He was confronted with the conviction on the

part of the European nations that the southern states were bound to succeed. It was impossible to make loans abroad, and the task of devising means to utilize and focalize the great latent power of the North was herculean. Salmon P. Chase was made Secretary of the Treasury. His program for financing the war was to create national banks and to sell to the banks bonds against which they would be allowed to issue bank notes to the extent of 90 per cent of their value. The banks would receive a good rate of interest on their bonds and by issuing their circulating notes would get back 90 per cent of the cost of the bonds. It certainly offered the banks a good prospect of profit.

However, the state banks were very powerful politically, and Congress hesitated and delayed, and it was not until 1864, three years after the Civil War had begun, that the National Bank Act was finally perfected. Mr. Elbridge G. Spaulding was then a member of Congress from the Buffalo district of New York. He had been mayor of Buffalo, member of the New York Legislature, State Treasurer in 1854 and 1855, and was a very able and successful lawyer. He was a member of the 36th and of the 37th Congress, and was chairman of the banking and currency committee during the Civil War. Co-operating with Secretary Chase he, in a large measure, drafted the National Bank Act and had charge of its enactment by Congress. The needs of the Government, however, were immediate and imperative and the slowly developing national bank system was by no means adequate to the emergency; hence Congress in February, 1862, felt constrained to authorize the issue of one hundred and fifty million United States notes, a portion of which was to redeem similar notes then in existence. These notes were made lawful money and legal tender for all debts, public and private, except custom duties and interest on the public debt. In debating this legislation Mr. Spaulding said, "The Bill before us is a war measure; a measure of necessity, and not of choice. These are extraordinary times and extraordinary measures must be resorted to in order to save our Government and preserve our nationality". Most of the leaders in Congress, including

Roscoe Conkling, Morrill, Fessenden, Bayard and others, maintained that the act was unconstitutional, and Secretary Chase himself, when Chief Justice of the Supreme Court at a later date, rendered an opinion that it was unconstitutional. The state banks, on January 1, 1863, showed outstanding two hundred and thirty-nine million of circulation. In order to constrain the state banks to nationalize, Congress imposed a tax of ten per cent on state bank circulation whenever issued. This, of course, was prohibitory. It drove the state bank circulation out of existence and made room for national bank notes and notes of the United States treasury. Two hundred and fifty million interest bearing legal tender notes, and four hundred and thirty-three million two hundred and twenty thousand non-interest bearing notes were issued.

Had Congress promptly enacted the bill prepared by Mr. Spaulding to carry out Secretary Chase's program and at the same time had curtailed the circulation of state bank notes, there would have been less need for treasury notes and the war could have been financed with comparatively little fiat money. A great mistake, however, was the failure to impose the drastic taxation which the North could easily have borne. It would have reduced the borrowing needs of the government, strengthened credit, and have exercised a most beneficent influence not only upon public finance but upon private industry as well. The national banking system thus created served the country for fifty years, and covered a period of remarkable growth and development. While the currency system it provided was as rigid as the hills, and in several crises proved severe and costly, it nevertheless provided a safe currency, as good as the government, and no one ever lost a dollar because of any notes issued under the national banking system.

During this fifty years, however, several panics, or quasi-panics, occurred which could have been avoided under a proper currency system, such as we have now under the Federal Reserve Bank. The fact that the currency was good beyond question, the disinclination of people to change, and the binding and restraining force of habit, held the country

in leash during these fifty years and until the experience of other nations had proven the safety and elasticity of currency predicated upon the commercial assets of a bank, the only credits in which commercial banks are permitted to deal. The Republican party had been thoroughly convinced of the wisdom and necessity of such legislation and this conviction found tangible expression in a bill introduced by Senator Aldrich, which, however, failed to pass.

It is greatly to the credit of Woodrow Wilson that, when he came in power, with a practically solid support by the Republican Congressmen, he used his influence to coerce his own party to break away from free Silverism and Bryanism and support and help enact the present Federal Reserve Bank Law, which is, in all essential features, the Aldrich Bill.

The influence and example of New York in all matters of financial and commercial legislation are naturally very great throughout the country. As it was New York that possessed a bond secured circulation in state banks and furnished the chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee in Congress, in the person of Mr. Spaulding, it is easy to note the New York influence in procuring a bond secured circulation under the National Banking Act which served the country for so many years.

A. BARTON HEPBURN.

## SOME UNPRINTED MINUTES OF THE ALBANY COMMON COUNCIL

The official records of the city of Albany previous to the Revolution have been published and made generally accessible to students of history. But the records of a later period, including many volumes of Council Minutes, have never been even printed and require for their perusal a visit to Albany and more or less protracted attendance at the State Library. It goes without saying that many of these old Minutes make dull, in fact insignificant, reading. Debates go unrecorded, resolutions are written down as a rule without any indication of their parentage and not until after 1820 are committee reports made a part of the record. A man must have time and patience to find anything precious in such stuff, and of the little that he finds much will be whimsically human rather than historic. It is not history when the Common Council votes Jane McCrea "2 shifts" and a "petticoat" or directs the Marshal to remove his bed in the daytime from the room provided for the Council of Appointment.

The muse of comedy prompts the deliberations of the City fathers more than once: "Resolved," writes the Council Clerk, under date of December 4, 1809, "that it be the duty of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and assistants at all fires to appear with a white Sash across the right Shoulder as a badge of distinction." "Resolved," he writes five months later, "that the police Constable assist the friend of Mr. Filkins of Pittstown, whose infant daughter has eloped from her father's house and is Suspected to be concealed in this City, in the discovery and restoration of his said daughter." "Resolved," he writes again, "that James Campbell have permission to exhibit his two Camels in this City and that Abraham Robbins have likewise permission to exhibit his Elephant for Sixty days."

This last resolution brings up the subject of exhibitions in general and prompts the writer to suggest for publication the

subjoined minute and report. They may throw some light upon two phases of American development both of which deserve the attention of the historian; first, the tendency of Americans in general, after the Revolution, to emerge from provincialism and, second, the reaction of New Englanders in particular, during the same period, against the social bigotry of an earlier age:—

“ Nov. 21, 1823 . . . The Committee to whom was refer'd the Law to regulate Thea'r's public Exhibitions and other shows in the City of Albany (1)

Report (2) . . . that the powers granted to the Common Council by the Charter are not only very general but embraces [sic] almost every subject which has for its Object the preservation or improvement of the morals of its citizens. As a general rule no ordinance ought to be passed which shall contravene any of the provisions of the constitution or possitive requirements of any public statute but the Common Council have a common right with the Legislature to regulate by Law the municipal affairs of the City to promote its prosperity and happiness the same as the Legislature have to pass laws to advance the interest of the State—The Legislature on the 13th of April 1819 passed a law to suppress Common Showmen Mountebanks and jugglers from exhibiting in any town in the State—which plainly recognizes the right and authority incident to regulate the subject as they may think most proper. Therefore the Law Committee have no doubt but what the Common Council have the right to prohibit the exhibiting of any painting or paintings or of any animal either wild or domestic for gain and also of all theatrical entertainments within the limits of the City—Having then this power the next question that presented itself to your Committee was the policy or expediency of exercising this power at this time and 1st is it expedient to prohibit the exhibition of paintings or compel persons wishing to exhibit them to take a license We are of Opinion that it is not for it has been the uniform practice and policy of all civilized nations as a general principle to patronize and encourage the fine Arts and polite literature indeed the progress of any nation or government in civilization and refinement has been in proportion to their advancement in science and the arts. Even our own Government affords every patronage to the ingenious artist and as a striking illustration of this position we have only to notice the liberal advancements made to Col. Trumbull for his Historical paintings which also have been exhibited in all our large cities and that too without a license for the inhabitants of these places felt a degree of pride of this display

of American genius—If therefore it has been the open and manifest policy of all nations to encourage the fine arts then it follows as a natural consequence that it is not wise for us to interpose any restrictions or prohibit the exhibition of them in our city—2ndly Is it (3) expedient and proper to [require] or in other words to compel persons wishing to exhibit any domestic or wild animals for gain to take a license so far as it respects domestic animals clearly it is not for any thing that tends to promote the breed of our domestic animals ought to be encouraged and this is not only in accordance with the opinion of our state authorities but of every other in the Union—As to Wild Animals the legal authorities of every place where they are brought for exhibition possess and ought to have the right to regulate the manner in which they may be shewn so that the safety of the Community may be effectually preserved and all the expenses incident to such safe regulations ought to be defrayed by the owners or proprietors of such animals They are natural curiosities and the works of nature in all her various forms have commanded the research and occupied the talents of many of our greatest and wisest men To illustrate this we have only to refer to the works of Goldsmith Buffon and Willson and many others which point out the usefulness and propriety of encouraging displays of this kind—even our own Legislature in the law heretofore referred to have in a proviso offered their protection to all Museums and other cabinets of natural curiosities which justify the opinion of the Committee that it would not be just or wise for the common council to impose upon them any restrictions except those heretofore mentioned And lastly as to Theatrical entertainments if they are licentious do not legalize them by giving them licenses and thereby draw a revenue by the permission of vice—If left to themselves the community will regulate them for if the houses where they are admitted become riotous noisy or disorderly they are subject to indictment and amenable to punishment upon the whole view of the subject we have arrived unanimously to the Opinion that it is not our duty to recommend the passage of the ordinance referred to us . . .

Estes Howe Chairn ”

The above report was accepted by the Council and the proposed ordinance does not seem to have become a law. At any rate it has been lost to us, but the state of mind which occasioned its introduction may be guessed from an earlier minute, dated January 13, 1812:—“Whereas for some years

past plays and public shows have been exhibited in this City without the approbation or consent of this board and *whereas it is the opinion of many members that all public shows and theatrical exhibitions are a public nuisance* (4) and as such under the cognizance of this board and whereas it appears by the minutes of this board that the theatrical exhibitions permitted this City in the Year 1786-7 were by express permission and authority of the Common Council. Therefore—Resolved that the Law Committee report to this board at its next meeting their opinion *whether all public shows and theatrical exhibitions are not contrary to good order and morality and therefore ought to be discontinued in this City.*" (4) Apparently the spirit behind this minute of 1812 was still stirring in 1823, in the ordinance which occasioned the report. This latter document deserves study, not only for its general liberality of tone, but also for the specific evidence it affords regarding the attitude of Americans of that day towards the humanities. "Even our own Government affords every patronage to the ingenious artist" says the report. The inference from the first word of this sentence should be noted; as, also, the fact that the artist is described as "ingenious". Col. Trumbull's "Historical paintings" certainly were ingenious if, as seems probable, they were the identical ones now to be seen in the Rotunda of the National Capitol. (5) The Committee ascribes a feeling of patriotism rather than of esthetic pleasure to those who have viewed the paintings. The inhabitants of the "large cities" have, according to the report "felt a degree of pride of this display of American genius." This is, if you will, simon pure provincialism, but it is not the bigotry that regards all secular paintings as contrivances of the devil.

As for the method of censoring plays suggested, it is, to say the least, original, as coming from responsible people. It is democratic, it makes the public actually at the play, and not the Mayor and the Police Commissioner, the judges, it would be popular in a college town, but legally it doesn't seem workable. You ought not to ask the guardians of public morals, who are

usually ministers and other such law abiding elements, to break up a show in order to shut down a theatre. This is precisely what the Committee's recommendation seems to do.

E. W. Root.

1 Albany Common Council Minutes, Vol. 28, p. 47.

2 For Report see do., p. 158.

3 These words are written in transposed order in the original — obviously by mistake. The writer has taken the liberty of turning them about.

4 Put in italics by the writer.

5 See the article on J. W. Taylor in this Journal.

## MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1776 (1)

Mendurn (2) Octn. 8th, 1776, The Presby. met according to adjournment U. P. P. S. (3) The Rev. Messrs. Azariah Horton, Thomas Lewis, Nathan Ker and Jedediah Chapman. Elders Mr. Gideon Hedges, David Thompson Esq & Mr. Samll. Carpenter. Ministers absent—Rev. Messrs. Simon Horton, Matthias Burnet, Dr. Rodgers, Joseph Treat, Alex Mc Whorter, James Caldwell, Aaron Richards (4), Azel Roe, Benjn. Woodruff, Benjn. Hait, Jacob Van Artsdelen, Jonathan Elmer, Jacob Green, Timothy Jones, Joseph Grover, Amzi Lewis, John Close, John Moffat (5), Abner Brush, Alex. Miller, Ebenr. Bradford (6), William Woodhull & Dr. Knox.

Candidates present, Messrs. Joseph Eckley, Thaddeus Dodd, and Andrew King.

The Presby. was opened by the Modr. with a Sermon from Rom. 12. 2. first Clause.

Mr. Azariah Horton was chosen Modr. and Mr. Ker Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last Presbytery.

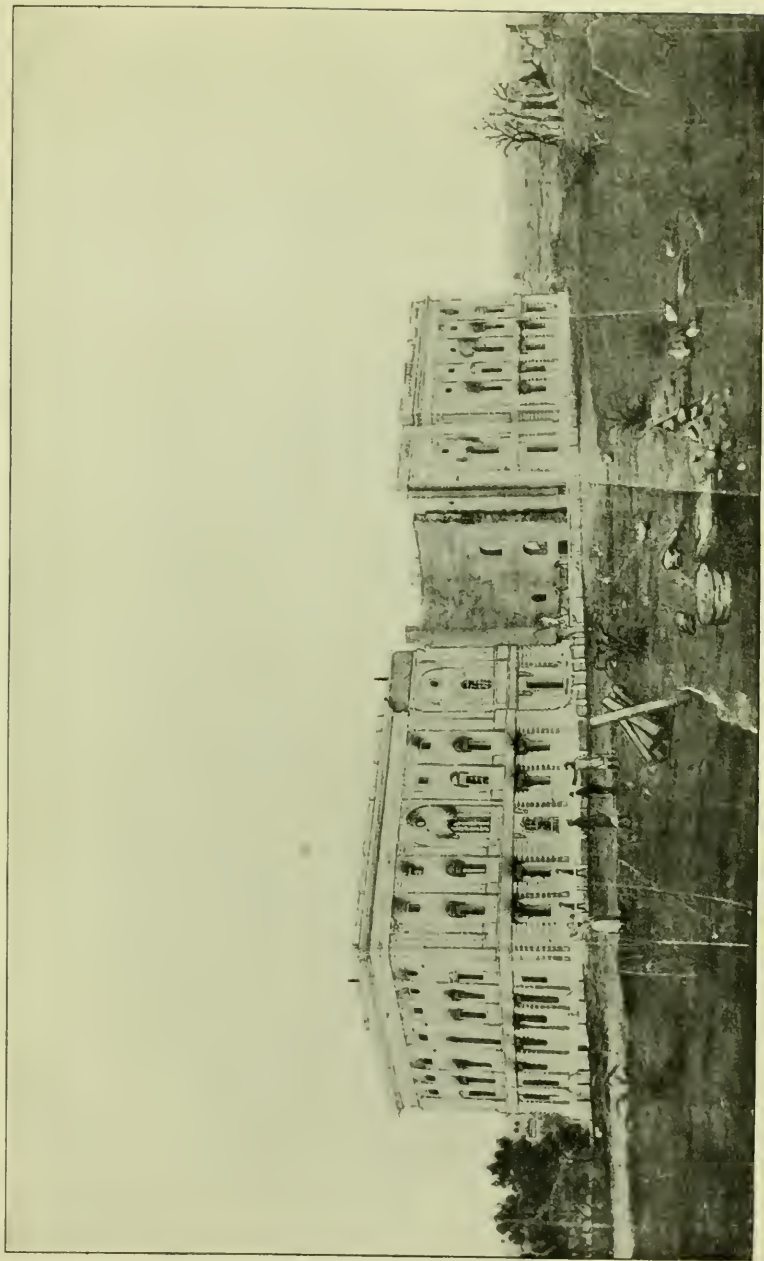
The Committees above & below the Mountains for assisting and advising vacant Congregations are continued. Dr. Rodgers is continued our Correspondent with Dr. Knox, Adjourned till tomorrow morning 8. o'clock.

Concluded with Prayer

9th Day 8 o'clock A. M. The Presby. met according adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. Ordered to read the minutes of the last Sederunt.

Mr. Amzi Lewis is now come, and his reason for not coming sustained. The Committee appointed to meet at Warwick the 2nd Day of July last met and their Minutes are as follows.

The Committee appointed by the last Stated Presby. of N. York to meet at Warwick, met accordingly, except Mr. Hait & Mr. Chapman—Mr. Clay opened the Committee with a Sermon from Exod. 32. 32.—Elders prest David Thompson, Esqr., Mr. Samll. Moffat, & Mr. Ebenezer Holly.



THE CAPITOL AT WASHINGTON AFTER IT WAS BURNED BY THE BRITISH  
From a drawing by Chittenden, 1814



Mr. Ker was chosen Modr. & Mr. Close Clerk. The Committee enquired of the Congregation of Warwick with respect to their present Difficulties, and their prospect of being able to make good their original contract with Mr. Lewis, as to his temporal support for the future. Those present were in general of the opinion that the Congregation would not make good this part either towards the parsonage or his salary; and they could give no proper encouragement for his continuing among them as their Pastor. After deliberation upon the Matter, the Committee were of the opinion, that Mr. Lewis's pastoral Relation to the Congregation of Warwick ought to be dissolved, and accordingly it is dissolved, and the Congregation are required as soon as possible to make up their Arrears to Mr. Lewis (7).

Concluded with Prayer.

It is agreed that the Members of this Presby. continue to observe part of the last Thursday in every Month in Prayer, on Account of the State of our public Affairs.

Enquiry was made whether any of the Members had made Collections for poor and pious youth, since our last Presby. and it was found that none present have as yet made said Collections.

Mr. Jones, is now come, and his reason for not coming sooner sustained.

*(To be continued.)*

#### NOTES.

- 1 The publication of these minutes edited by Dixon R. Fox was begun in the Quarterly Journal, volume 1, number 1, pp. 22-43, where a brief introduction and explanatory notes may be found.
- 2 Misspelling for Mendham, N. J.
- 3 Ut post preces sederunt.
- 4 Aaron Richards, the minister at Rahway. Like the others of the Presbyterian clergy he was strongly identified with patriot cause and was soon obliged to flee for safety.
- 5 John Moffat had been pastor for a long time at Wallkill, N. Y., where he was presently to be succeeded by Andrew King.
- 6 Ebenezer Bradford was graduated from the College of New Jersey in 1773, and was called to the church at South Hanover, N. J. He was a son-in-law of Rev. Jacob Green and became one of the four founders of the "Associated Presbytery" movement; see *A Brief Account of the Associated Presbyteries* (Catskill, 1796).
- 7 After Mr. Lewis's dismissal from the Warwick, N. Y., he continued to serve the congregation at Florida until 1787; see E. M. Rutenber, *History of Orange County, N. Y.* (Philadelphia, 1881), pp. 583-584.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*The Life of General Ely S. Parker, Last Grand Sachem of the Iroquois and General Grant's Military Secretary.* By ARTHUR C. PARKER. (Buffalo: Buffalo Historical Society, 1919. Pp. i-xiv, 1-346.)

This volume serves several purposes. It gives the story of the life of General Ely S. Parker and in an appendix contains much source material. The author has also presented under a separate caption some very careful editorial notes, and has provided very many excellent half tone illustrations.

The whole volume is in the main a narrative of Indian life written by the great grandnephew of General Ely S. Parker. The Parker family has produced many men of note, who would have been considered remarkable no matter what their race, where they lived, or what their calling. Those that feel that the Indians were an inferior race will do well to read this book, and those who do this will be sure to revise their opinions.

General Ely S. Parker was one of the most notable members of a remarkable family, and in telling the story of his life the author has rendered a distinct service. All who are interested in the early history of New York State are under obligations to the Buffalo Historical Society for publishing the book.

To many of its readers it will come as a surprise that an Indian rendered such conspicuous services to the government of the United States. In fact, many who have heard and read of General Parker never realized that he was an Indian. When one considers that the white men have lived for thousands of years under conditions favorable for their development, while the Indians had no great opportunities previous to their relations with white men, a comparison of such Indians as Parker, Brant, King Hendrick, Logan, Tecumseh, Pontiac and many others, with the better class of white men of their time is not always wholly to the credit of the whites. This volume does much to demonstrate the fact that the Indians were inherently a capable people.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS.

*The Story of Old Saratoga — The Burgoyne Campaign to Which is Added New York's Share in the Revolution.* By Rev. JOHN HENRY BRANDOW, M. A. [Second edition — with illustrations, maps and index.] (Albany, New York: The author, 59 Manning Boulevard. 1919. Pp. i-xxiii, 528.)

The circle of readers attracted to "The Story of Old Saratoga" by Mr. Brandow's first edition will be greatly widened by the new edition which has just come from the press, and which is so thoroughly revised and enlarged as to be in reality a new work and one calculated to make a much broader appeal. Matters of purely local interest, such as business and personal references of more recent days, are omitted and space is given to a fuller statement of the stirring events that clustered around the region in colonial and Revolutionary times. A wholly new portion is added containing a convincing argument for larger credit to New York in the winning of independence and establishing the Union of the States. To this, Book III, comprising six chapters, is devoted.

Mr. Brandow has made Old Saratoga so much his own that it has become living to him. His style is exceptionally clear and interesting, and he succeeds in carrying his story along through the three divisions of the book with a freshness and steadiness that are usually looked for in a work of fiction; but indeed the materials afford all the stirring interest a writer could desire to sustain his pen.

In Book I, consisting of twenty-one chapters and covering the military history of the region, from earliest times down through the Civil War, Mr. Brandow recounts the bitter conflicts of the colonial days but rightly emphasizes the critical importance of the series of struggles that were related to and that made up the Burgoyne campaign, paying a well-deserved tribute to General Philip Schuyler for his unselfish patriotism and energetic measures to meet Burgoyne's invasion. The author has standing to his special credit the discovery of some historic sites about Schuylerville and the identification of the author of the valuable reminiscences of Old Saratoga in the Revolution who wrote under the *nom-de-plume*, "The Sexagenary."

Perhaps New York has hitherto lacked poets to sing her praises

more than historians to vindicate her part. Poems like Longfellow's Paul Revere have done more to celebrate New England than have her histories. Even Tench Tilghman's ride from Yorktown to Philadelphia has recently found fine expression in ballad, but Darby Noon's wonderful ride from Lewiston to Greenbush remains unsung.

Book II, consisting of ten chapters, is devoted to the civil history. Though less dramatic in character it is none the less important for the material it contains.

"The Story of Old Saratoga" is a scholarly piece of work and done in such fashion as to please and delight the general reader as well as the student, and no less those younger readers who may be directed to it by way of supplementary work in the study of history.

The typography of the book is excellent and the index adequate. A serious omission is that of the page references in the table of contents.

CHARLES MAAR.

*The Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of New York.* By DIXON RYAN FOX, Ph. D., Associate Professor of History, Columbia University. [Studies in History, Economics and Public Law, vol. 86.] (New York: Columbia University. 1919. Pp. xiii, 460. 8 ill.)

The popular conception of the American Revolution as a triumph of democracy over aristocracy has led to a great deal of misunderstanding of the course of events during the Revolution and of the history of political parties for the half century or more that followed. During the eighteenth century aristocracy stayed in power, so that "at the opening of the nineteenth century democracy was new; men were still described as gentlemen and simple-men. . . . In no colony had the lines of old caste been more clearly drawn than in New York; in no state were they more completely rubbed away. How an aristocracy of birth was changed to one of money and was often ousted from control, how Federalists became Clintonians and Clintonians turned into Whigs, is the theme of this work.

The period covered is from 1800 to about 1840. Dealing less objectively with events and personalities than Judge Hammond

and Col. Alexander, and taking both a narrower theme and a shorter period, the writer aims "to penetrate beneath the laws and party platforms in hope of explanations" and gives more attention to the social and economic causes.

Beginning with the defeat of the Federalists in 1801 by the democratic accession of strength to the party of Jefferson, then known as Republican, the first seven chapters deal with the growth and break-up of parties till the adoption of the second constitution. We have an analysis of party strength in New York City, an explanation of the union of the Dutch and New England elements of the Hudson valley, a description of the various classes of frontiersmen of western and northern New York, accounts of the struggles for bank charters, the organization of the Washington Benevolent Society and kindred bodies, the earliest party "conventions," the growth of Federalism in the west because of land purchases by men of wealth, the canal interest, the conduct of the War of 1812 (in which New York Federalists proved immune to the secession sentiment of New England), the re-alignment of parties with the election of DeWitt Clinton, and the increase of state activities in the causes of education and public improvements.

Chapter VIII — Property or People? — treats of the adoption of the Constitution of 1821. The sweeping away of the aristocratic elements of the first Constitution (such as the limitation of the suffrage, the council of revision and the council of appointment), naturally met with the opposition of the party in power, the Clintonians, but was carried by an overwhelming majority. The elimination of a property qualification from "the suffrage was not achieved by the eloquence of advocates; it came because it accorded with an American ideal. . . . Four years later there were abolished what restrictions yet remained upon the manhood franchise."

In Chapter IX-XIII, the author tells of the changes brought about by the advance of manufacturing which led to the transfer of power in what became the Whig party from the great land-owning families to the industrial interests and the consequent rise of the issue of protection. In this era there was a further re-alignment of individuals to parties and of parties to political issues; the Albany Regency was in power; the Anti-Masonic

party and Loco-Focoism ran their brief courses; Thurlow Weed began his influential career. The last chapter — Who Were the Whigs? — in addition to the subject included in the title, treats also of the anti-rent controversy in its political bearings.

The net result of the political changes thus summarized was that capital and business represented by the Whig party, had taken the place of the aristocratic families in the State. "Their party had no other steady principle than this: that business should go on. In a country of such splendid possibilities as the United States, this was not necessarily mean and sordid, for it looked to a development that would, perhaps, bring comfort and prosperity to all, and prestige to the nation."

Two questions suggest themselves to the reviewer. What was the gain to democratic ideals through the substitution of an aristocracy of wealth for one based on family and land? No answer is given, and perhaps it would not have been possible to state it adequately in less than another volume, but we should have been grateful for a chapter which the author is undoubtedly capable of writing.

The other criticism goes more nearly to the heart of the subject. Why begin with 1800? When Clinton was elected first Governor of the State in 1777, Schuyler wrote to Jay that "Clinton's family and connections do not entitle him to so distinguished a pre-eminence."

Granting that the division into democrat and aristocrat "was still in the mind rather than in any settled policy" (Alexander: *Pol. Hist. N. Y.*, 1:21), we may at least find here a beginning of the movement which by 1792 had resulted in a real political campaign based largely upon just this issue, Jay the choice of the rich, Clinton the man of the people (Alexander, 1:52-53). It would seem that 1800, instead of representing the beginning of the movement which Professor Fox has traced, was in fact one of the critical stages, and that it was even then well-developed. The author was entirely within his rights in selecting the period for his study, but some reference to preceding events would have made the first chapter more intelligible to the general reader.

The book is an eminently readable and worth-while study of a period which to all, except those who have made a specialty of

it, seems very confused. The development of the state, notably the settlement of its vacant lands and the introduction of manufactures, together with the extension of the suffrage, explains much of the vacillation of political leaders and parties toward great issues; to the knowledge of these factors, a scholarly and fair-minded contribution has been made.

PETER NELSON.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

Francis W. Halsey, the well known author and historian, died November 24, 1919, at the age of 68. He was best known in the historical field by his books, *The Old New York Frontier* and *The Pioneers of Unadilla Village*. He also wrote the introduction and footnotes for *Richard Smith's Tour of Four Great Rivers*. He was for many years a Trustee and member of the New York State Historical Association.

Obed Edson, historian of the County of Chautauqua, died at Falconer, November 22, 1919, at the age of 87.

Frederic W. Dove, a writer for many years for the Syracuse Herald, to which he contributed many important articles on the historic events of Northern New York, died in Watertown, December 1, 1919.

Dr. F. H. Severance, Secretary of the Buffalo Historical Society, delivered an address before the North Tonawanda Rotary Club, November 18, 1919, on *History as a Business*.

Richmond C. Hill, the local historian of Olean, is taking up the proposition of organizing the local historians of Cattaraugus County into a County Historical Commission.

Elmer Adler has been elected official historian of the Rochester Historical Society. He has also been appointed by Mayor Edgerton of Rochester the local historian for that city.

### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

The Herkimer County Historical Society held one of the most largely attended meetings in its history on Saturday afternoon, September 27, 1919. Colonel Frank West, a graduate of West Point and recipient of a congressional medal of honor, read a paper on West Point. Lieutenant J. D. Henderson presented a collection of World War relics to the Society and Lieutenant Theodore Harter, a veteran of the Civil War, gave to the Society a garrison flag which was the first Stars and Stripes to float over Libby Prison after the Union Army entered Richmond. President Vrooman presided and Mrs. Douglas Robin-

son, sister of Theodore Roosevelt, accepted the flag on behalf of the Society.

The Dutchess County Historical Society held its semi-annual meeting in the Mesier Homestead, Wappingers Falls, on October 3, 1919, with 60 members present. William E. Verplanck of Beacon spoke briefly on the *Rombout Patent*, which embraced the present site of Wappingers Falls. Mr. Verplanck read an article describing the *Mesier Homestead*, taken from the *New England Magazine*, published in the March, 1859, number. A very interesting collection of old dishes with historic views on them, maps, deeds, pictures and other relics were brought and placed on exhibition.

About sixty members of the Montgomery Historical Society and of the Amsterdam Chapter of the D. A. R. were guests of the Herkimer Homestead Commission on Saturday afternoon, October 4, 1919. Automobiles conveyed the party from Amsterdam on this historic pilgrimage.

The Madison County Historical Society held its meeting on October 15, 1919. Routine business was transacted.

At the meeting of the Huntington Historical Society on October 17, 1919, still more gifts of historic relics and books were announced. For activity in getting such material and for general enthusiasm this society is noted.

The Saratoga Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution held a meeting on October 17, 1919, to observe the 142nd anniversary of the battle of Saratoga. A committee was appointed to look into the question of offering prizes in history to the pupils in the local academic schools.

The Tioga County Historical Society held a meeting at Owego October 10, 1919. Capt. C. L. Albertson of Waverly was chosen President and J. S. Truman of Owego, Secretary. The Society has a fireproof building and asks for the gift of historical manuscripts and museum material. In its collection is a snare drum said to have been carried on Sullivan's expedition against the Indians.

The Westchester County Historical Society held its annual meeting at White Plains on October 28, 1919, the 143rd anni-

versary of the Battle of White Plains. Judge Charles F. McLean was re-elected President and Reginald P. Ray, Secretary.

Middletown has a Historical Club of which Mrs. J. C. Schwartz is President. It held its last meeting on December 16, 1919.

Programs have been issued by the Buffalo Historical Society for its meetings for the present year.

Much enthusiasm is being manifested by high school students throughout the county in the coming test in local history for which the Chautauqua County Historical Society offers cash prizes of \$25 and \$15. The examination is open to all high school students who were enrolled on November 1, 1919. The subjects to be covered by the examination include early explorers and settlers, Indian occupation, first mail routes, early schools, newspapers, etc., the participation of its people in various wars, industry, geography, nomenclature, political data, etc., etc.

The Adkisa Literary Club of Endicott, Mrs. Clarence Williams, President, Mrs. Ferris, Secretary, is devoting its meetings to the study of American history.

The Historical Club of Boonville, Mrs. William Herbert Jackson, President, Miss Helen Dewey, Secretary, has outlined its program for the year.

The Huntington Historical Society has named two of the rooms in its building as memorials to families and individuals who have given \$500 or an equivalent in an appraised collection of museum material.

The Wyoming County Historical Pioneer Association held a meeting at the court house in Warsaw at the end of November. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw was chosen President and Mortimer N. Cole of Castile, Secretary. Steps were taken to reorganize the association and to sell the property which it owns.

The Onondaga Historical Association met on December 12, 1919, in Syracuse and heard a paper by Professor R. W. Duck of Syracuse University on the history of *Onondaga County as a Producer of World Famous Livestock*.

At a meeting of the Trustees of the Dutchess County Historical Society held on December 4, 1919, at Poughkeepsie plans for the future work of the society were discussed. Considerable

work has already been done and awaits publication. The church records of the Wurtemberg Church have been copied, tombstone inscriptions from all the Dutchess County burial places, down to the year 1850 have also been recorded, a history of the many old mills of the county has been prepared and similar work is in progress. The society is endeavoring not to exist merely as a name, but is striving to do good local historical work.

At the November meeting of the Yennicott Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution at Aquebogue (Long Island) Miss Nellie W. Young gave an interesting account of her Revolutionary ancestor, Rev. Daniel W. Young, born in Aquebogue in 1744.

The Liverpool Historical Society met on November 21, 1919. Papers on the *History and Spread of Mormonism* were read by Mrs. H. Bowman and Miss Ellen King.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society held a meeting in New York City on November 21, 1919, to discuss a "House of History" and a permanent memorial to the soldiers and sailors.

The meeting of the Greenburgh History Club was held on November 10, 1919. The greater part of the evening was given to discussion and adoption of rules of government for the club, and the appointment of team captains, under whose leadership the members will investigate and collect data relating to specified details of local history. The story of several of the older highways will be among the first subjects considered, and it is believed that the publication of the findings of the teams, authenticated as they will be from maps, surveys and other records, will be of great popular interest.

The Ontario County Historical Society held its annual meeting November 18, 1919. Charles F. Milliken was elected President, Mrs. John H. Jewett, Secretary. It was announced that the County Board of Supervisors was compiling and indexing records of all men and women who have entered government service from Ontario County during the World War. The city of Canandaigua is repairing the headstones in the old pioneer cemetery. Gifts to the society's endowment fund were announced, the most important being a \$5,000 Victory Bond.

At a meeting of the Kings County Historical Society on

November 12, 1919, the question of preserving the old Cyrus W. Field mansion in Brooklyn was brought up. Plans were made for the establishment of a historical information bureau, erection of memorials, marking historic spots, the compilation of a history of Brooklyn for use in the schools.

During the month of October the rooms of the Schenectady Historical Society on Union street were visited by many interested persons from this city and by tourists from distant cities. Two hundred and fifty-two names appear on the register as having visited the rooms during the month of October. This is the largest number of visitors for this month since the organization of the society. Curios and articles of historical interest are given or lent from time to time, keeping up the interest and adding to the already large collection.

At a meeting of the Cayuga County Historical Society November 7, 1919, at Auburn, Dr. W. H. Beauchamp presented a paper dealing with new documentary material discovered by him about the Moravian missionaries among the Indians of this State.

At the same meeting the society was urged to acquire the site of Millard Fillmore's birthplace at Summerhill.

The Huntington Historical Society has completed its file of *Stars and Stripes*. A powder horn, bellows and colonial silverware have been recently given to the museum. It seems that a silversmith named Potter did his work in Huntington in the latter part of the eighteenth century.

The Methodist Episcopal Church at Phillipsport (Sullivan County) and St. Peter's Church at Oneida Castle recently celebrated their one hundredth anniversaries. At the latter Rev. S. R. MacEwan preached a sermon which was a valuable contribution to local history and the part played by the early Episcopal Church in converting the Indians.

The Swe-Kat-Si Chapter of the D. A. R. of Ogdensburg offers annually a prize to the pupil in the elementary schools of the city and another to the pupil of the academic schools who have the highest standing in the Regents examination in American history.

The Putnam County Historical Society held its annual meeting at Cold Spring on November 1, 1919. The State Historian

was present and explained the duties of the local historians who had been recently appointed.

The Historical Society of Saratoga, including the Upper Hudson, Lake George and Lake Champlain, met at Saratoga on September 23, 1919. Captain James M. Andrews was elected President and Irving I. Goldsmith, Secretary.

The Kings County Historical Society held its first fall meeting on September 30, 1919, and listened to an interesting address by Lieutenant Walter S. McGrane on *The American Engineer in No Man's Land*.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society held the first meeting of the year on September 4, 1919, at the D. A. R. Chapter house in Hudson. Judge J. Rider Cady gave an address recalling the accomplishments of Columbia County and its men and women of the past and urging the building of a memorial historical hall. Mr. Bayard Peck of New York followed this by an appeal for interest in local history and patriotism. A banner of the society was also unveiled at the time.

The Fairport (Monroe County) Historical Club held its first meeting of the year on October 16, 1919.

The Camden Historical Club held its first meeting of the year on October 20, 1919.

The Boonville (Oneida County) Historical Club held its meeting October 27, 1919, and the question of having a local historian for the town and village appointed was taken up.

A room in the new Town Hall at Hempstead has been offered to the Nassau County Historical Society for its use.

The Valonia Historical Society of Trenton held its first meeting of the year November 19, 1919. A paper on *Localized Americanisation Work* was read by Mrs. C. S. Thomson of Herkimer. Mr. S. D. Austin is the new President of the society.

The Pulaski Historical Club met on Monday, November 29, 1919, and was addressed by Mrs. George D. Hewitt, President of the New York Federation of Women's Clubs. Mrs. F. P. Betts was recently chosen President of the club. The club has turned its attention to the subject of Americanization.

The Historical Club at Ilion held its first meeting on October 29, 1919.

The Syracuse Historical Club held its first meeting October 6, 1919, and plans were made for studying the life of Theodore Roosevelt during the next meetings.

The Arcadia Historical Society held its meeting on December 6, 1919. A paper on *John Sheffield*, a descendant of one of the earlier settlers in Wayne County, was read.

The Historical Club of Albion held its first meeting of the year on Monday evening, November 10, 1919. Mr. S. T. Church is President.

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

*Caudebec in America, a Record of the Descendants of Jacques Caudebec, 1700-1920*, by William Louis Cuddeback, M. D., of Port Jervis, New York, has much material and many documents on the history of the Minisink Valley.

*Seneca Fiction, Legends and Myths*, by Jeremiah Curtin and J. N. B. Hewitt, takes up the entire volume of the *Thirty-Second Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology* for 1910-1911. The date of publication is 1918.

*A Social History of the American Family*, by Arthur W. Calhoun, published by the A. H. Clark Company, covers conditions in New York as well as other states.

*The Quit-Rent System in the American Colonies*, by Beverley Bond, Jr., from the Yale University Press, touches upon New York but shows that in that colony quit-rents were not an important source of revenue.

*The Story of the Rainbow Division*, in which were many New York troops, by Raymond S. Tompkins, has been published by Boni and Liveright.

Francis K. Kyle has compiled a *History of Watervliet Arsenal* for the James Ley Construction Company. It is illustrated and gives an account in detail of the buildings erected during the war and of the methods of ordnance and shell manufacture.

Numerous works — too many to list — are appearing about the career of New York's, not only country, but world famous son — Theodore Roosevelt. W. R. Thayer, a classmate of his, has written *An Intimate Biography of Theodore Roosevelt*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston.

Of some interest to New Yorkers from a historical point of view is Frederick D. Bidwell's *Taxation in New York State*, the Author, Albany, N. Y., and also *The History of Legislative Methods in the Period before 1825*, by Dr. Ralph V. Harlow, Yale University Press, New Haven.

*The Function of Wampum Among the Eastern Algonkian*, an article by Frank G. Speck, is in the January-March number of the *Memoirs of the American Anthropological Association*.

*The Hayes-Conkling Controversy, 1877-1879*, by Venila L. Shores, appears in the July, 1919, number of the *Smith College Studies in History*.

*Sickles' Excelsior Brigade*, in the Civil War, by Ira K. Morris, appeared in the September and November issues of *State Service*.

In *State Service* for November, 1919, is an article by James A. Wendell on *Historic Spots in the Empire State* and one by Carl Holliday on *New York Prices Eighty Years Ago*.

A very long and illuminating *Letter of David Colden, Loyalist, 1783*, appeared in the October, 1919, number of the *American Historical Review*.

In *State Service* for October, 1919, are articles by Ira K. Morris on the *Last Days of Aaron Burr* and by Walter S. Ryan on *Home of Many Eminent New Yorkers* (Peterboro, Madison County, home of Gerrit Smith, the anti-slavery leader).

A series of articles has been running in the *Christian Science Monitor* on the part which the Irish played in the Revolutionary War, November 12, 1919, and afterwards.

The *Year Book of the Dutchess County Historical Society* has just been published. It contains an account of its second historical pilgrimage, the papers read at the points of interest and some excellent half tones of old houses. It also contains some other short papers.

The September, 1919, number of *State Service* has an article by M. F. Hall on *Scenery and History on a State Trail*, which is an account of the Great Western Turnpike, the first company for building which was chartered in 1799.

The Onondaga Historical Association has published the *Official Record of Indian Conference at Syracuse March 6 and 7, 1919*.

The October, 1919, number of the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* completes the publication of Volume I of the *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Wawarsing*. L. D. Scisco's *Mohawk Valley Householders in 1800* is continued. There is also a sketch of Captain Charles A. Fowler of Amenia, Dutchess County, who was killed in France.

In the *Fourteenth Annual Report of the Director of the State Museum*, Albany, 1919, State Archaeologist A. C. Parker has an article on *Champlain's Assault on the Fortified Town of the Oneidas, 1615*.

R. W. Vosburgh has published a pamphlet on the *History of the First Church of Coxsackie*, New York, and on the *History of the Reformed Church of Niskayuna, New York*.

The September, 1919, number of the *Indiana Magazine of History*, on pages 235-237, has some interesting material about a trip from New York City to Buffalo in 1832, from the *Journal of Ebenezer Mattoon Chamberlain*.

According to an article by William H. Lyman in the fourteenth volume of the *Collections of the Kansas State Historical Society*, 1915-1918, entitled, *Origin of the Name "Jayhawker,"* Charles R. Jennison, a native of Jefferson county, New York, who married Miss Mary Hopkins of Albany, played an important part in the early history of Kansas.

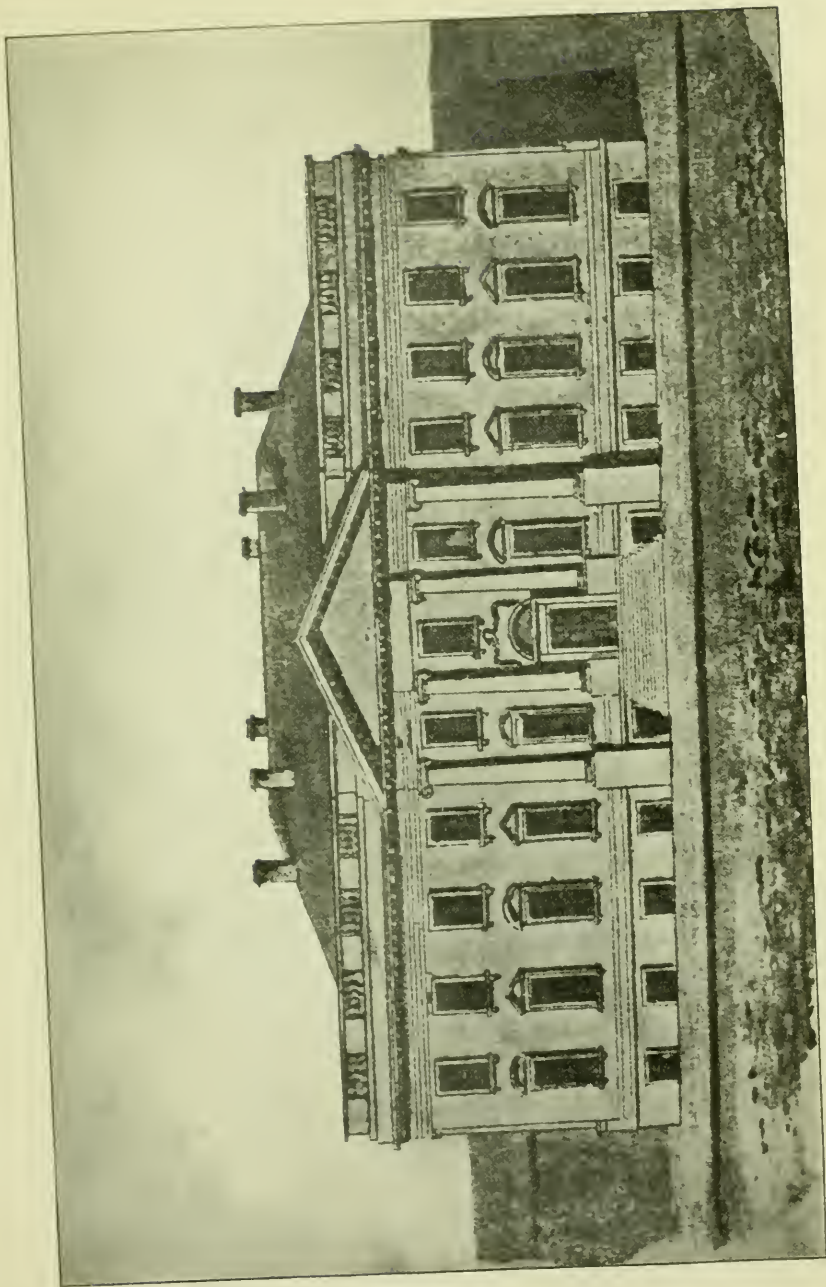
*The Rôle of Niagara Falls in History*, by C. O. Sauer, appeared in the February number of *The Historical Outlook*.

*Diverging Tendencies in New York Democracy in the Period of the Locofocos*, by William Trimble, appeared in the April number of the *American Historical Review*.

An article on *Grover Cleveland and the Beginning of the Era of Reform*, by Earle D. Ross, appeared in *The South Atlantic Quarterly* for April.

In the third number of volume XII of the *Journal of American History* (July, 1918) appears an article entitled *From Puritan, Huguenot, and Patroon*, by Mabel Washburn, which treats of many old New York families.

*The New York Historical Society Bulletin* for October, 1919, gives an account of excavations made by Mr. Reginald P. Bolton on the site of "Old Fort," Staten Island, and a facsimile copy of the original document, now in the possession of the



THE WHITE HOUSE IN 1807  
From C. W. Janson, A Stranger in America



society, of the *Articles of Convention* for Burgoyne's surrender, signed by Burgoyne.

A. B. Sanford in the columns of the Huntington *Long Islander* raises again the question as the place of Nathan Hale's capture. This was pretty well settled by the articles which have recently appeared in the *Bulletin of the New York Historical Society*.

In the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* for September, 1919, are reproduced some interesting letters of Samuel L. Mitchill to Jedediah Morse (Queens, L. I., July 4, 1789) and David Hosack to Amos Eaton (New York, August 30, 1810) about American travels and scientific matters. They are contributed by Victor H. Paltsits.

Mr. Hugh McLellan of Champlain has published privately a very interesting letter of Julius Caesar Hubbell to Judge Pliny Moore, dated October 24, 1811.

A part of the celebrated collection of the Lyman C. Draper papers now in the Wisconsin Historical Society's Library at Madison, which contain some material relating to New York State's history, is now claimed by an official representative of Tennessee.

In a manuscript *Diary of a Journey from Pittsburgh to Albany*, August 21, to September 15, 1798, in the Connecticut Historical Society, is some material relating to New York. The same society has manuscript material relating to the Ogden family drawn from the Rye, White Plains, Poughkeepsie, Middletown, Fishkill and Jamaica records, and the journal, accounts and roll of Captain Israel Putnam's Company at Fort Edward in 1757, kept by Ensign Benjamin Hayward of Woodstock.

Mr. John H. Innes is at work on two studies which he hopes to publish shortly: *The Lost Island of Luisa*, from Verazzano, and *The Military Genesis of Fort New Amsterdam*.

Charles F. Barlow of Canastota is completing a history of that village which was begun by his father, Judge Thomas Barlow, but left unfinished at the time of his death in 1896.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

A. Frank Barrett, of Elmira, and formerly of Owego, has lent to the Tioga County Historical Society his entire collection of Indian relics, pottery, etc., valued at \$1,500, together with

cases built expressly for them. The collection has been placed in the society's room in the Coburn Free Library building and the public will soon have an opportunity to view this wonderfully interesting exhibit.

Two hundred museum articles of furniture and other relics of the colonial period have been donated or lent to the Herkimer Homestead. Mrs. F. D. Callan has published a catalogue of them. Sign posts along the highways pointing the direction to the Homestead are to be erected.

Miss Lelia L. Morse has given to the Rochester Historical Society a large number of engravings of generals in the Civil War. They were the property of her grandfather, S. F. B. Morse, inventor of the telegraph.

The American Museum of Natural History has placed on view part of a branch of the Prince of Wales elm, planted in 1860 by the Prince's grandfather, Edward VII (then prince) on the occasion of his visit to this city. The exhibition, which is made through the courtesy of the New York Scenic and Historical Preservation Society in co-operation with the Department of Parks, includes a map showing the route of the former prince through Central Park and a photograph of the famous tree. The Prince of Wales elm is still standing — a lasting memorial of England's visit — on the east of the Middle Drive in Central Park, between Sixty-eighth and Sixty-ninth streets. In flourishing condition, it towers sixty-two feet into the air, and measures three feet in diameter at one foot from the ground. It has grown for fifty-nine years, and is a fine example of the size a tree can attain within a man's lifetime.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is constantly engaged in locating and preserving historic sites. Some of the places which it is at present striving to preserve or mark are the Lady Deborah Moody House at Gravesend, Brooklyn, the Archibald Gracie house at East Eighty-ninth street on the East River, the house of Albert Gallatin at 18 Temple street, Astoria.

Southold, Long Island, has been much interested recently in the discovery of Indian remains on property which in the early history of the locality was known as "Old Field."

The Trustees of the Schuyler Mansion at Albany gave a recep-

tion to various patriotic organizations on October 1, 1919, for the purpose of creating an interest in the proper furnishings and hangings which are required by the house.

The Buffalo Historical Society has on exhibit a collection of dolls made in America long before the war.

The Buffalo Historical Society has recently received portraits of some of its oldest citizens, Mrs. Calista Marie Talbott and her mother, Mrs. Maria Saint John Fisk, who as a girl helped to save the Saint John house when Buffalo was burned in 1813. Another portrait received is that of Pascal P. Pratt, one of the original members of the society in 1863.

On October 7, 1919, at Brocton, was dedicated a bronze tablet marking the site of the first log school house in that village. There was a large gathering of the citizens, who were addressed by the local historian, Dr. Swetland, and by the State Historian, Dr. Sullivan.

Considerable discussion has been taking place recently about a cannon called "Old Saratoga," which stands in front of the armory at Utica. There is a legend that it is a British cannon captured from Burgoyne at the battle of Saratoga. It has on it the royal coat of arms of the time of George III.

William McCleary has presented to the Montgomery County Historical Society a collection of autographs of prominent men in New York State from 1799-1819. A similar collection made by J. R. Sims, the author, has been presented by William J. Kline.

A movement is on foot to improve Cooper's Cave at Glens Falls and to place a sign in a conspicuous place to attract the attention of tourists.

The American Scenic and Historical Association issued an appeal on September 20, 1919, for funds with which to purchase three lots of the Claflin estate in The Bronx, containing parts of Fort No. 4, one of the number of fortifications erected during the Revolution and the only one which is in a fair state of preservation. The old fort lies on the south margin of Jerome reservoir and was identified and surveyed a few years ago by Reginald P. Bolton and Edward Hagaman Hall. A part of it now comprises a public park at University and Reservoir avenues.

Following the ancient trail of General Sullivan in the expe-

dition of 1779, which shattered savagery in New York State, Donald Cadzow, arctic explorer, made a tour this fall of the Finger Lakes region to unearth data of Indian lore for the Museum of the American Indian in New York City. Mr. Cadzow went over the lake trail made famous by historians and novelists. In his search in and about the historic camping places of the red men, the arctic explorer collected material to be presented in a series of lectures on "Free Masonry Among the Indians." His findings will also be used by the Finger Lakes Association in exploiting the land of the Iroquois.

Old Fort George, located on the Lake George battle ground park, is to be restored and many other improvements made about the park if the plans made by officers of the New York State Historical Association at a meeting August 23, 1919, at the Fort William Henry Hotel materialize. Those at the meeting were: Dr. James Sullivan of the State Department of Education, who is head of the committee; George Foster Peabody, Elmer J. West, Frederick B. Richards, Charles F. West and Stewart MacFarland, the latter custodian of the park. The work which has been accomplished through Mr. MacFarland's efforts in making the park a place of interest for tourists was gone over by the officers. It was decided to endeavor to secure an appropriation from the next Legislature with which to restore the old fort, place searchlights on the battle monument and on the fort, so that they could be viewed at night, and also install lights through the park, erect pillars at the entrance and extend the water main for fire protection. An estimate of the cost is to be made later.

Preparations are being made by residents of the southern section of Albany to push the movement to have a shaft erected in the grounds of the Schuyler Mansion in memory of General Philip Schuyler. After the battle of Saratoga, in 1777, General Schuyler entertained officers of the British army at his mansion for several weeks. The Society of New England Women is said to be planning to bring the proposition up for action. It would be necessary for the State to appropriate funds for the erection of the shaft, which residents want to be of sufficient size to be seen from the Hudson River.

A big boulder, weighing more than a ton, selected by State

Road Contractor F. W. Hamilton, has been presented to Mrs. Daniel D. Frisbie, representing the committee on historical markings of the Scholarie Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and the stone will be placed beside the State highway on the outskirts of Middleburgh village opposite the spot where the Old Middle Fort stood during the Revolution, which is now on the W. J. Pindar farm. A suitable bronze plate will give historical information.

A map of the State of New York, printed by William McCalpin of Oxford in 1808, has been presented to the Memorial Library of Oxford. The map, which is about 24 by 18 inches, is in a good state of preservation but yellow with age. The imprint says it was "Compiled from the latest authorities; including the turnpike roads now granted, as well as the common roads connected therewith. Intended as well for the Student in Geography as a directory to the Traveller." The main turnpike to Oxford was the Salt Springs, which started at Manlius and stopped at Oxford. From here to Newburg the pike was called the Appian Way. The Military Turnpike ran through the village east and west. One looks in vain for such familiar names as Binghamton and Syracuse. These cities were not even on the map in that early day. The first named village on the Appian Way after leaving Oxford is Walton.

A replica of the Nathan Hale statue which is in City Hall Park, New York City, was given to the village of Huntington by Mrs. MacMonnies.

A movement to mark Rhinebeck's old churches with appropriate tablets is being urged by some of its citizens.

Stephen Turtelot of Syracuse has one of the best collections of books on the colonial and early history of New York that can be found in the State.

The house at the corner of Prince and Lafayette streets (63 Prince), New York City, where the former President, James Monroe, passed his last years and died, was recently sold at auction. An attempt on the part of many citizens to raise funds, so that a permanent memorial to the author of the Monroe Doctrine might be kept, failed.

Rev. James Dougherty of Canandaigua has had a large stone placed near Kendaia, several miles south of Seneca Falls, to

mark the place where General Sullivan destroyed the Indian village of Kendaia, September 5, 1779. Considerable interest in the early history of Seneca County is being aroused.

The Herkimer County Historical Society has come into possession of a parchment deed over 100 years old. It conveys what is known as Barto Hill, in the town of Fairfield, one of the highest points of land in Herkimer County. The deed is written on parchment in a plain, legible hand, and is dated May 4, 1807. It is in an excellent state of preservation. The grantor is Conrad I. Elmerdorf, of the town of Kingston, county of Ulster, and the grantee is Andrew Bartow, of the town of Fairfield. The consideration mentioned is \$875 and fifty acres of land is conveyed. The deed is presented by Mrs. J. D. Henderson in memory of Miss Elizabeth Bartow.

Judge Clearwater, local historian for the city of Kingston, is trying to get for his city the bell on the old steamboat "Mary Powell," which plied the Hudson River for so many years but is now to be dismantled.

The Fort Cralo Post of the American Legion is interested in getting "Old Fort Cralo," in Rensselaer, for its headquarters. Mrs. Strong, its present owner, who prizes it as one of the oldest manor houses in the State of New York, is inclined to a line of action which would put it into the possession of the State.

Brentwood Inn, at Elizabethtown, is one of the most historic structures in the Adirondack region. The main part of the building is of brick and was originally an arsenal built by New York State in 1811.

Excavations under the direction of State Archaeologist Parker have recently been made at Boughton Hill, the site of a battle between the French and the Indians in 1687, and many interesting relics found.

An enterprising advertising agency is placing large sign boards along many New York State highways and inscribing thereon the history of places in the vicinity. From an aesthetic point of view they can hardly be approved and from a historical point of view they can only be approved if they are strictly accurate. Some of them are not.

## WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

Plans outlined last week to be submitted to Mayor Hylan indicate that New York City will soon commemorate its fallen heroes in the World War. The erection of a building in Pershing Square, to be known as Victory Hall, is sought. Sponsoring the idea is General George W. Wingate, a member of the Mayor's New York City Memorial Committee. Funds are to be obtained by public subscription.

On October 13, 1919, the people of Geneva voted emphatically in favor of a historical building and library as a memorial for Geneva's soldiers and sailors. The voting was done in the session room of the Board of Public Works, under the auspices of the Memorial Committee. The committee will now probably proceed at an early date to lay out a campaign to raise the necessary funds for this kind of a memorial.

The high school at Ilion has dedicated a bronze tablet as a memorial to those of its students and graduates who served in the World War.

On Saturday, October 25, 1919, the Putnam County Board of Supervisors awarded medals to those men from Putnam County who had served as soldiers and sailors in the World War.

The "Memorial Association of the Town of Wawarsing" has been formed with the following officers for the first year: President, Major Dwight Divine; First Vice-President, George Deyo; Second Vice-President, Mrs. George F. Hanker; Secretary, John C. Johnson. The association has decided to direct its efforts toward the erection of a memorial library as the most practical, suitable and lasting testimony of the regard of the citizens of the town of Wawarsing for the boys who went to war.

The New York Historical Society and the Sons of the Revolution are urging the setting up of a Liberty Pole in City Hall Park in New York City as an appropriate war memorial.

There is a plan to locate the memorial for the service men from Riverhead Town in front of the Historical Society building, corner of Main street and Griffing avenue, at Riverhead. The memorial will be erected by the Town Board, Justice Robert Burnside being chairman of the committee having the matter in charge.

Kingston High School has unveiled a bronze tablet in honor of those of its former students who gave up their lives in the World War.

The City of Troy is contemplating the establishment of a Division of Archives and History for giving better care to its records and compiling a history of Troy's part in the war.

The Buffalo City Councilmen, in committee November 21, 1919, resolved to report in favor of a further appropriation of \$32,000 for printing and binding 10,000 copies of the history of the part played in the World War by 24,000 soldiers and sailors who went from Buffalo and Erie County, of whom 961 were killed. Less than \$500 of an appropriation of \$5,000 made for preparation of the card index remains. In addition, \$12,000 has been appropriated, which, with \$4,400 voted by the supervisors, makes a total of \$16,400 to apply on the cost of printing and binding, which is figured at \$48,000. Originally it was supposed that a book of 512 pages would suffice. It has grown to 800 pages, comprising 300 pages of text; 100 given up to illustrations and maps, and 400 to a roster, including the names of the boys who went from the twenty-five towns of Erie County, together with those from Buffalo. There is a separate list of citations for bravery. The plan is to give one copy of the book to the family of each veteran; the price to the general public to be \$5 a copy. It was suggested by Mr. Green that the sale of the book be undertaken by the committee or handled through the Mayor's office.

Rockaway Beach is compiling a book on its part in the war. Mrs. Eugene K. Campbell is in charge of it.

Judge A. T. Clearwater, City Historian of Kingston, has sent out an appeal for all material relating to Kingston and its part in the World War.

#### ANSWERS TO QUERIES

On many of the copies of Washington's Farewell Address, printed at Hudson in 1811, appeared blank forms for membership of the "Washington Benevolent Society." This was a political society set up by the faithful Federalists in opposition to the Tammany Society, which harbored the Jeffersonian Republicans. It was not incorporated, had no dues and dispensed no aid. All that one had to do was to sign the blank.

# The Quarterly Journal

of the

New York State Historical  
Association



Volume I

April 1920

Number 3

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York,  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.

F116  
V865  
2d set.

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

---

## CONTENTS

THOMAS PAINE.....	James A. Roberts	73
THE LOST ISLAND OF LUISA .....	J. H. Innes	87
LETTERS OF NICASIVS DE SILLE, 1654 ...	A. J. F. van Laer	98
MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1776 .....	Dixon R. Fox	109
REVIEWS OF BOOKS.....		112
Cuddeback, <i>Caudebec in America</i> ; Abbott, "Colonel" John Scott of Long Island; Tiebout, <i>History of the 305th Infantry</i> ; Roth and Wheeler, <i>History of Company E, 303 Engineers of the 78th Division</i> .		
OBITUARIES.....	James H. Holden; Grenville M. Ingalsbe	117
NOTES AND QUERIES .....		122

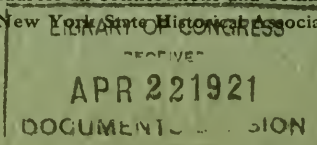
---

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany







Janus Verrazanus :f

At one time a painting in oil of Verrazano was in the possession of his family. This portrait was engraved for a book entitled "*Uomini Illustri Toscani*" published in Florence in 1768. The above is from the engraving. The signature is from a letter signed by him. See De Costa, *Verrazano the Explorer*, p. 44.

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## THOMAS PAINE<sup>1</sup>

“Poor Tom Paine — here he lies,  
Nobody laughs, nobody cries;  
Where he’s gone and how he fares,  
Nobody knows and nobody cares.”

This contemptuous, and, I think, contemptible doggerel, published in a New York paper shortly after the death of Paine as a proposed epitaph, did not express the real popular sentiment of the time, nor the feeling toward Paine that has been handed down even to our own time. Another sentiment was far more active. Conway in his life of Paine has put it better when he says that Paine “was put in the place of a decadent Satan, hostility to him being a sort of sixth point of Calvinism, and fortieth article of the Church.”

It is admitted that his writings did more than those of any other to arouse and crystallize the feeling of the people of the Colonies in favor of the Declaration of Independence, and to maintain the spirit of patriotism during the Revolutionary War. Is it not worth our while, indeed is it not our duty as just and patriotic Americans, to look carefully into the life and work of this man and learn if there be a sound basis for the envenomed hostility that attaches to his memory, or whether he may not be the victim of the proverbial ingratitude of republics? It is within the memory of many of us that our great American historian, Motley, rescued the name of one of the greatest statesmen and patriots of the Dutch struggle for inde-

---

<sup>1</sup>An address delivered at the Rochester meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 9, 1919.

pendence, John of Barneveld, from the odium and disgrace which had buried his memory for a century and a half, and showed his work to be in the highest degree patriotic and of greatest value to the United Netherlands. Like Paine he was socially crucified, largely because he was not in accord with the majority in religious and political opinion.

Paine is one of the most interesting characters and careers in our history. He was born in England in 1736, just at the time when people were beginning to question the right of Kings to autocratic rule and to ask if the people had not some rights which even Kings were bound to respect. His father was a Quaker of the early type, one who distrusted revelation in the form of the direct communication of God's will to man as it is set forth in the Scriptures, and who relied rather upon the wonders of creation and upon the inner light. A part of Paine's unpopularity in his last years was due to his devotion to the religion of his father.

Paine's business career was not a successful one. He had read and thought, however, and he had been an active member of literary and debating societies, in which public questions, the rights and wrongs of the people, were the popular subject of discussion.

In November, 1774, Paine landed in Philadelphia, bearing a letter from Benjamin Franklin introducing him as "an ingenious worthy man." His first real work in Philadelphia was as editor of the *Pennsylvania Magazine*. The proprietor's attention was called to him by an article contributed by him to the magazine against African slavery. It has been said that all the real arguments against slavery which filled volumes during the anti-slavery movement were concisely set forth in the article by Paine. In his brief editorial career, he published articles against duelling and cruelty to animals and in favor of greater rights for women. These were all new questions and it took a century to bring the country up to the advanced ground where Paine planted his standard. But these efforts, while they show the direction of Paine's thought toward equality of right and opportunity for all humanity and his sympathy for all created beings, were not the great work for which he was foreordained.

It cannot be necessary before a society such as this to go into much detail as to the public sentiment of the colonists on the question of independence shortly before its declaration. Samuel Adams believed in it, but his following was small. In March, 1775, Franklin assured Chatham that he "had never heard in America an expression in favor of independence from any person drunk or sober." In May of that same year Washington on his way to Congress, when warned that the path he was pursuing might lead to separation from England, replied: "If you ever hear of my joining in any such measures, you may set me down for everything wicked." Four months after Lexington, Jefferson wrote of "looking with fondness toward a reconciliation." This undoubtedly represents the general sentiment of the time among the colonists. They wanted wrongs redressed and certain principles established, but no separation.

This, however, was not the sentiment of Thomas Paine, particularly after the bloody 19th of April, 1775. He devoted the autumn of 1775 to the preparation of his pamphlet, "Common Sense," and it appeared in print early in January, 1776. Its effect was dynamic. One hundred and twenty thousand copies were put out as fast as they could be printed and distributed — an unprecedented sale and, considering the times and the small population, marvelous. There was no argument for separation which Paine did not embody in his pamphlet with a directness and cogency that compelled conviction. Many may have felt, but Paine gave their feelings expression. To us who have inherited from long lines of ancestry a full belief in the principles for which our forefathers fought in the Revolutionary War, such an argument almost seems superfluous, but the feeling of the colonists until April 19, 1775, toward separation had been hostile, and even after that tragedy it was dormant, not even nascent.

The hostility to Paine has, during the past one hundred years, been so strong that the inevitable tendency of history has been to minimize the effect of Paine's work, but every careful student of history must admit that it was tremendous. Joel Barlow long afterwards said that "the great American cause owed as much to the pen of Paine as to the sword of Washington."

Edmund Randolph ascribed our independence first to George III and next to Thomas Paine. Washington said his book "worked a powerful change in the minds of many men," and that "its doctrine was sound and reasoning unanswerable." Dr. Benjamin Rush said, "'Common Sense' burst from the Press with an effect that has rarely been produced by types and paper in any age or country!" It will be remembered that New York was the last of the colonies to agree to a separation and its dominant thought was at first to answer Paine, but after an effort it concluded that it could not find the arguments.

Paine was too recently from England not to know something of the tendency and ambition of the British Government. History shows us now that George III made the last fight for arbitrary power in England, and the American Colonies were to receive the first effects of its exercise. "Common Sense" denounced such power and is all clear statement and close reasoning, but it also abounds in terse philosophical statements which could not fail to arrest attention. I quote a few: "Society is produced by our wants, and government by our wickedness." "Society in every state is a blessing, but government, even in its best state, is but a necessary evil; in its worst state an intolerable one." "Male and female are the distinctions of nature, good and bad the distinctions of heaven; but how a race of men came into the world so exalted above the rest is worth inquiring into." "When we are planning for posterity we ought to remember that virtue is not hereditary."

But with the Declaration of Independence, to the accomplishment of which Paine had so largely contributed, his work for the freedom of the country was but well commenced. We find him enlisting as a private in a Pennsylvania company, and when that was disbanded he received an appointment on General Greene's staff, and he performed the duties of this office during the remainder of the war, except as he was called away to do other and more important work. He was the first Secretary of the Committee on Foreign Affairs of the Continental Congress, had charge of its correspondence, and so was virtually our first Secretary of State. From this position he shortly resigned, on account of disagreement with prominent members of Congress

over Silas Deane's actions in France. Subsequent disclosures show that Paine was right and the Congressmen wrong.

When Congress, in 1780, found French help absolutely necessary, they asked Colonel John Laurens, of Washington's staff, to go to France to lay the situation before the French Government. This, he reluctantly consented to do, provided Paine would accompany him. Paine accepted the appointment and was influential in the negotiations which brought the much needed help. Lamartine said that "the King loaded Paine with favors." But these services, important as they seem, were nothing in comparison with the work of his pen.

It was a gloomy outlook for the patriots at the end of 1776. The American forces had lost the battles at or near New York, had retreated across New Jersey and, ill clad, ill fed, had assembled on the Delaware. Desertions were frequent and Washington's letters were full of dark forebodings. Paine had participated in the hardships of the army on this retreat and, at night, worried and worn, he had written his first "Crisis," which appeared December 19th. It was read by the camp fires with inspiring effect. Its beginning has passed into the common speech of man, "These are the times that try men's souls. The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot will in this crisis shrink from the service of their country; but he who stands it now deserves the love and thanks of man and woman, . . . What we obtain too cheap, we esteem too lightly; it is dearness only that gives everything its value. Heaven knows how to put a proper price upon its goods; and it would be strange indeed if so celestial an article as FREEDOM should not be highly rated." And then he shows how much had been accomplished and that perseverance and fortitude alone were needed to achieve a glorious issue. It was a trumpet call to the wearied soldier and the blast rang in his ears a week later at the Battle of Trenton. Paine's bitterest enemy wrote of its effect, "hope succeeded to despair, cheerfulness to gloom, and firmness to irresolution." Washington expressed his "lively sense of the importance of your (Paine's) works."

But the ink was hardly dry on this "Crisis" before Paine was at work on another which was to bring back into line those who

were allowing Lord Howe's proclamations and propaganda to shake their loyalty. So at every dark and trying time in the Revolutionary War a "Crisis" appeared which did wonders to uphold the weak-hearted and enable the Government and Washington to pursue their ways. In all, fifteen of these publications appeared. They all abound in striking statements. I quote: "Britain was too jealous of America to govern it justly; too ignorant of it to govern it well; and too far distant from it to govern it at all." "Those who expect to reap the blessing of freedom, must, like men, undergo the fatigues of supporting it."

Again at a time of a great money stress when the Government could not meet the most pressing demands, we find Paine instituting a popular subscription and heading it with a personal contribution of \$500 from his own scanty means—and thus a serious situation was met. An incident which shows the public recognition of the value of Paine's services was the conferring on him of the degree of M. A. by the University of Pennsylvania on the fourth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. But the importance of Paine's work was more fully published in a letter signed by Robert Morris, Robert Livingston and George Washington, setting forth the value of his past services and the need for future work by him and recommending that he be paid \$800 per year from some national fund to cover his pressing necessities, and again by a resolution of Congress "that the early, unsolicited and continued labors of Mr. Thomas Paine, in explaining and enforcing the principles of the late revolution by ingenious and timely publications upon the nature of liberty and civil government, have been well received by the citizens of these States and merit the approbation of Congress." One may say that all the great leaders of the Revolution highly appreciated and approved Paine's work.

Can there be any doubt even from this brief statement of Paine's activities during the "times that tried men's souls," that he deserved well of the Republic?

But the war was over and a mind like Paine's, active and ingenious, could not drop into "innocuous desuetude" when the storm and stress were passed. He had great inventive talent, and in the years immediately following the conclusion of peace

he developed several useful devices. The idea which chiefly absorbed his mind was the conception of a bridge constructed of iron. The most of his correspondence of the time was concerning the bridge. In Franklin and Jefferson he found sympathetic auditors. At this time when almost every stream, great or small, is spanned by iron or steel structures, it seems almost incredible that a little more than a century ago almost everybody was "a doubting Thomas" on the question of building bridges of iron except the *real* Thomas. At his own expense he built and exhibited at Philadelphia a span of sufficient size to show the strength and practicability of the construction. Paine was a poor man and feeling that his idea had value and that he should get value out of it, he determined to exploit it in Europe. He took it first to Paris and after demonstrations and tests, his idea or invention received the endorsement of the French Academy of Sciences. He next went to England expecting to receive government approval and protection for his patent from that country. Suffice it to say that while the Paine idea has been used in every steel or iron bridge, except the cantilever type, built since that time, Paine never received a dollar for his really great invention.

It was while Paine was engaged in promoting his bridge enterprise in 1790 that Burke published his long pamphlet "Reflexions on the Revolution in France," that paper so condemnatory of all patriotic French acts and aspirations and so contradictory to Burke's whole career and oft expressed beliefs. This pamphlet was a clarion call to battle for Paine; he dropped everything else and in the shortest space of time wrote and published his "Rights of Man." Conway says "the political student may find in Burke's pamphlet the fossilized, and in Paine's the living, Constitution of Great Britain." Burke was looking backward but Paine was looking hopefully forward. "The Rights of Man" was pronounced by Jefferson, Madison and Andrew Jackson to be an exposition of what had been contemplated in the government of our country. It was probably the earliest complete statement of republican principles. It had a circulation in England of nearly 200,000 the first year. It was translated into French and was enthusiastically received by the people of France.

The latest *Encyclopedia Britannica* says of it that "those that know the book only by hearsay as the work of a furious incendiary will be surprised at the dignity, force, and temperance of its style." The English government of the time did not find its style temperate. Its circulation was suppressed and an indictment was found against Paine for treason. He was tried and convicted in his absence, for at the time of his trial he was in France, and a sentence of outlawry pronounced against him. This result may have been due to the exigencies of the situation. Pitt is quoted as saying, "Tom Paine is quite in the right, but what am I to do? If I were to encourage his opinions we should have a bloody revolution."

But how different was Paine's treatment by France. He was made a French citizen by the National Assembly and was elected a delegate to the French Convention by three different departments — Oise, Puy de Dôme and Pas de Calais. He accepted his election from the last named constituency and took his seat in the Convention. He was promptly made a member of a committee of nine to frame a constitution for France — being second only to Siéyès on the committee. No man did nobler work on that committee than Paine. The result of the work might almost be called Paine's constitution, so much of its substance was due to him. This constitution was adopted by the Convention, but its operation was suspended and it did not go into effect until after the downfall of Robespierre and "The Mountain."

Paine's influence in the Convention was reduced to a vanishing point during the rule of Robespierre and his associates. Paine took strong ground against the execution of the King. His cry was, "Kill the King but spare the man." Danton's answer to Paine's appeal for the life of Louis was, "Revolutions are not made of rosewater." It was his attitude in this matter that aroused the relentless hostility of Robespierre. Perhaps this hostility was increased by Paine's unswerving belief in God. A careful examination of Paine's conduct during the French Revolution fails to show any act or word which was not in full accord with the true spirit of that great movement. Despite this, when Robespierre secured control of the government, Paine was thrown into prison and kept there for more than ten months

and until the overthrow of "The Mountain." It is a sad illustration of the ingratitude of republics that the incarceration did not call for a protest from our country until James Monroe succeeded Gouverneur Morris as Minister to France, and then Monroe on his own initiative took active and successful measures to secure Paine's release.

The reason for American indifference may not be far to seek. Paine's "Rights of Man" aroused almost as much antagonism in government circles in this country as it did in England. We are loath to believe that the great leaders of the Federalist party were strongly in favor of a monarchical form of government, and were hoping and working for its adoption in this country—but such is the fact. Jefferson, late in life, wrote of the time of his return from France to New York to become Secretary of State in Washington's Cabinet: "but I cannot describe the wonder and mortification with which the table conversation filled me. Politics was the chief topic, and a preference of kingly over republican government was evidently the favorite sentiment." Alexander Hamilton believed republicanism to be an "iridescent dream." He wrote, "It is a King only, above corruption, who must always intend the true interest and glory of the people." Parton says, "It was the great aim of Hamilton's public life to make the Government of the United States as little unlike that of Great Britain as the people would bear it." His frequent expression was "men in general are vicious," and he was disgusted with the "town meeting" government and anxiously awaited the time when our government should essentially conform to the English model. John Adams fully believed in the hereditary principle—the government by the "well born." He wrote, "to the landed and privileged aristocracy of birth, Europe owes her superiority in war and peace, in legislation and commerce, in agriculture, navigation, arts, sciences and manufactures." Washington was a thorough aristocrat, who brooked no familiarity from his associates.

A veritable volume of utterances of similar import could be quoted from great Federalist leaders. Nor were they unconscientious and self-seeking men who thus thought. As they looked about in the world the only great governments were run

on the hereditary monarchical plan and a conservative mind not unnaturally asked if it were not safer to follow a long line of precedents rather than to pursue a new and untried road. To combat these views and tendencies was Jefferson's great work from the time of his return from France until his death, and how well he succeeded is a large part of the history of that same period. Jefferson did much to save democracy to our country and so to the world. Paine's book "*The Rights of Man*" did powerful service in creating the public sentiment which followed Jefferson to the end. Jefferson appreciated this influence and he wrote to Paine shortly before the latter's return to this country—"I am in hopes you will find us returned generally to sentiments worthy of former times. In these it will be your glory to have steadily labored, and with as much effect as any man living. That you may long live to continue your useful labors and to reap the reward in the thankfulness of nations is my sincere prayer."

But to the man of opposite belief who conscientiously favored the hereditary monarchical form of government because he thought it safest, or to the self-seeker who favored it because he hoped to be Earl of Boston or Duke of New York, Paine's "*Rights of Man*" with its unanswerable logic was inopportune—it was vicious. Here began that unpopularity which followed Paine to his death. He had alienated and made hostile a large and influential body of men. To this as a basis of unpopularity, Paine added a structure, which has ever since been the subject of strong attacks, and which alienated a much larger body—the orthodox churches. As I have said, Paine was born of Quaker parents. His father at least was a deist, who did not believe in any revelation nor in Christ's divinity, but held that our guidance in life is the "inner light." These beliefs Paine imbibed. Both father and son believed fully in the existence of God. Scarcely any writer has stated more emphatically a belief in God or argued more cogently in support of such belief than has Tom Paine, the so-called atheist. May I quote a few illustrative sentences from his works: "We are unavoidably led to a serious and grateful sense of the manifold blessings which we have undeservedly received from the hands of that Being, from

whom every good and perfect gift cometh." "I believe in one God and no more; and I hope for happiness after this life." "It is only in the *Creation* that all our ideas and conceptions of a *word of God* can unite . . . Do we want to contemplate his power? We see it in the immensity of the creation. Do we want to contemplate his wisdom? We see it in the unchangeable order by which the Whole is governed. Do we want to contemplate his munificence? We see it in the abundance with which he fills the earth. Do we want to contemplate his mercy? We see it in his not withholding that abundance even from the unthankful. In fine, do we want to know what God is? Search not the book called the scripture, which any human hand might make, but the scripture called the creation." "When we contemplate the immensity of that Being who directs and governs the incomprehensible WHOLE of which the utmost ken of human sight can discover but a part, we ought to feel shame to call such paltry stories the word of God." These quotations seem to me to give a complete idea of Paine's religious belief. You might almost express it in Kant's familiar statement, "Two things fill the soul with wonder and reverence, increasing evermore as I meditate more closely upon them: The starry heavens above me and the moral law within me." These are in reality Paine's "works of creation" and "inner light."

The French Revolution was not only a dynastic upheaval but a religious upheaval; it sought not alone relief from the feudal and hereditary systems, but sought also relief from the tyranny of the church. The pendulum swung beyond limit in both cases. Robespierre, with a large and increasing following, was an avowed atheist, whose only acknowledged god was reason. Danton, on the contrary, claimed to be religious, and he searched the scriptures diligently for precedents for his cruel and nefarious acts, and his search was too often successful. And these were the men who seemed for the time to be shaping the destinies of a great nation. It was in this unsettled state of thought that Paine wrote, had translated into French, and published his "Age of Reason." I hardly think it can be doubted that Paine believed this work was as necessary to the accomplish-

ment of a great purpose, namely, that of staying the growing tide of atheism and stopping the misuse of the Bible, as was the publication of "Common Sense" or the "Rights of Man." All were a necessity of their time, necessary to great ends.

I confess that theological distinctions are often beyond my limited comprehension. Paine fully believed in God, in a future life, in the guidance of the "inner light," but he did not believe in the Trinity nor in revelation. Have there not been many, prominent in the social, political and literary life of our country whose belief was essentially that of Paine? To distinguish his belief from that of the others, it has been said that he was a rationalist. Theologically the rationalist "believes as probable the existence of a God and the immortality of the soul, and as indisputable facts the great principles of the moral law," whether contained in the Scriptures or in the works of philosophers. This was Paine's belief, if you eliminate the words "as probable" and insert "as undoubted." Exactly where this doctrine leaves off and liberal Unitarianism, liberal Universalism or Hicksite Quakerism begins, I am unable to determine. Is there so essential a difference between Paine's doctrines and those of many highly honored of our citizens to account for the vast difference in treatment?

On any rule of right or fair dealing, it cannot be explained. The treatment of Paine and of his memory cannot be accounted for by his manner of life. There was a short time in Paris, when his intimate associates among the Girondists were being led daily to the guillotine, that he drank to excess, but at other times, in all his public life, he lived temperately, and the attempt to show that he led a licentious life has signally failed. Joel Barlow, who knew Paine intimately, bore testimony to his high character and said: "He was always charitable to the poor beyond his means, a sure friend and protector to all Americans."

There may be some explanation, though no excuse, for the treatment accorded Paine by his countrymen in the last years of his life and to his memory since his death. Whatever Paine had to say, he said clearly, tersely and emphatically, and with small regard to the opinions and feelings of opponents, so that his statements concerning the Bible in his "Age of Reason"

were to the Trinitarians not only false but dangerous and brutal. In his critical analysis of the Bible and in his criticism of the authenticity and authorship of its various books, he was a pioneer, and forgiveness does not come readily to a man who starts a revolt against a long established system. Conway, in his introduction to a recent edition of "The Age of Reason" says of Paine: "He plagiarized by anticipation many things from the rationalistic leaders of our time, from Strauss and Baur, being the first to expatiate on 'Christian Mythology,' from Renan, and notably from Huxley, who has repeated many of Paine's arguments." But the battle for freedom of thought in religion had to be fought, not only in France but in England and America, and Paine's "Age of Reason" has been the leader in that contest. A hundred years ago this book was publicly burned in England and many a man was prosecuted for printing and circulating it, but to-day, it is free and many of its teachings are generally accepted. Canon Bonney, of Manchester, in 1895, the centennial of the publication of the complete edition of the "Age of Reason," said: "I cannot deny that increase of scientific knowledge has deprived parts of the earlier books of the Bible of the historical value that was generally attributed to them by our forefathers. The story of creation in the Book of Genesis, unless we play fast and loose with words or with science, cannot be brought into harmony with what we have learned from geology. Its ethnological statements are imperfect, if not sometimes inaccurate. The stories of the Fall, of the Flood and of the Tower of Babylon are incredible." Does this not represent intelligent evangelical belief to-day? If so, what a change a century has wrought! A man who bore any part in effecting such a change must have been a force.

Such, in brief, was the eventful and stormy life of Thomas Paine during his public career. He returned to this country and shortly retired to a farm near Mount Vernon, New York, which had been given to him by the State of New York in recognition of his aid to our cause in the Revolutionary War. There he lived, practically neglected by his former friends and ostracized by general society. There he died and was buried. But Fate seemed to have denied peace to his body either in life

or in death. His body was removed from the grave a few years after burial by William Cobbett, that stormy petrel of journalism, who was a great admirer of Paine. He removed the body with the intent of taking it to England for interment. Where his body at last found rest, no one knows. I believe, however, that some angel of God upturned a sod and laid the patriot there.

JAMES A. ROBERTS.

## THE LOST ISLAND OF LUISA

If the Florentine Navigator, Giovanni da Verrazano, when he wrote his now famous letter of July 8, 1524, to the French King Francis I, announcing his explorations of the North American coast, could have foreseen the critical discussions it would call forth some three centuries later — discussions not only involving his accuracy and good faith, but his very existence — he would doubtless have been at least as much interested in them as he was in his discoveries themselves. It is possible that full justice has not been rendered to him. Before discussing this, let us briefly review the state of the case.

Of course much of the suspicion which some of the critics entertained towards Verrazano's letter came from the fact that no trace of the original letter or of any reliable reference to it has ever been found in the French archives. We cannot even tell whether it was written in French or Italian; and the different versions of it which we now know to exist, while practically the same in effect, differ in a most remarkable degree in small particulars of language, of grammar, and of orthography.

The letter as first known in America was the version in Italian incorporated in his Collection of Voyages in different parts of the world, by the Italian Cosmographer Ramusio, in 1556. (1) A rather crude and harsh translation of this into the crabbed English of his day was made by Hakluyt for his "*Divers Voyages*," which appeared in 1582, and this was reproduced in the first volume of the "Collections of the New York Historical Society," published in 1811.

At this latter date the narrative of Verrazano does not appear to have evoked much critical discussion; but somewhat later great interest was excited by the discovery of a manuscript version of the letter in the Strozzi Library (the historical documents in which were afterwards transferred to the Magliabechian, now merged in the National Library) at Florence. This Strozzi version, so-called, contained considerable matter not found in Ramusio, notably a cosmo-

graphical appendix or list of places along the American coast, explanatory to some extent of the letter itself. With this was found another letter, written by one Bernardo Carli from Lyons on August 4, 1524, to his father in Florence, accounting for sending Verrazano's letter, which Carli thought would interest his countrymen.

The Strozzi version was translated by Dr. Joseph G. Cogswell about 1860, and his translation, faulty as it was (see post), was adopted by most of the writers who engaged in the controversy which raged for a number of years between the supporters of the Verrazano "*Relatione*," and sceptical critics like Dr. H. C. Murphy, who assailed it as a forgery. (See Brevoort's "Verrazano the Navigator," 1874; Murphy, "Voyage of Verrazano," 1875; Da Costa, "Verrazano the Explorer," etc.)

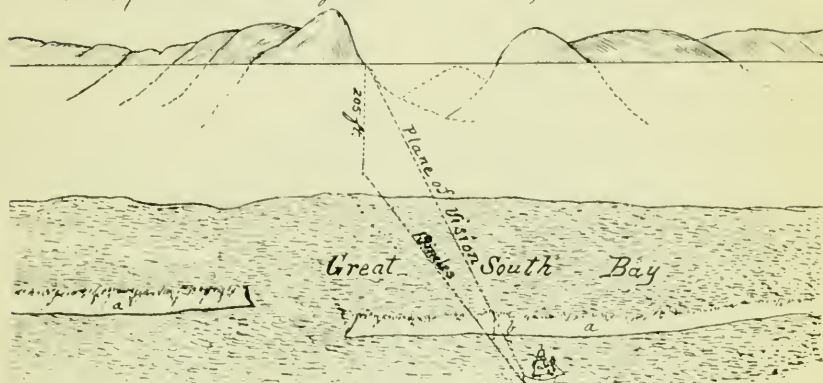
Much of the doubt attaching to the "Relation" of Verrazano arose from his account of what he saw after leaving his "Bay of Santa Margherita," which is now generally admitted to have been New York Bay, and before reaching his "Golfo del Refugio," which is as generally believed to have been Newport Harbor. We shall first take up Cogswell's translation, so far as it affects that portion of the "Relation," which is all that is necessary for our present purpose. He says:

"Weighing anchor, we sailed eighty leagues towards the East, as the coast stretched in that direction, and always in sight of it: *at length* we discovered an island of a triangular form about ten leagues from the mainland, in size about equal to the island of Rhodes, having many hills covered with trees and well peopled, judging from the great number of fires which we saw all around its shores; we gave it the name of your Majesty's Mother. We did not land there, as the weather was unfavorable, but proceeded to another place fifteen leagues distant from the island, where we found a very excellent harbour," etc.

In the above quotation the words "*at length*" are italicized because they are utterly unwarranted, and are apparently inserted by the translator as a sort of gloss to set forth his own views. This, we shall show later through a

Diagram showing the fore-shortening effect of the sand dunes on the view of the Long Island Coast from the Sea.

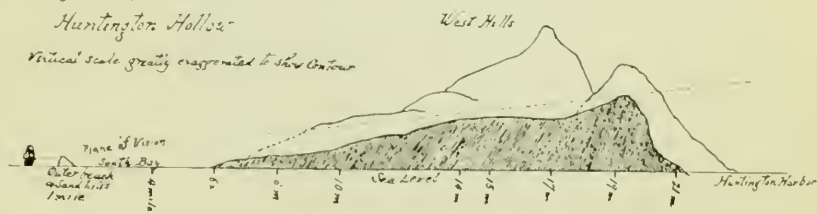
aa - Sand hills of outer beach  
 b - Perpendicular line of 25 feet above sea level, one mile from vessel



Section on a N & S line through the geological depression called the

Huntington Hollow

Vertical scale greatly exaggerated to show contour





comparison of the text of different versions, was a mistranslation which entirely altered the sense of the passage. From the passage as translated by Dr. Cogswell, the historical student was informed that Verrazano, after sailing eighty leagues (in the Ramusio version it was fifty), eastward from New York Bay, came to an island about as large as the island of Rhodes, to which he gave the name of the King's Mother, the well known Luisa or Louise of Savoy.

We have no knowledge of what leagues are referred to by the narrator. If he meant the maritime leagues of 20 to a degree, then the island must have lain to the east of New York Bay about 280 miles in the one case, or 175 in the other. If, however, he meant the common French leagues of 25 to a degree, then it was about 224 miles east of the same point in the one case, or 140 in the other. Consequently, as our American investigators could find no island at all corresponding to these distances, except in the last case mentioned, where Block Island is not very far short of the mark, they or most of them decided that Block Island was the island of Luisa.

This was the crowning insult to the memory of the unfortunate navigator. He had been accused of being non-existent, of having written a fraudulent account of his pretended discoveries, of being engaged in piratical enterprises, and one writer even claimed to have found evidence that he had been hanged for piracy. It was reserved, however, for the American school of critics to assert that Verrazano, the experienced seaman in the Levant and as such well acquainted with the historic island of Rhodes—to which the attention of all Europe was particularly directed just then on account of its siege and capture in 1522 by the Turks under Sulciman I—had made the absurd statement that the insignificant Block Island, five miles by three, or fifteen square miles in area, was about the size of the island of Rhodes, which by the British Admiralty Charts is 48 miles in length by an average of about 20 in width—960 square miles in area, or more than 60 times the size of Block Island!

The island of Luisa was first shown upon the crude map known as the Maiollo or Maggiolo chart of 1524-7. (2) It

appeared in a more important form, to which some allusion will be made hereafter, on the chart of the navigator's brother, Girolamo Verrazano, of 1529. The same island also appeared with the mis-spelled title of "Brisa" in the chart of Giacomo di Gastaldi, in the third volume of Ramusio, of 1556.

In the meantime, changes occurred in the French court soon after the period of the Verrazano voyage. At the moment of writing the historic letter of July 8, 1524, the gentle young Queen, Claude of Brittany, was near the end of her brief married life, for she died on the 20th of the same month. She was idolized by the French people, who used to call her "la bonne Reine"; and whether the Queen Mother, Louise of Savoy, herself desired that the commemorative name of the island should be transferred to her daughter-in-law, or whether others so desired after the death of Louise in 1531, we do not know, but certain it is that the island appeared under the title of "Claudia" on the charts of Mercator, 1569; Ortelius, 1570; Wytfliet, 1579; and Molineux, 1599. Soon after this latter period the Dutch explorations supplanted the former ones, and the mysterious island disappeared from view.

Now let us see what Verrazano really said about this island.

In 1909, a previously unknown manuscript version of the Verrazano letter was discovered in the library of Count Giulio Macchi di Cellere, of Rome, and it immediately became the object of minute investigation by students. While it corresponded pretty closely with both the Ramusio and Strozzi versions in its general tenor—and more especially with the latter—yet it varied from them in a very remarkable degree in small particulars of grammatical form, of orthography, and of punctuation; while frequently different words of synonymous meaning were employed, and occasionally foreign equivalents—Latin or French—of the same expressions. This led to the belief that all three of these versions were derived from an unknown original either in Latin or in French, quite probably the former.

Furthermore, there appeared certain remarkable variations, in which words of similar sound, but of entirely different sense were employed; and this suggested a writing of the text

from an oral dictation or off-hand translation. Two striking examples of this occur in different versions of the passage already cited, relating to the island of Luisa. The word "*navigammo*" of the Cellere manuscript, being the preterite or *Perfetto remoto*, first person plural of the verb *navigare* (to sail), appears in the Ramusio version as "*navigando*," the present participle of the same verb: while the word "*discorsi*" of the same sentence in the Cellere version, being the first person preterite of the verb *discorrere* (to run along, i. e., in the sense of sailing) (3), is replaced in the Ramusio copy by the words "& cosi," meaning "and thus." This requires an entirely different arrangement of the sentences in the two versions in order to convey equivalent meanings: and it further shows that in both cases the sentences are perfect, without a chance for Dr. Cogswell's gloss of "at length" to be introduced.

Literal translations of both the Ramusio and Cellere versions are as follows:

*The Ramusio version:* the italics are introduced to call attention to differences in the two versions:

Levata l'anchora *navigammo* verso *levante* che cosi la terra tornava & *cosi* leghe *cinquanta* sempre a vista di quella disoprimmo un isola in forma triangulare lontana dal continente leghe dieci, di grandezza simile all'Isola di Rhodi, piena di colli, *coperta* d'arbori, molto popolata perche *si vedevano continui fuochi per tutto intorno al lito* Battizza'mola in nome della *vostra Serenissima madre*, non *sorge'do* a quella per la *contrarieta* del tempo, et pervenimmo ad un'altra terra distante dell' *Isola* leghe quindici, dove troviamo un bellissimo porto, &c.

Note: The apostrophe ' indicates an obvious contraction.

The anchor being weighed, we sailed towards the East, for so the land trended, and thus fifty leagues, always in sight of the same. We discovered an island in a triangular form, distant from the continent ten leagues, in size equal to the island of Rhodes, full of hills, covered with trees, (a) well inhabited, because there were seen continuous fires all along the shore. We baptized it in the name of your most illustrious mother, not landing on it by reason of contrary weather, and we came to another land distant from the island fifteen leagues, where we found a most beautiful harbor &c.

(a) i. e. The island.

The *Cellere Codex* version: (a)

Levata l'ancora navigando i'  
(b) verso *orienté* ch' cosi la  
terra tornava, *discorsi* leghé  
lxxx sempre a vista di q'lla  
Discopri'mo una Isola i' forma  
triangularé, lontana dal co'ti-  
ne'te leghe diéci, di grandezza  
simile ala i'sula di Rhodo piena  
di Colli, coperti (c) d'albori  
molto popolata p(d) *e' co'ti-*  
*novi fuochi per tutto al lito*  
*intorno vedemmo facevano,*  
baptiza'mola in nomé *de la*  
*vr'a clarissima genitrice* Aloy-  
sia (e) no' surgendo a quella  
p la *oppositioné* d'l tempo  
Pervenim'o a una altra terra  
distante de la *Insula* leghe xv,  
dove troviamo uno bellissimo  
porto &c.

The anchor being weighed,  
sailing towards the East, for  
so the land trended, *I ran*  
*along eighty leagues* always in  
sight of it. We discovered an  
island in a triangular form dis-  
tant from the continent ten  
leagues, in size equal to the  
island of Rhodes, full of hills  
covered with trees (a), well  
inhabited, because we saw they  
kindled continuous fires all  
along the shore. We baptized  
it in the name of your most  
noble mother, not landing on  
it by reason of the opposing  
weather. We came to another  
land distant from the island  
fifteen leagues, where we found  
a most beautiful harbor, &c.

- (a) Taken from the facsimile copy in Stokes, *Iconography of Manhattan Island*, 2: plate 69.
- (b) The apostrophe ' indicates a contraction which is usually very obvious.
- (c) The copy also warrants the reading of coperta.
- (d) p standing alone is an abbreviation for per.
- (e) An interpolation in the Ms.

(a) i. e. The hills.

The meaning of the Verrazano letter, therefore, as appears by the above transcripts, shows clearly enough that it was not at the end of his course of 50 or 80 leagues that the navigator saw what he calls the island of Luisa, but somewhere within that distance. Now let us see what his observations are likely to have been as he sailed towards the "Levante"—the rising sun—from his "Bay of Santa Margherita," now New York Harbor. We can hardly sup-

pose that while running along such a coast as that of Long Island, with a vessel of light draught, with the wind in his favor, and on a voyage of discovery — he would have exceeded a mile from the shore, at which distance he would have had a very constant sailing depth of seven or eight fathoms.

He has sailed about ten miles, when he sees on his left an opening of about a mile wide in the sand beaches, through which a powerful current is flowing seaward, especially at the ebb of the tide. His eye can trace the channel north-eastward for miles through the green salt meadows. It is before the day of telescopes, and he cannot see where it comes from, but the blue hills lie back of it in an unbroken line, and he believes, as did Henry Hudson after him, that it is a river flowing from the mainland. We call it the Rockaway Inlet; but nearly a century after Verrazano the Dutch explorers, who sailed through Long Island Sound, before making their "*Carte Figurative*" of 1614, believed that it communicated by some winding course among the hills with the land-locked bays of the north side and was really a sea strait or channel.

At about 30 miles east of his assumed starting point, another wide inlet opens upon his left, but this is different from the other in some respects. His eye ranges northeastward up the inlet some six or seven miles, but this inlet opens up into a great expanse of water. The water is that of the Great South Bay, and the inlet is what we know by the various names of South Oyster Bay Inlet, or Jones's Inlet, or Zach's Inlet. It is soon passed, and the sand hills of the Great South Beach, here where exposed to the full force of the ocean, 25 or 30 feet in height, shut out the view of the bay.

Presently there is a change in the aspect of the land: the blue hills of about 200 feet in height which the navigator has seen stretching along with much regularity on the north as he sailed down the coast, are broken and disappear for a space. He is opposite the great glacial depression stretching across Long Island, caused in all probability by the approximation or impinging of the terminal moraines of two immense glacial fields from the continent, one probably enough from

the Byram Valley of Connecticut, and the other from the Housatonic. At this glacial depression the Long Island hills no longer follow their general course of east and west, but run north and south. On the west side of the depression are the so-called West Hills, with a maximum height of 425 feet—the highest ground on Long Island—and on the east side are the Dix Hills, with a maximum height of 330 feet. The valley between the crest of these hills is about two and one-half miles in width.

Now, the eye of an observer on the deck of a vessel such as that of Verrazano cannot be considered as at a height of more than fifteen feet above the water level. If, therefore, he is sailing a mile away from the sand hills of 25 feet in height, the range of his vision is elevated at the rate of ten feet per mile, and it would be quite impossible to see any land in the valley between the West Hills and Dix Hills, as will appear from the following table of altitudes on a north and south line through the valley:

Distance in miles from observer	Height of line of vision above sea level	Altitude of land above sea level
1	25 ft., crest of sand hills	.....
2	35	Level of South Bay
3	45	do
4	55	do
5	65	do
6	75	10
7	85	30
8	95	40
9	105	50
10	115	70
11	125	90
12	135	105
13	145	125
14	155	145
15	165	150
16	175	150
17	185	156
18	195	180
19	205	212
20	215	75
21	225	Sea level

It will be seen from the above table that the height of the land in the valley is constantly below the line of vision of an observer till the nineteenth mile is reached, when it rises above it some seven feet, before it falls rapidly away to Huntington Bay. Of course at the distance named land of seven feet only above the range of vision could not be distinguished by the naked eye. If it had chanced that the tide was at ebb, the results would be still more marked.

Under these circumstances the navigator would have been quite warranted in supposing that he had passed a channel of the sea of about two miles in width, extending due north and south. Even in the extreme case of a masthead observation, the frequent low-lying mist of a summer morning would have been sufficient to neutralize entirely the altitude of the observer, and would leave the same impression remaining.

That they are still coasting along the mainland is undoubtedly the belief of the explorers at this time, and they continue their course along the coast for about fifty miles, running in an east-north-east direction. (4) There are no more breaks in the continuity of the hills to the north, but they gradually approach the shore of the ocean. Taking intervals of about ten miles, we find that the distance from the crest of the hills to the ocean beach is as follows:

West Hills, about opposite Amityville..	14	miles
Off Fire Island .....	13½	"
Off Sayville .....	12½	"
Off Bellport .....	9½	"
Off East Moriches .....	7½	"
Off Ponquogue Light .....	3½	"

Presently these hills are near enough to the observers to disclose their rounded summits, "*Coperti d' albori*," covered with trees, as most of them are to-day.

In the meantime, at the end of this 50-mile stretch another considerable change takes place in the land configuration. The high range of hills,—300 feet and more in height southwest of River Head,—and running southeasterly, gradually sinks to about 125 feet, and then falls suddenly to nearly the sea level at the sandy depression called Canoe Place, where a

modern canal has replaced what seems to have been formerly a natural channel between Shinnecock and Peconic Bays. The inlet from the ocean into Shinnecock Bay has materially shifted its position during the last century; but by Sauthier's map of 1779 it appears to have been formerly at the extreme easterly end of the bay. From this position the navigators would have had a clear view across Shinnecock Bay, through the channel or depression of Canoe Place and over the wide expanse of Peconic Bay to where some twelve or fourteen miles away its waters blend with the low-lying swampy lands along the Peconic River and are lost in the horizon. Looking in this direction the line of vision of the observers is nearly west by north (more exactly N.  $75^{\circ}$  W.): the land along which they have hitherto been sailing lies to the south of this line of vision, and it now becomes practically certain to them that this land is an island of triangular form. Its south side, along which they have been sailing, being about 50 miles in length, the approximate length of its westerly side will appear, from a simple prolongation of its northerly side, as being about 31 miles; and a mean distance of 15 or 16 miles will give dimensions not materially different from those of the island of Rhodes, to wit: 48 by 18 or 20 miles.

At the position last mentioned of the navigators it is evident that the relations of the supposed island to the continent are quite unknown to them. They coast along the upland of the Hamptons and Montauk, supposing, no doubt, that it is one of the archipelago of islands or of apparent islands which soon opens up to them. They round Montauk Point, and proceed, "*Sempre a vista*," always in sight — of the land. To their left, as they sail northerly, lie in succession Gardiner's and Shelter Islands, the Orient Point peninsula, Plumb Island and Fisher's Island, while a mile or two north of the latter stretches westward as far as the eye can reach what they now recognize as the main continent; and a few miles farther bring them to their "*Golfo del Refugio*," or Newport Harbor. As for the distances from the eastern point of the supposed island to the mainland of the continent, and to the harbor of Newport, these naturally result from the nautical observations of

the explorers and coincide very closely with their report, to wit: ten marine leagues in the one case, and fifteen in the other.

The foregoing deductions are very conclusively established in the writer's mind by the chart constructed in 1529 by Verrazano's brother, Girolamo. The navigator had no knowledge of the nature of the land lying west of his supposed island of Luisa, nor any reason to believe that it was not a part of the mainland. On the other hand he had observed the immense expanse of Long Island stretching westward to an unknown distance between the island and the continent; consequently, to meet this case, when Girolamo da Verrazano made his map he showed a non-existent peninsula stretching eastward from Bay of Santa Margherita, at the eastward extremity of which peninsula lay the island of Luisa. This supposed peninsula is, in the writer's view, nothing else than the west-erly extremity of Long Island.

One thing at least seems sure. No other hypothesis which has been brought to the writer's attention has satisfactorily reconciled the various statements of the Verrazano letter. If the present hypothesis does not reconcile them, then some new one will have to be discovered or the letter itself branded as suspicious. If on the other hand the foregoing considerations are sufficient to elucidate the obscure points of this famous historical document, the writer will consider that he has only discharged a debt to the memory of the explorer and his work,—in the language of the law-latinists:

*Ut res magis valeat quam pereat.*

J. H. INNES.

- 1 *Relazione di Giovanni Fiorentino della Terra per lui Scoperta, &c.*
- 2 This chart appears to have been constructed immediately upon the making known of the Verrazano letter, in whatever manner this may have taken place. It seems to have been afterwards revised, as appears from the inscription upon it: "*Vesconte de Maiollo composuy hanc cartam in Janua de anno dny 1524 die x Augustii & 1527 die xx Decembris.*"—"Vesconte de maiolla constructed this chart at Genoa in the year of our Lord 1524 on the tenth day of August & 1527 on the twentieth day of December."
- 3 It will be noticed that in this official report of his explorations by Verrazano, he constantly varies between the use of the first person singular and first person plural as in the above case, e. g.: "I ran along the coast," and "we sailed," &c., &c.
- 4 More accurately, North 70 degrees East.

## LETTERS OF NICASIUS DE SILLE, 1654

The following pages contain translations of two letters of Nicasius de Sille, belonging to a collection of miscellaneous manuscripts in the municipal archives at the Hague, which were recently discovered and communicated to the writer by Major Lach de Bère, a resident of that city. Just how the letters came into the possession of the city is not known, but from their contents and the fact that one of them is addressed to Maximiliaen van Beeckerke, who for a number of years was one of the orphanmasters of the Hague, it seems likely that they originally belonged to the files of the orphan chamber.

The letters were written from New Netherland in 1654, less than a year after de Sille's arrival in the colony. They contain an interesting account of his reception and of his general impressions of the country, and also dwell at considerable length on his personal affairs. In the latter connection, de Sille speaks in caustic terms of the financial treatment which he received at the hands of his relatives, a matter which evidently gave him much concern and which may have been one of the reasons for his coming to New Netherland. A few statements about these relatives will help to make clear the allusions in the letters.

According to a Bible record of the de Sille family, published by Catharine T. R. Mathews in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* for 1903, Nicasius de Sille was born at Arnhem on September 23, 1610, and was the second son of Laurens de Sille, from 1611 to 1621 alternately schepen and burgomaster of the city of Arnhem, and afterwards advocate-fiscal of the United Provinces at the Hague. According to the same authority he was a grandson of Dr. Nicasius de Sille, the well-known Pensionary of the city of Amsterdam, who was born at Malines in 1543, and who as spokesman for the city was sent on several occasions as special ambassador to France, England, and Denmark.

The younger Nicasius de Silles had three brothers, of whom the eldest, named Jacob, succeeded his father as advocate-fiscal of the Netherlands and married Sophia de Casembroot; another, Reinier, was captain of a company of foot in the service of the Elector of Brandenburg; and the youngest, Gysberti, died unmarried in 1648. In addition to these brothers, de Silles had a sister, named Gerardina, who married another member of the distinguished family of de Casembroot, namely, Leonard de Casembroot, who in a power of attorney from his brother executed at the Hague on October 28, 1647, is referred to as a solicitor, residing at the Hague. In the same power of attorney Nicasius de Silles is described as "formerly a captain here," while in two contracts, executed on February 14, 1648, for the purpose of engaging the services of two military officers, he is spoken of as "Joncker Nicasius de Silla, captain of a company of foot destined to go to France in the service of his royal majesty the King of France." The signatures to these documents are the same as those attached to other notarial instruments, executed at the Hague in 1650 and 1651, in which mention is made of his father and brothers, and in which he is referred to as "Doctor Nicasius de Silles, advocate before the Court of Holland," showing that there was ample justification for the statement made in 1653 by the directors of the Dutch West India Company in a letter to Stuyvesant that he was "a man well versed in the law and not unacquainted with military affairs."

As shown by the first letter, Nicasius de Silles came to New Netherland in November, 1653, bringing with him a commission from the West India Company as first councillor in the colonial government. In 1656 he succeeded Cornelis van Tienhoven as fiscal, or attorney-general, of the province, and the same year he was appointed sheriff of the city of New Amsterdam. In this threefold capacity de Silles occupied, next to the director-general, the most important position in the colony, and took an active part in all public affairs. For the purpose of this introduction it is not necessary to recapitulate here the details of his career in New Netherland, which may be found in the documents of the period and in the various biographical sketches published by E. B. O'Callaghan, Henry

C. Murphy, Samuel S. Purple, Catharine T. R. Mathews, Mrs. Bleecker Bangs, and other writers. Suffice it to say that Nicasius de Sille was one of the original proprietors of the town of New Utrecht, where he built the first stone house, in which he resided after the surrender of New Netherland until his death, in about 1674. He wrote a brief history of New Utrecht, and as secretary of the town also kept the town records, in which he embodied three short poems, a pastoral, a psalm and an epitaph, which have been included by Henry C. Murphy in his *Anthology of New Netherland*, and have given de Sille a place among the early Dutch poets of New York.

Nicasius de Sille was married twice: first, to Cornelia Meulmans, by whom he had five children, Walburga, Anna, Gerardina, Laurens and Petrus, who are mentioned in the first letter; and secondly, in New Netherland, to Tryntje Crougers, by whom he had no children. The second marriage was the source of much unhappiness and gave rise to a controversy which a committee appointed by Governor Nicolls vainly endeavored to settle. The proceedings in this matter are published in the *Minutes of the Executive Council of the Province of New York*, edited by V. H. Paltsits, vol. 1, p. 327-331, and *The Records of New Amsterdam*, edited by Berthold Fernow, vol. 6, p. 227-228, and may be consulted for further information.

A. J. F. VAN LAER

NICASIUS DE SILLE TO MAXIMILIAEN VAN BEECKERKE

Mr. Beeckerke.—I take the liberty to write your honor a few lines, wishing thereby to show a little gratitude for the favor and kindness bestowed upon me. I have not been able to say goodbye properly to my friends, the unfriendly proceedings taken against me by my brother (1) having to my great regret prevented me from doing so. I sailed the 23d of August from the Vlye (2) with all my five children and a maid. We encountered much wind and storm, and were three times ready to give battle, for we had a ship with seventeen pieces and had over eighty persons on board. My children were not seasick, except my Walburg (3) at first for

about four days. The third of November, on Saturday afternoon, we anchored before Fort New Amsterdam, adjacent to which lies the city of New Amsterdam, on the island of Manathans, in New Netherland. We fired five shots with cannon and those of the fort replied with three shots. The citizens were gathered in the streets and the soldiers were under arms, for they knew of my coming, as the ship "De Geldersche Bloem," which ran out of the Vlye with us on the 23d of August and lost us near Hitlandt (4) in a storm, had arrived twenty-four hours ahead of us. The fiscal, Tienhoven, therefore came on board and invited me to go on shore, where I and my son (5) were very cordially welcomed by the council, the burgomasters and the schepens (for General Stuyvesant had gone to Fort Orange) and the entire commonalty, and were conducted to the fort, to the house of the general. When we came to the bridge all the cannon were discharged and the soldiers charged in proper form. In the house we were well entertained by the council and the magistrates, and the next day all my children were likewise welcomed and entertained until my lodgings were ready. The eleventh the Honorable General and his wife came home, who entertained me also. In the afternoon he convened the council, wherein I was made to occupy the first seat, next to his honor. This, in brief, is the account of my arrival here.

This country suits me exceedingly well. I shall not try to leave it as long as I live. We are longing very much for tidings from Europe, as to how it may go with [respect to] the English. (6) We have here such neighbors also, but they do not attack us as yet. We receive no news from *Patria*, which at times causes us to heave a sigh. We are waiting for good news [in the] papers.

This country does a large trade in furs, especially beavers, which are sold to us by the savages by the thousand for Dutch merchandise. All the people here are traders. Big cattle and oxen and horses are still scarce. They are not slaughtered much, for the main object is to get the increase. It goes here after the manner of the Old Testament; wealth consists in oxen and horses to plow with, and in cows, sheep and goats. The country can supply us with grain; children

and pigs multiply here rapidly and more than anything else, but there is a lack of women; we need people to cultivate the soil and to increase the population. There is plenty of land and forest, and the soil is good. He who comes from *Patria* with farm laborers can in one year cultivate enough [land] to support himself on what he gains. Horses and oxen they must buy here. The rivers are full of fish, good edible fish, which is very cheap, three large sea crabs for a stiver; also fruit. The Indians offer these for sale. Likewise venison, which I bought this past winter at a half stiver a pound, being as fat as mutton. Oysters we pick up here before our fort; among them there are some so large that one must cut them in two or three pieces. The weeds consist mostly of strawberries, catnip and blackberries. There is a good increase of poultry. The Indians bring us wild geese, turkeys, partridges, wild pigeons, ducks, and various other birds and animals; in fine, one can live here and forget *Patria*. Beer is brewed here as good as in Holland, of barley and wheat. Wheaten bread is more common here than rye or buckwheat. Oats, peas and corn are fair. In the way of fish we have perch, sturgeon, bass, herring, mackerel, weakfish, stone bream, eel, eleven, twelve and thirteen, and various other kinds of which I do not yet know the names. My children already begin to speak the language of the savages and can trade with them. No gold or silver circulates here, but beads, which the Indians make and call seawant. Six white beads are worth one stiver, and three black beads one stiver. We can buy everything with it and gladly take it in payment. In short, once more, it is good here, but last winter the Spaniard left us and the Frenchman ran away, but the Duke of Brandenburg (7) stands by us faithfully; we must keep him company with a little smoke. We are looking again for aid from the friends who deserted us, for their absence makes us melancholy; they all drink here, from the moment they are able to lick a spoon. The women of the neighborhood entertain each other with a pipe and a brazier; (8) young and old, they all smoke. Tobacco costs here but a shilling a pound of the best quality. Very good tobacco is grown here, and the trade in Virginia tobacco is very large, so that for a wry face people

here give away the tobacco by the pound for nothing. I intend one of these days to start a large tobacco plantation myself. Now I shall no longer detain you by my scribbling. Give my greetings to jonker A. de Mist. (9) I would write to him also, but for the fact that he wrote me from Amsterdam that he would not receive any more letters from me. I shall wait, therefore, until he is again willing to communicate with me. I wish him and his children all that is good, and hope for forgiveness if I am the cause of the trouble. My greetings also to your cousin Mario and his wife, and to your cousins van Westerbeeck, and also to our former associates, especially the honorable commissioners, all three of them, (10) and Boeckhoven, and those who inquire after me, as well as Secretary Bosch, Casembroot, (11) and Burgomaster Splinter. (12) *Vale*, in haste, in New Netherland, on the island Manathans, in the city of New Amsterdam. *Vale* and I remain,

Your honor's willing servant,

NICASIUS DE SILLE.

In haste, the 23d of May, 1653. (13)

*Post scriptum.* Owing to the bad rumors from New England, the ship was held up. We had to keep it both on account of the ammunition and the crew, but we frightened them so that as yet they have not made war against us. We have bravely fortified ourselves for defense. Furthermore, I know nothing more to write than that there are no sparrows here, but wild pigeons fly here as thick as the sparrows in Holland this time of the year and eat strawberries and cherries. They are shot here by the thousand in our squares, streets and gardens. They taste like partridge. We wish only for peace. Now once more, *adieu*, but on the 15th of July, 1654. *Vale, saluta salutandos-dasque. Ut supra.*

*Post datum.* A ship just arrived here from Amsterdam with tidings of peace, to the joy of us all. I also received a letter from Janneke Tournet, with whom my children were staying. She claims [money] falsely, but I owe her nothing. Likewise I do not owe Casembroot the 700 guilders. I request therefore that the honorable orphanmasters do not pay this, as the

bill of exchange for 200 guilders ought to have been returned and the 700 guilders paid by the fiscal, (10) as I shall prove, if it is necessary, this paper being much too small to set the matter straight and the ship goes away. I shall write about it to Monsr. de Mist, or his attorney. *Vale*, the 17th of July, 1654, *ut supra*.

You will oblige me by having this provisionally drawn up in the form of a memorial by Secretary Bosch. All my papers and documents are still in Holland or on the way.

Addressed:

To Mr. Maximiliaen van Beeckerke, advocate and *Dyck-graef*, (15) residing on the Kneuterdyck at S'Graven Haghe.

- 1 Referring to his brother Jacob de Sille, advocate-fiscal of the United Provinces, of whom more is said in the accompanying letter to Mr. de Mist.
- 2 The channel between the islands of Vlieland and Terschelling, on the north coast of Holland.
- 3 Meaning Walburga, his eldest daughter.
- 4 The old Dutch name of the Shetland islands, from which the Dutch word *hit*, meaning a pony, is said to be derived. The ships evidently avoided going through the English channel on account of the war then existing between Holland and England.
- 5 Doubtless referring to his eldest son, Laurens de Sille.
- 6 The letter was written during the first war between Holland and England, 1652-54.
- 7 A playful allusion to brandy, the terms "Spaniard" and "Frenchman" having reference to Spanish and French wines.
- 8 *Een brandarisje*.
- 9 A. de Mist Uytenhaghe, to whom the second letter is addressed.
- 10 Probably the three orphanmasters, of whom van Beeckerke was one.
- 11 Probably Leonard de Casembroot, the husband of de Sille's sister Gerardina.
- 12 Cornelis Splinter, burgomaster of the Hague.
- 13 This should be, May 23, 1654.
- 14 Jacob de Sille.
- 15 Dike count, or dike superintendent, the title of the presiding officer of the board charged with the administration of the dikes and waterways in a polder district.

#### NICASIUS DE SILLE TO A. UYTENHAGE DE MIST

*Mon cher Ami*.—I wish that you were here with me. I should lock you in my cellar until you had finished sulking. What have I done to you that your mind should be filled with wrath so long? If my sudden departure is the cause of it, I can not help it, for after I had taken the oath on Thursday, I had to go on board the following Saturday. God be praised





and thanked, we arrived here safely and all in good health, as you no doubt have learned from my letter sent to Mr. Beeckerken. This country is good and healthful, for as yet there is neither a doctor nor an apothecary, and the people are seldom sick. We have excellent rivers, game and fish, yes, even grain and cattle enough to feed us. They brew good beer here, but the wine still comes from the fatherland, although there are enterprising people here who plant vineyards. Farmers are needed here to turn the woods into plowed land, and there is a lack of women, for it is a fruitful land for everything. The increase of catttle and people, but mostly of children and pigs, proceeds merrily; in fine, I shall not go back to Holland, but intend to remain here for the rest of my life.

Since my arrival no ships have arrived, except [one] yesterday, so that a *mutsj*e (1) of brandy cost twelve stivers. The Frenchman and Spaniard were driven away, but now show up again and bring recruits to the Brandenburger. (2) We have here the same fruits and vegetables as in Holland, for this country is almost like Holland, only of melons, water-melons, peaches and sweet and sour cherries there is an abundance. I can not praise this country enough. I intend one of these days to send over something to satisfy those whom I still owe, so that no one will have to complain of me. I have to thank my fiscal (3) for putting me into such an inconvenient situation, but thanks be to God, who has helped me up again.

My children begin to speak the language of the savages, and to trade with them. I just received a letter from Janneke Tournet, who took care of my children. She complains about me, and I have great reason to complain about her for having done me such an injustice and caused me so much loss. To prevent greater loss, I wish to make a friendly request of you, which I hope you will grant, suspending your resentment until it is carried out. If thereafter you wish to begin again and have me see it, come here and I shall receive you as the person whom I used to know. As to the matter of Janneke, I must stop writing until the next ship, as the ship "De Koninck Salomon" weighs anchor, but you will see the

greetings in Mr. Bekerke's letter and notice when I began to write what is written on the back.

I shall now continue and finish what I commenced more than two months ago, that is, in the first place, about Janneke Tournet, namely, that about six or seven weeks ago I received from her a letter without date, in which she berates me and puts me on my honor, and complains of my failure to pay, as also that the honorable orphan masters refused to give her money on my bill of exchange for 200 guilders, of which I am very glad, for that hog knows very well that I settle with her until the 4th of January 1653, as appears in my book, which is at Amsterdam in the custody of my brother-in-law Pooek, (4) folio 52, 55, when I remained indebted to her in the amount of fl. 147:1:8; consequently, that she must return the aforesaid bill of exchange, which she promised to send me at Amsterdam, together with an account of my goods which she still had in her possession and which she pawned or sold. Now she has had with her two children until the 2d of March, amounting with two guilders advanced to ..... fl. 44:0:0  
plus the old balance of ..... 147:1:8

---

Total ..... fl. 191:1:8

---

Since that time she has received 67 guilders of Floris Visscher and 50 guilders in the shape of a half year's income of an annuity of mine, which fell due on June 3, 1653, and the money of seven pawn office tickets which she sold. Furthermore, I paid her 20 guilders myself on the 4th of January, when I settled accounts with her, saying at the same time, Now bring me the bill of exchange and my goods, or the amount for which they were sold, and I shall pay you down to the last penny, but when I gave her at Amsterdam the power of attorney to collect the said half year's income of the annuity, she had already forgotten the bill of exchange. She said she would send it to me or give it to my brother Reinier, (5) whom I also authorized thereto, but who, as I

understand from her letter, has not been able to settle with her; for what reason, she does not state.

The goods which she must return, as far as my memory serves me here, consist in the first place of the silver buttons of my son Laurens' coat; secondly of two table cloths, with two pieces of scarlet cloth for a pair of breeches for me, which she pawned for herself; also a piece of uncut linen, also for herself; also the seven aforesaid pawnshop tickets; furthermore the children's bed with two pillows, a bolster, three blankets, a child's head pillow and bolster, two pairs of sheets, three pillow cases, six pewter plates, three spoons, one pewter chamber-pot, two table cloths, napkins and towels; also a shirt and bed sheets of mine which without my knowledge she took to the pawn office after she had washed them; also some new children's shirts and various other things, as may be seen more in detail in the aforesaid book at Amsterdam and read in her own letter, which lies in that book. If you please, my dear friend, read this to her and to the honorable orphanmasters; I trust that it will then appear who of the two is indebted. Of all the preceding payments, her own receipts are in the trunk which contains all my papers. Now I understand that the old rascal, Commissary Casembroot, (6) has also been at the orphan chamber to demand 700 guilders, which I received to have my brother (7) buried at Arnhem and which money I put into the hands of the fiscal, (8) the receipt for which is also among my papers. He promised me that I should not be bothered about them, for that rascal still has 6,000 guilders of the purchase money of the house, at five per cent interest, until a decision is rendered by the arbitrators. Has he, therefore, not enough security and must I still be pestered in America, in the new world? I thought that I had left all the old cares behind in the old world, in Europe. But patience; they may torture the body, but the soul they cannot touch. I ask your honor's advice herein and pray your honor to be pleased to send me an answer and to prevent as far as possible further trouble for me. I shall wait then to see what the arbitrators have done. I hope that they have made an end of it and not postponed the matter on account of some papers which for the sake of loss or profit may have been kept back

or reject by the fiscal. If there is anything I have, may it burn on my heart. Therefore, greet their honors from me and that they make an end of it. I leave one thing and another to his oath and seek an end of it. God be praised and thanked that I can dismiss it thus from my mind. It makes no difference to me now what the honorable arbitrators do, if they only make an end of it. Remember me to all the old friends; to mention them here would take too long. The greetings from me and my children, especially to yourself and daughter and sister, brother-in-law and his wife. *Adieu* and I remain,

Your honor's obedient servant

NICASIUS DE SILLE.

A°1654, from America, in New Amsterdam in New Netherland, on the island of Manahans, the 23d of September, my birthday. (9)

Addressed:

To the Honorable

*Mijn Heer A. de Mist Vyten Haghe* (10) in the Hague.

- 1 A mutsje =  $\frac{1}{4}$  gill. A stiver = 2 cents.
- 2 See note to preceding letter.
- 3 His brother Jacob de Sille.
- 4 Referring apparently to a brother of his first wife.
- 5 In a notarial instrument executed at the Hague on May 24, 1650, he is referred to as "Jonker Reynyer de Silla, captain of a company of foot in the service of the Elector of Brandenburg."
- 6 Probably Reinier de Casembroot, commissary of finances of the United Netherlands and father-in-law of Jacob de Sille.
- 7 Gysberti de Sille, who died in 1648.
- 8 Jacob de Sille, advocate-fiscal of the United Netherlands.
- 9 Nicasius de Sille was born September 23, 1610; see introduction.
- 10 The exact identity of this correspondent, who in the first letter is referred to as "jonker A. de Mist," is not ascertained. He belonged undoubtedly to the well-known family of Uytenhage de Mist and was probably the same person as Antonis de Mist, who appears in 1646 as the owner of a tomb in the St. Jacob's church at the Hague. The term "jonker" does not mean that he belonged to the nobility. In the 17th century the title was frequently applied to persons, more particularly military officers, who were not of noble rank. As shown in the introduction and in one of the preceding footnotes, the title also occurs in connection with the names of Nicasius and Reinier de Sille, both of whom were at the time in military service, but did not belong to the nobility.

## MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1776 (1)

The Presby. proceeded to hear Mr. Joline's Exegesis and Sermon which were to have been delivered at Elizabeth Town last July, and do approve of them as parts of the tryal (2).

The Rev. Mr. Azariah Horton, together with three Representatives of the Congregation of South Hanover, petitioned the Presby. that Mr. Horton's pastoral Relation to that people might be dissolved. The Presby. having heard several Reasons offered by Mr Horton and the Representatives, and after maturely considering them, conclude that it is best, on the whole, that Mr. Horton's pastoral Relation should be dissolved, and it is hereby dissolved, from and after the last day of November next. The Representatives of the Congregation, viz. Messrs. David Brewer, Paul Day, and James Burnet, offered in the Name of their Constituents one hundred Pounds including Mr. Horton's present year's Sallary, to be paid by the first Day of December, and that he shall have the use of the Parsonage, Lot and Buildings, on which he now lives certain untill next May, and his Fire Wood found him untill that Time, and if he chuses to stay on it, for one whole year after the first Day of December next, unless said Congregation shall obtain a Minister sooner, who should want said Lot and Buildings.

In addition to the above Minute the Presby. think themselves in Duty bound to observe, that no one reason was offered for Mr. Horton's Dismis'l, which was derogatory to his moral or Ministerial Character, and Mr. Horton is hereby most affectionately recommended to the Churches as a grave orthodox, and judicious Divine, and as a faithful & worthy Minister of Jesus Christ (3).

A petition from the Presbyterian Congregation in the City of Albany for supplies and particularly for Mr. King was brought in and Read.

A call from the Presbyterian Congregation at the Wallkill to Mr. King was brought in and read, which was by the Presby.

presented to Mr. King. The Presby. proceeded to examine Mr. Joline in Rhetoric, Logic, Geography, Astronomy, natural and moral Philosophy which parts of the tryal were approved. Adjourned till tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock. Concluded with Prayer.

10th Day at 8, o'clock The Presby met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. except Mr. Jones & Mr. Hedges who had leave to go home.

Ordered to read the Minutes of the last Sederunt.

Mr. King was asked whether he was prepared to give an Answer to the Call presented to him yesterday, and informed the Presby. that after Deliberation he thought it his Duty, & did accept it. And the Presby. appoint Mr. King to prepare an Exegesis on the following Theme viz. An Presbyteri laici sint jure divino? And a Sermon on John 1. 13. as parts of the Tryal to be delivered at our next stated Presby.

The Presby. proceeded to examine Mr. Joline in systematic and casuistic Divinity and Church History, in which being satisfied, & Mr. Joline having adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Directory for Worship and Discipline, they do licence him to preach the Gospel as a Candidate for the Ministry, wherever God in his Providence shall call him.

Applications were made for supplies from Horse Neck, Hardyston & Wantage, Blooming Grove, Smith's Corners and New Marlborough.

At Albany the Presby. appoint Mr. Eckley four Sabbaths between this and our next stated Presby. and as many more as he can. Mr. King all the month of April, Mr. Dodd the month of Beby — and Mr. Joline the month of March. At Horseneck Mr. Eckley the third Sabbath in Octr. Mr. Dodd the second and third Sabbaths in Novr. Mr. Hait the second Sab. in Jany. Mr. Thos. Lewis the second in Feby. Mr. McWhorter the first in March, Mr. Eckley the first in April

At Hardyston, Wantage, Blooming Grove, Smith's Corners and N. Marlborough, Mr. Joline & Mr. Dodd, are appointed to spend the ten Sabbaths next after the first of Decr. At Blooming Grove, Mr. Azariah Horton the first and second Sabbaths in

Novr, and as many more as he can at discretion there, and in any other of our vacancies.

The Presby. appoint the 20th Day of Novr to be observed as a Day of public fasting, Humiliation and Prayer to Almighty God on account of our public Affairs, and think it proper to mingle thanks with our Prayer for innumerable Mercies.

Adjourned to Morristown, to meet the first tuesday of May at 2 o'clock P. M. Concluded with Prayer.

- 1 Continued from the January, 1920, number.
- 2 John Joline was called by the congregation at Mendham and later by those at Warwick and Florida.
- 3 Mr. Horton, who had long served the South Hanover church, was sixty-one years of age and in feeble health. He died the following March.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*Caudebec in America—A Record of the Descendants of Jacques Caudebec, 1700 to 1920.* By WILLIAM LOUIS CUDDEBACK, M. D. (New York: Tobias A. Wright, Printer and Publisher. 1919. Pp. 276. Charts, maps and illustrations.)

Family history claims a wide and growing interest in the United States and the compilation of such records has already produced a considerable body of valuable literature. The intimate life of the people, the details of local history are thus preserved and made accessible; individual self-respect is increased by the knowledge of family history; patriotism is strengthened by the identification of family with the history of locality, state and nation. It is too often the case, however, that the writing of family history is undertaken by those whose chief or only qualification for the work is their interest in their family genealogy. As a result, there are produced many works abounding in errors due to the uncritical use of material, the ready acceptance of hear-say, tradition, etc.; many are arranged in a haphazard or confused way; and many are lacking that essential part, an index.

The book under consideration is of the better type of genealogies. Much time and care have evidently been expended in the acquisition of the data; the material is arranged in a clear and systematic way; and a full index makes it available for easy reference. The latter would have been improved, however, by indexing the variants of each surname under the spelling now most used.

This genealogy is not merely a tomb-stone history, but includes much information regarding individuals and the family as a whole. Chapters are devoted to the original home of the family, Caudebec, a quaint, ancient, historic town in Normandy, France; to pioneer days in America; to land patents, etc. Jacques Caudebec, a Huguenot refugee, located about 1690 with a few other settlers in the valley of the Neversink, in present Orange County, New York. From this

common ancestor the well-known Cuddeback family of New York and branches in all parts of the country are descended. The various lines are carried out rather fully and brief pedigrees of allied families are given.

The work is not free of obvious errors and curious statements: "Julius Caesar conquered these people and constituted a Roman colony on the site of Caudebec about 648 A. D." (p. 236); the coat-of-arms (frontispiece) is a queer interpretation and description apparently of the arms of the town of Caudebec, France.

It is an attractive volume, well printed and bound. Genealogical charts, maps, plans and numerous illustrations add to its value and interest.

W. L. HALL.

*"Colonel" John Scott of Long Island.* By WILBUR C. ABBOTT. [Originally read in part before the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York on November 8, 1917; in its present extended form printed by the Society in August, 1918, for its members as No. 30 of their publications; now printed for independent sale.] (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1918. Pp. 94.)

Professor Abbott expresses the idea in his preface that, if the picturesque career exhibited in these pages had fallen into the hands of Daniel Defoe, the story might have borne a title somewhat like this: "The Life and Strange, Surprising Adventures of John Scot, commonly called Colonel Scott; his early Experiences in America and the West Indies; his Career at Court; his Fortunes and Misfortunes as a Soldier; his Exploits as a Spy, Informer and Murderer; his Disgrace and Death; with some Notice of his Writings as Royal Geographer; and of the Glorious Restoration of his Reputation; together with Notes on his Fame as an Historian."

The reviewer does not feel certain that the picaresque life thus epitomized would not have commended itself to the pen of Lesage had he encountered it, or to that of the author of the *Lazarillo* if it could have come in his way, so charged it is with adventure and roguery. However, the author of

this biographical essay has resisted any possible temptation to stray beyond the bounds of history while producing a highly readable narrative.

Scott makes his first appearance in American history in 1654 as a resident of Long Island, where a suspicion of predatory activities, entertained by his Dutch neighbors, led to his imprisonment. Next he appears in the larger rôle of land speculator, distributing with a liberal hand real estate titles which rested on shadowy transactions with the Indians. But this narrow field was not to hamper very long the talents of John Scott; for he is found in England soon after the accession of Charles Second, contending with other ambitious spirits for the prizes in the New World which the reign of that unprincipled but not quite unenterprising monarch offered to men who knew how to serve his purposes as well as their own. In this congenial atmosphere Scott's predominant qualities seem to have blossomed rapidly. The collapse of one scheme for colonial power and possessions was quickly followed by the rise of another equally attractive; and, when he reappeared on Long Island in 1663, he had gained enough of experience and prestige to take a hand in preparing the way for an imperial undertaking. This was nothing less than the conquest of New Netherland and its transfer to the crown of England.

We need not follow much further the course of these curious fortunes as revealed by Professor Abbott's exploration, merely saying that, at a time when many heads were endangered in England, Scott gave testimony in an accusation of treason against Samuel Pepys. Pepys' head did not fall; and in consequence of the unfounded charge, Scott's public career closed in disgrace.

That restoration of a ruined fame, traced rather ironically by the author, was achieved when certain writings of Scott's were cited by expert jurists and historians in the Venezuela controversy and a little later historical writers began to admit his credibility. But, however much or little credit may yet be attached to his literary remains, if he purposely did anything

good in his lifetime, it is interred with his bones so securely that the keen search of his biographer fails to unearth it.

An excellent sketch of political conditions in England and in the colonies affected by Scott's enterprises supplies the background against which is shown in this biography the motley pattern of a remarkable life.

A diligent use of authorities is attested by three pages of notes, though one finds no mention of the town records of Hempstead, Oyster Bay, Brookhaven, Jamaica, Easthampton, Southold and Huntington, or of the General Entries, in all of which Scott figures to some extent. The absence of references in the text to footnotes in the back is an inconvenience.

RICHARD E. DAY.

*A History of the 305th Infantry.* By CAPTAIN FRANK TIEBOUT. (New York: The 305th Infantry Auxiliary, 189 Madison Avenue. 1919. Pp. 432. Illustrations and maps.)

The 305th Infantry was largely made up of men drawn from the State of New York. It was a part of the 77th Division, which, according to official records, advanced more kilometers in actual combat than any of the other American divisions which went abroad.

In this volume Captain Tiebout traces the history of the 305th from the time it went into camp until it was demobilized. The history is traced in the lighter vein and describes the crossing of the Atlantic, the training in Flanders and Lorraine, the defensive on the Vesle, the advance to the Aisne, the Argonne, the Meuse. This account is supplemented by a scientific report of the operations, the honor roll, decorations and citations, and the regimental rosters.

Captain Tiebout has rendered a very valuable service in presenting this history to the public. It serves not only as a volume for each member of the unit to have in his possession to recall the days of his service, but it is also useful in handing down the history of the accomplishments of the 305th by one of its members.

It is profusely illustrated, the photographs of practically all of the members of the unit are given, and there is not lacking

an account of that humorous side of a soldier's life which made existence endurable. The 305th in publishing this history has set an example which all other units in the Army ought to emulate, and which few, if any, will ever excel.

J. S.

*History of Company E. 303d Engineers of the 78th Division.*  
By SERGEANT JOSEPH P. ROTH and CORPORAL ROBERT L. WHEELER. (Rochester: Joseph P. Smith Printing Company. 1919. Pp. 224. Illustrations.)

This is a very readable account of the doings of Company E, 303d Engineers, which was largely made up of New York men. It is by no means so pretentious as the preceding volume here mentioned, but the unit covered is very much smaller. It, like the history of the 305th, covers the services of the company from the time they started in training to their return home. This company, after crossing the water, first went to Rest Camp No. 6, then to the British and American sectors, and subsequently to St. Mihiel, to the Meuse-Argonne, and lastly it was located at Les Laumes.

This volume, like the preceding work, impresses the reader with the fact that the soldier likes to keep the humorous side of war to the fore. People at home are seemingly impressed with the eternal seriousness of war whereas the soldier in action has to keep its comic side uppermost. So, even in his work he is always inclined to see the droll side. Back of it all, however, one has the connotation of the daily humdrum and dangerous side of fighting.

The text is illustrated with drawings of humorous kind and is followed with an account of the wounded in action and a list of the officers and men.

J. S.

## OBITUARIES

---

### James Austin Holden

---

It (1) is doubtful if any other member of our Association has rendered as extensive, varied and valuable service to it as did Mr. Holden. He was one of the charter members, and was its treasurer from its organization to his death. He was always present at meetings of the association, of the trustees, and of committees of which he was a member. He wrote several addresses and many monographs which have appeared in our proceedings. His study of the burial place of Lord Howe was exhaustive and valuable. He wrote many sketches of local points of historical interest, among the number being "Bloody Pond" and "Half Way Brook." Very much matter of local historical value and interest has been preserved through his efforts that would otherwise probably have been lost.

As treasurer of the New York State Historical Association, one of its trustees, and for many years a member of its program committee he carried on an extensive correspondence on matters of historical interest, and arranged for and secured a large list of valuable exchanges.

A large part of the work of Mr. Holden that was of very great value to our Association was done very quietly and was known to only a very small number of our members, and for that matter to only a few of our trustees. It is not too much to say that our Association, which began its work in a very humble way, owes its present excellent standing very largely to Mr. Holden, and we cannot pay too great a tribute to his memory.

It was characteristic that Mr. Holden should have rendered so great service in such an unobtrusive manner.

For some half dozen years he was State Historian, and again in a characteristic manner rendered very valuable service, doing

---

<sup>1</sup> Read at the Rochester meeting. A more detailed biographical sketch may be found in *Who's Who*.

his work quietly and without the seeking of praise and publicity that so mars the work of many men.

It will not, I think, be out of place to say that in his own town he rendered the same quiet service in many ways that he rendered our Association in historical matters. He was a graduate of Williams College and had had a training that fitted him to do many things well. He was one of the original trustees of the Crandall Public Library, whose interests he served long and well. He was for many years a member of the Board of Education at Glens Falls, and for a number of years its President. He was one of the original members of the board of trustees of the Old Ladies' Home, and for many years its treasurer.

Whenever there was any local interest to serve, for which some one must labor without compensation, Mr. Holden was usually drafted for the work, and responded without protest.

He not only rendered great service as already told, but he was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, created when Glens Falls became a city, and as such, was largely instrumental in making the fire department one of the most efficient in the State. He was a very active member of the Episcopal church and one of the most active Masons in his part of the State, holding many official positions in the order.

This shows the kind of a man we have lost; well educated, able, faithful, efficient, unobtrusive and self-sacrificing; a type of man of which we have altogether too few representatives.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS.

---

### Grenville Mellen Ingalsbe

---

President Alexander has asked me to present at this meeting (1), a brief memorial of our late friend and associate, Grenville Mellen Ingalsbe.

My only regret is that one has not been chosen who could more worthily express a fitting tribute.

An extended notice will not be necessary at this time for the reason that a complete biography of the Judge was prepared in

---

1 Read at the Rochester meeting.

1915 by James A. Holden and can be found in Volume 14 of the proceedings of our Association, but a brief summary of his life is as follows:

He was born at Hartford, N. Y., July 26, 1846. His father, Milo Ingalsbe, and his mother, Laura Cook Chapin, were both from sturdy New England ancestors who were prominent in the pages of the early history of our country. Ebenezer Ingalsbe was with Sir William Johnson and General Lyman at Lake George, with Amherst and Wolfe at Louisburg and at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War was one of the "Minute Men" of the Lexington Alarm. An ancestor of the Judge's mother was Deacon Chapin, the founder of Springfield, Mass., whose statue as the typical Puritan was erected in that city several years since.

The Judge inherited a great desire for knowledge. He was educated at the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, Union College, class of 1868, and Harvard Law School, class of 1872. It is stated that in college he stood first in every class and at the Law School he was graduated with honors. In 1874 he was admitted to the Bar and opened his own office in Sandy Hill in 1875, where he had already lived several years as a law student. He continued to reside in Sandy Hill, now Hudson Falls, until his death, April 21, 1918.

The Judge in his line of duty filled most of the local political offices, Justice of the Peace, Town Supervisor and County Surrogate, and everything he did was done thoroughly and conscientiously. Even his political opponents admitted that he made a model official. As he, like his father, was interested in agriculture, he served for several years as Secretary of the Washington County Agricultural Society, where he introduced many new ideas and improvements. He was a member of the Executive Committee of the New York State Bar Association since 1893, during which time he had been three years its Chairman. He was also a member of many other societies and associations.

In his chosen profession he specialized largely in that branch of the law dealing with corporations and this naturally led to an interest in many of the businesses with which he was legally connected. At the time of his death he was President of the Sandy Hill National Bank, Secretary of the Imperial Wall Paper Co., and director and stockholder in several other local enterprises.

It was faithful attention to details and willingness to work that was the key-note of the Judge's success. He never spared himself. If rest and refreshments interfered with the business which he had set out to accomplish, it was the lunch which was neglected, not the business. It is quite natural that such Spartan principles and rugged determination should also have stormy as well as sunshiny times and it is a fact that on occasions his wrath would pour forth like a volcano, burning everything in its path, but fortunately this was the exception, and in the main the Judge was a just, lovable and tender-hearted man.

September 20, 1876, he married Franc E. Groesbeck, the step-daughter of Amasa Howland, a prominent paper manufacturer of Sandy Hill. She was also a deep student and shared with the Judge his love of history and literature. The members of the Association will remember that she always accompanied the Judge to the annual meetings.

Their only child, Grenville Howland Ingalsbe, was born in 1878, graduated at Harvard in 1902, and died in 1910. His death fairly crushed the Judge, who had built all of his life's interests and hopes round his son.

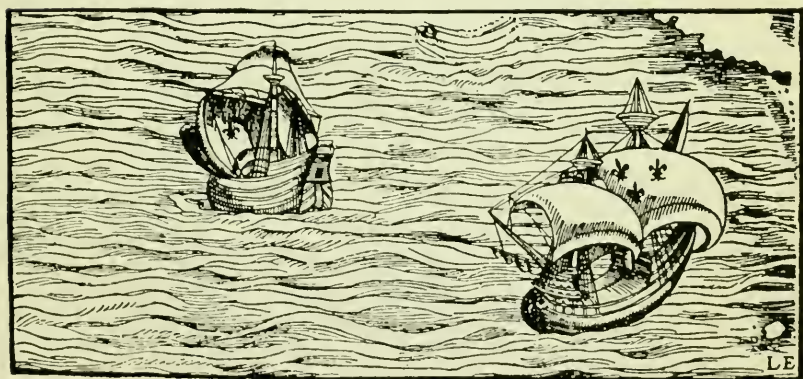
July 21, 1916, Mrs. Ingalsbe passed away and the Judge at three score years and ten was left desolate and alone with no near relatives.

Probably the greatest honor of the Judge's life was the conferring in June, 1917, by Union College, of a well earned L.H.D., but at the moment of triumph and while the applause of friends and admirers and the congratulations of ex-President Taft, who had just received a LL.D., were still ringing in his ears, he turned away from the platform with an overpowering feeling of sadness and grief that his good wife could not have been alive to share the honors bestowed upon him.

We all know his devotion to the New York State Historical Association. He was one of the original incorporators and a trustee from its foundation; for many years its Vice-President and in 1913 and 1914 the President of the Association. His addresses at the annual meetings at which he presided were masterpieces. He was from the first a member of the program committee and from the beginning of the Association to the day of his death was never failing in his interest in the Association.



A drawing of Angoulême (New York harbor) and the Porto del Refugio (Newport harbor) based on French maps of the time that Ramusio published his *Navigazioni et Viaggi*, 1556. Block island, named in the Verrazano letter (1524) "*Aloysia*," and in his brother's map (1529) and in the map of Maiollo (1527) "*Luisa*," has here been changed into "Buiso," or perhaps "Brisa"—evidently a corruption.



French ships in the sixteenth century. It was in a ship such as these that Verrazano came to New York harbor in 1524.

(Both of the above cuts are taken from Ramusio)



I doubt if there was ever a meeting of the Association, or even a committee meeting of the Association, where the Judge was not in attendance. Probably no other one man has had more to do with shaping the destiny of the Association than the Judge.

Our Association has lost a wise and devoted counsellor.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS.

---

### Brigadier General Charles L. Davis

---

Since the last meeting of the New York State Historical Association at Rochester, news has come of the death of Brigadier General Charles L. Davis, long a member of the Association and for many years a member of the Board of Trustees. A more extended notice of him will appear in a later issue.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

John Sterns Minard, who died in Fillmore, N. Y., January 27, 1920, had long been known as the historian of Allegany County. In early life he was a surveyor, but in his last years he was totally blind and he ended his days in the Allegany County Home. He was a man of considerable culture and a ready and pleasing speaker, and the list of his contributions to local history is a long one. It includes a series of sketches, first published in a newspaper, later republished under the title, "Hume Pioneer Sketches." In 1893 he edited and published "The Life and Times of Major Moses Van Campen," the original edition of which is one of the scarce and sought for narratives of the pioneer days in Western New York. In 1896 he published the "History of Allegany County." He served as Justice of the Peace and supervisor of his town, he was President of the Allegany Historical Society and it was largely through his efforts that the Allegany County Centennial celebration was held. He was a member of the Buffalo Historical Society for more than forty years and Corresponding or Honorary member of many other historical organizations.

J. C. Pumpelly, one of the founders of the Huguenot Society of America, died at Summit, N. J., January 5, 1920. He was born in Oswego eighty years ago. For eight years he was historian of the Empire State Society of the S. A. R. He was the author of "Our French Allies and Other Addresses" (1889).

Mr. Frank S. Wood, Vice-President of the Holland Purchase Historical Society, who died in the early part of February, 1920, had been particularly active in connection with the collection of the historical relics at the Land Office at Batavia. Mr. William H. Coon was elected to take his place.

### PERSONAL

The Cornplanter medal, given every year to a benefactor of the Indians of this section, Monday night was officially presented to Mrs. Frederick Ferris Thompson of Canandaigua by the

Cayuga County Historical Society. The presentation was made by Dr. John M. Clark, director of the State Museum, Albany. Mrs. Thompson was unable to be present. The exercises were held in the home of Dr. Allen Macy Dulles, 67 South Street. Dr. Dulles, as president of the historical society, made the presentation speech. Speaking of the "Voice of the Iroquois," Dr. Clark told of the value of Mrs. Thompson's contributions to Iroquois history and culture. The prominent Canandaigua woman has given to the State Museum six Iroquois ethnological groups, full life size, valued at \$60,000, and has placed a monument at Bath Park, Canandaigua Lake, to commemorate the memory of the Seneca Indians found buried there during excavations. Mrs. Thompson also presented Squaw Island to the State, and erected a monument there for the women who perished during Sullivan's raids. She has shown a continued interest in the welfare of the Indians.

Mr. George Fenton, who has been librarian of the Oneida County Historical Society for many years, has resigned.

At a pageant given at Washington on February 12, 1920, Mrs. Charles S. Hamlin, formerly Miss Pruyn of Albany, staged several scenes depicting the history of the Dutch of New Netherlands.

#### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

Charles N. Waldron of the history department at Union College recently called a meeting of students interested in the formation of a history club. Dean Ripton addressed the meeting.

At the meeting of the Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archaeological Association in December, 1919, Dr. F. H. Severance addressed the society on "Western New York Under the French."

At the December meeting of the Huntington Historical Society Mrs. J. H. Willets read a paper on the "History and Development of Architecture With Special Reference to Long Island Houses." At the same time many new accessions to the museum collection were announced.

At the meeting of the Wyoming County Historical Society, December 11, 1919, a report was given on "Old Wright's Corners Cemetery."

The Dutchess County Historical Society has started the year 1920 with the slogan: "Discover, Procure and Preserve Whatever May Relate to the History of the County."

Mrs. C. C. Darby and Mr. F. E. Whitmore of Cortland are urging through the newspaper press the establishment of a Cortland County historical society.

The Monticello Republican has been taking up editorially the need of a historical society in Sullivan County.

New Rochelle's historical society, called the Huguenot Association, has issued a printed document showing what it has accomplished, and what it has in the way of original documents and relics in its possession that deserve a fire-proof building to protect them.

At the January meeting of the Huntington Historical Society Mrs. Irving Sammis read a paper on "An Inventory of Our Town Records and the Development of Our Township Government."

At the meeting of the New York Historical Society January 6, 1920, its former officers were re-elected by a large majority in spite of an opposition ticket which was in the field.

At the January 7, 1920, meeting of the Arcadia Historical Society at Newark, sketches of the oldest inhabitants in the town were read.

At the January 8, 1920, meeting of the Rochester Historical Society Professor A. C. Flick, of Syracuse, delivered an address on the "Tories of Western New York."

At an election held January 9, 1920, Dr. John M. Clarke, Director of the State Museum, was chosen president of the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society. Mrs. J. T.

Lansing and Senator Henry M. Sage were chosen directors. Under Dr. Clarke's presidency very attractive programs of interesting lectures and exhibitions have been made.

At a meeting of the Oneida Historical Society, January 12, 1920, Justice C. J. DeAngelis was chosen president.

At the meeting of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, January 13, 1920, Mrs. John Boyd Thatcher was elected a trustee. Dr. E. H. Hall spoke on the Pilgrim Tercentenary.

A meeting of the New Rochelle History Club was held January 19, 1920. John Holden read a paper on "The Financial Genius of Alexander Hamilton" and Rev. Harry Beattys on "The Later Years of Washington and Paine's Attack Upon Him."

At the January 21, 1920, meeting of the Madison County Historical Society, Robert J. Fish was elected president and Miss Ada Rockwell corresponding secretary.

The Albion Historical Club held its meeting January 26, 1920. Papers were read on "What Remains of the Turkish Empire" and "Great Britain's Policy in India."

At the January 27, 1920, meeting of the Kings County Historical Society an illustrated lecture on "A Trip Around Old Brooklyn and New York" was given by Dr. Ralph I. Lloyd.

The Thomas Paine National Historical Association held its meeting in New York City January 29, 1920. Charles Ingersoll read a paper on "Thomas Paine the Prophet of the Single Tax"; David S. Muzzey one on "The Ethical Value of Paine's Political and Religious Works"; and Henry Collins Brown one on "Thomas Paine's New York and Ours."

The Albion Historical Club met February 2, 1920. Professor Carmer read a paper on the "Influences of War on Education" and Captain Lattin gave a talk on his experiences in France and Germany.

The Dutchess County Historical Society met February 5, 1920. Professor James F. Baldwin of Vassar College made some suggestions for preparing memoranda for the use of the society and was appointed chairman of a committee to prepare his recommendations for future use. George H. Sherman read a paper on "Towns and Villages of Dutchess County" and George R. Bishop spoke informally on the preservation of old mile stones on the Dutchess County turnpikes.

The Historical Club at Albion met on February 9, 1920. A paper by Mrs. W. C. Ramsdale on "New Poland and the Poles" was read.

The Minisink Valley Historical Society held its annual dinner on February 23, 1920. An address was given by Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, on "Why We Revere Washington."

The William Floyd Chapter of the Sons of the Revolution at Troy at its meeting on February 23, 1920, received a document appointing Albert Pawling mayor of Troy in 1817, signed by Daniel D. Tompkins, then Governor. It is to be framed and exhibited in the Public Library. Bunker Hill day, June 17th, is to be celebrated by a trip to the Bennington battlefield near Walloomsac. Prizes are to be offered to school children for essays on the Revolution.

The Hendrick Hudson Chapter of the D. A. R. had its meeting on February 24, 1920, to celebrate Washington's birthday. Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, addressed the meeting on "Problems of the Alien in Washington's Time and Our Own."

At the meeting of the Huntington Historical Society on February 24, 1920, Mrs. Z. J. Carll read a paper on the "History of the Town Government." It is being published in the Huntington Bulletin.

At the meeting of the Middletown Historical Club on March 1, 1920, Mrs. Schwartz presented a paper on "The Life of Christopher Columbus."

At the meeting of the Rochester Historical Society on March 11, 1920, Professor Paul D. Evans of Syracuse addressed the members on "Recent Information Relating to the Holland Land Purchase." At the same meeting the society appointed a committee to work with other Rochester agencies on Americanization. At the meeting on February 12, 1920, Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, spoke on "Lincoln's Message to the Present Generation."

The Madison County Historical Society held a meeting on March 17, 1920. A paper was read on "Oneida Castle and Its Indian Traditions."

A meeting under the auspices of the Nassau County Historical and Genealogical Society was held Tuesday evening, March 23, 1920, at eight o'clock in the Presbyterian Church House. Dr. James Sullivan, Historian of the State of New York, gave an address upon "The Importance of Long Island in New York State History."

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

*Writings on American History*, 1917, a bibliography compiled by Grace Gardner Griffin, has just appeared from the Yale University Press at New Haven. It contains many titles referring to New York.

The New York State Library in Bibliography Bulletin 65 has an interesting list of *Books Relating to New York State*, useful not only for small public libraries, but also for historians.

In the last list of *Doctoral Dissertations in Political Science in Preparation at American Universities*, published in the February, 1920, number of the *American Political Science Review*, p. 155, the following are of interest to New York:

Austin, Gertrude B., *Leadership in the Woman Suffrage Movement in New York City*. Columbia.

Branham, Lucy Gwynne, *The History of Labor and Politics in New York*. Columbia.

Frye, L. A., *History of State Control of Public Service Corporations in New York*. Columbia.

The Yale University Press in its Chronicles of America series has brought out three volumes of interest to the student of New York State history: *Dutch and English on the Hudson: a Chronicle of Colonial New York*, by Maud Wilder Goodwin; *Colonial Folkways: a Chronicle of American Life in the Reign of the Georges*, by Charles M. Andrews; and *The Conquest of New France: a Chronicle of the Colonial Wars*, by George M. Wrong.

Books and magazine articles on Roosevelt continue to appear in great numbers. One by Frederick E. Drinkler and Jay Henry Mowbray has just been issued by the National Publishing Co., of Philadelphia.

Hamlin Garland contributed an article to *Everybody's Magazine*, October, 1919, entitled, *My Neighbor, Theodore Roosevelt*.

*Impressions of Theodore Roosevelt*, by Lawrence F. Abbott (Doubleday, Page and Company); *Theodore Roosevelt: the Man as I Knew Him*, by F. C. Inglehart (Christian Herald); and *Theodore Roosevelt: a Biographical Sketch*, by Hermann Hagedorn (Roosevelt Memorial Committee, New York), have recently appeared.

*The North American Review* for December, 1919, has an article on *Theodore Roosevelt*, by Elihu Root, and *Scribner's Magazine* is running a series of articles on *Theodore Roosevelt and His Time, Shown in His Own Letters*.

In the volume entitled, *The American Colonization Society, 1817-1840*, by E. L. Fox (Johns Hopkins Press), there is much about the participations of Gerrit Smith and of New York State in that important movement.

The New Haven Colony Historical Society has recently issued the second volume of *The Ancient Town Records, 1662-1683/84*, of the New Haven Colony. It will be recalled that the town of Southold, on the eastern end of Long Island, was once under New Haven's jurisdiction and these records contain material for the history of New York.

In the *History of Transportation in the United States Before 1860*, by C. E. MacGill and others, recently published by the Carnegie Institution at Washington, there is a good deal of material about New York.

*The New York Central Railroad, 1831-1915*, is the title of an illustrated pamphlet of 31 pages issued by the company at New York City.

*History of Medicine in New York* is the title of a publication issued by the American Historical Society, Inc., of New York City. Historical sketches of the many medical schools are given.

*Arguments and Speeches of William Maxwell Evarts*, edited by his son Sherman Evarts, is the title of a work on this prominent New Yorker which has been recently published in three volumes by the Macmillan Company.

The Division of Archives and History of the University of the State of New York has recently published a pamphlet by R. F. Seybolt, entitled *The Act of 1795 for the Encouragement of Schools and the Practice in Westchester County*.

Catherine Elizabeth Havens has recently published, through H. C. Brown, New York, a book entitled, *Diary of a Little Girl in Old New York*.

Much material relating to New York is to be found in *A History of the Theatre in America from Its Beginning to the Present Time*, by Arthur Hornblow (Lippincott, Phila.).

*The Foundations of Mormonism*, by William E. La Rue, recently published by Revell, is of interest in New York because of the beginning of the movement at Fayette, New York.

*The Life and Letters of James M. Taylor*, president of Vassar College, at Poughkeepsie, from 1886-1914, has recently been published by Dutton.

Willis T. Hanson, Jr., recently appointed official local historian

of Schenectady by Mayor Lunn, has published the *History of St. George's Church, Schenectady, New York*, in two volumes.

The City of New York has published volumes 11-19 of the continuation of the *Minutes of the Common Council* since 1776.

Mrs. Selleck E. Coles, historian of the White Plains Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, has issued, through the Chapter, an illustrated pamphlet entitled, *Historical Sketch of the Washington Headquarters*.

In J. R. H. Moore's *An Industrial History of the American People*, published by the Macmillan Company, may be found much relating to New York in this particular phase of history.

*The Life of Bishop Bernard J. McQuaid*, of Rochester, by F. J. Zwierlein, is to be published in the near future.

The *Genealogy of Henry L. Butler, of Staten Island*, is the title of a pamphlet published by Henry L. Butler of New York.

The *Genealogical Sketch of the Andrew Putnam Family*, originally compiled by Judge Job Barnard for the Chautauqua County Historical Society has been revised and printed by the Conneaut Printing Co., at Conneaut, Ohio.

J. H. Pleasants, of Roland Park, Maryland, has published a small book entitled, *The Curzon Family of New York and Baltimore*.

De Coursey Fales, of 25 Broad Street, has published a volume entitled, *The Fales Family, of Bristol, Rhode Island, Ancestry of Haliburton Fales, of New York*.

In a volume entitled, *The Livingstons, of Callendar, and Their Principal Cadets*, by E. B. Livingston, Westgate-on-Sea, Kent, England, is to be found some material on the Livingstons of New York.

The American Historical Association announces that it is probable that it will have the second volume of its 1918 *Report*, which

contains the *Autobiography of Martin Van Buren*, published during the second half of this year.

In the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada (May, 1919), has appeared an article of New York interest entitled, *A Contemporary Account of the Navy Island Episode* (the affair of the Caroline), edited by W. R. Riddell.

The Ontario (Canada) Historical Society has recently issued volume 17 of its *Records and Papers*. Almost every article in it has a direct relation to New York State history but particularly the articles entitled, *The Six Nations Indians*, by A. I. G. Gilkison; *Williamstown, an Historic Village* (named after Sir William Johnson), by Janet Carnochan; *The Canadian Rebelions of 1837-8*, by Frances M. Staton; *Canada's Part in Freeing the Slave*, by Frederick Landon; *A Contemporary Account of the Rebellion of 1837*, by George Coventry.

The Buffalo Historical Society has printed its *Report of the President and Secretary* submitted at the Annual Meeting, January 6, 1920. The pamphlet is replete with interest, touching on such topics as: "Buffalo's Share in the War"; "Occurrences During the War"; "Industries"; "Activities of the Chamber of Commerce"; "Notable Deaths." Secretary Severance calls attention to the Fillmore letters, reports and letters of General Jacob Brown, and numerous other collections of manuscripts, all at Washington, which touch the history of Buffalo.

*State Service* for February, 1920, has articles entitled, *Indian Tribal Government a Failure*, by A. C. Parker; *New York's Forty-four Governors*, by C. R. Skinner; *Sickles' Excelsior Brigade* (concluded), by Ira K. Morris; and *General Grant Fell Into the River*—an incident which happened on the St. Lawrence River.

In the *Journal of American History* for October, 1920, there is an article by Joel N. Eno, on *The Norse-Saxon Element in the United States*, in which those of the same racial strain in New York State are considered.

The *New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin*, January, 1920, has an interesting article entitled, *The Liberty Pole on the Commons*. It tells from original sources the story of the various "Liberty Poles" set up in New York City and of the proposed plan to set up another.

*The Teaching of French in Colonial New York* is the title of an article by R. F. Seybolt in October, 1919, number of *The Romanic Review*.

The March, 1920, number of *State Service* has an illustrated article entitled, *Story of Benedict Arnold's Treason*.

In the January, 1920, number of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record the *Westchester County Miscellanea*, by Theresa H. Bristol; *The Records of the Reformed Dutch Church, at Wawarsing*, by R. N. Vosburgh; *The Tibbitts Family, of Yonkers*, by W. S. Coons, are continued.

The Reedsburg (Wisconsin) Free Press has been publishing recently a series of articles called *Small Town Silhouettes*, which touch upon life in some of New York's western counties, such as Yates and Cattaraugus.

William Abbatt, of Poughkeepsie, is going to resume the publication of the *Magazine of History*, the issuance of which was suspended during the war.

The pamphlets referred to on p. 64 of the January, 1920, issue of this JOURNAL, as "published" by R. W. Vosburgh, are only in manuscript form and are in the possession of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, which has employed him to make a series of transcripts of church records in New York State. A digest of the work so far accomplished is published by the Society in a seven-page pamphlet entitled, *Early New York Church Records*.

Manuscript copies by R. W. Vosburgh of the following church records in New York State have been filed with the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society: *Records of St. John's*

*Episcopal Church at Johnstown; Records of the United Presbyterian Church at Florida, Montgomery County; Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Owasco; Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the Town of Fleming, Owasco Outlet, Cayuga County; Records of the Congregational Church and Society at Canaan Four Corners.*

At the auction sale of the library of Mr. Henry F. De Puy, in February, the Ontario County Historical Society secured several items of great importance in the history of that region. Among them is the original parchment treaty between the United States and the Six Nations of Indians, at the Council of Canandaigua, November 11, 1874. Two original copies of this treaty were made; the other one now being owned by the State Department at Washington. The Ontario Society also secured the manuscript record-book of meetings between William Pulteney, Sir William Hornby and Patrick Colquhoun with William Temple Franklin, agent for Robert Morris, for sale of the Genesee lands which the latter had purchased of Phelps and Gorham. The volume includes transcripts of grants and deeds, original letters and other documents and three rare early maps of the Genesee country. The items were listed in the March 10, 1920, issue of the *Ontario County Times*. The Ontario County Society is exceptionally rich in important documents relating to the early history of its region.

A map of the colonial and revolutionary battlegrounds and old trails in Eastern New York, from 1646 to 1783, has been hung in the Richards Library at Warrensburgh. Most interesting historical facts in regard to Lake George, Halfway Brook, Ticonderoga, Warrensburgh, Fort Edward, Sandy Hill and Saratoga are given on the map, also an excellent picture of the battle monument at Lake George.

The Huntington Historical Society has recently received a collection of manuscripts of local value (1707-1848), and a pen and ink map of Gardiner's Island made by Silas Wood.

Miss Fanny Marsh has presented to the New York Historical Society a manuscript volume, kept by James Duane, containing

a record of law cases, 1775-1768, Records of Christ Church of Duaneburg, 1793-1817, and a manuscript account of the Colony of New York, written in 1774.

The State Commissioner of Highways, at Albany, issues a map showing the highways of the State and on its reverse side is printed a table showing the points of historic interest by which they pass.

The State Engineer and Surveyor, Barge Canal Office, Albany, issues a map entitled, *Canal Map of the State of New York*.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

The *Poughkeepsie Courier* of January 24, 1920, publishes an interesting account of the old Dutchess County jail and of its famous inmate, the spy, Huddleston.

At the December 15, 1920, meeting of the Montgomery County Historical Society, announcement was made of many recent accessions to the Society's museum collection at Fort Johnson.

An old church tablet set in the cornerstone of the First Congregational Church in Brooklyn in 1838 was recently found by a workman. It gave some interesting historical information of that time.

The Schuyler Mansion in Albany is comparing favorably with Fort Johnson, the Schenectady and the Albany Historical Societies in the number of visitors which it has.

The Provincial Museum, of Toronto, Canada, is to publish an article on the Indian history of the Finger Lakes region by E. H. Gohl of Auburn.

Charles M. Lefferts, a member of the New York Historical Society, is to present to that Society a series of pictures depicting the uniforms worn by the various regiments of the American, British, French and Hessian armies during the Revolution. He

has been engaged on this work for twenty-five years and has examined sources in England, France, Germany and America.

The Saranac Chapter of the D. A. R. of Plattsburg, aided by the Massachusetts D. A. R., is going to erect a suitable monument at the grave of General John Thomas, of Massachusetts, who died of smallpox during the Canadian Campaign of 1776, and is buried just outside the wall of Fort Chambly, on Canadian soil.

In the Rochester Municipal Museum is an exhibit of the relics of pioneer days in Orleans County. Industrial, domestic and agricultural implements and utensils and historic costumes are shown. The collection was formerly kept in a log cabin erected for the purpose on the Orleans County Fair Grounds by the County Agricultural Society.

The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society has a very interesting collection of "Citizen Genet" materials which it has been exhibiting.

The Schenectady County Historical Society had added to its museum collection various relics of the World War, one of the first sewing machines made by Howe, and a large platter showing a Mohawk River scene in the vicinity of Schenectady.

The Rockland County Society is anxious to have the famous '76 House at Tappan purchased by the State for a museum. It was in this small brick structure that Major André was held prisoner during the interval between his capture at Tarrytown and his execution. The André House, if the Assembly grants the necessary funds, will be used as a headquarters for the Rockland County Society and as a museum for the preservation of war relics and war records, to perpetuate the traditions and historical events that have occurred within the present county lines. In this museum will be preserved also the names and records of all Rockland County men who served in the recent war. The stone house has been the show place of Tappan for many years and thousands have made the trip to the village to

see it. It was built in 1775 in what is now the main street by a man named Mabie as a public house.

The John Brown home farm near Saranac Lake, where the great abolitionist of North Elba is buried, is open to visitors who may wish to see his grave.

The Seward Mansion, at Auburn, which was built in 1816, and in which William H. Seward, Secretary of State under Lincoln, passed many of his days, has in it many relics of the Secretary.

Assemblyman Stewart MacFarland, member of the New York Historical Association, in charge of the Lake George Battleground Park, has asked the State Legislature for \$4,000 to make improvements in the Park.

In his will, which has been filed in the Surrogate's Court, John Geehreng, late of Greenport, requests that if his widow, Ida W. Geehreng, does not wish to retain his curios and souvenirs that they be presented to the Suffolk County Historical Society, at Riverhead, to be known as the "John Geehreng Collection." The collection is said to be a very interesting and valuable one.

The Southampton Colonial Society has rooms in the library and is assembling historical relics for exhibition. It has collected \$100 for the purpose.

A chair, made from timbers from the old *New Orleans*, has been presented to the Jefferson County Historical Society by Mrs. S. L. Brockway. The chair was made about 1884 and was presented to Beman Brockway. The chair is shaped like an office chair and is without rockers. It is very plainly built with little ornamentation. The legs are straight and the wood is finished in a light color. Every part of the chair is made from wood taken from the old craft and it is a fine example of sturdily built furniture. The *New Orleans* was started in 1815 at Sacket Harbor by Henry Eckford, of New York City, under contract of the government. The name was given her in honor of General Jackson's victory at New Orleans on January 8th of the same

year. She was to be 3,200 tons burden, 187 feet length of keel, 56 feet beam and 40 feet depth of hold, and pierced for 110 guns, but could carry 120. The timber in the boat was gathered in the forests surrounding Sacket Harbor. Most of the timbers were of oak and cedar. It was intended that the boat be used as a battery at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. It was very nearly complete when word came of the ending of the war. Early in the thirties the government ordered that a house be built over the ship and the gun carriages, made of mahogany and lignumvitae, be placed in a storehouse. The carriages are still stored in the village. The house built over the boat was destroyed and in the year 1882, Congress ordered that the boat be sold. It was purchased by Alfred Wilkinson, of Syracuse, for the sum of \$400 and in 1884 the work of tearing the boat down was started. While undergoing demolition, the boat parted completely in the middle and one man was killed while eleven other men received minor injuries. The wood of the ship was sold to be made into canes, picture frames and hundreds of other articles, but very few people received enough of the wood to make a chair. It was said that Wilkinson cleared over \$4,000 on the deal and satisfied hundreds of curiosity seekers who paid large sums for small pieces of the wood.

The Huntington Historical Society is collecting photographs for a special exhibit, opening April 9th, illustrating architecture on Long Island. They ask for pictures of old Long Island churches, of windmills common to the east end of the island, of all homes of personal or historic interest, etc., and that they, with data, be forwarded to Mrs. Irving S. Sammis.

The directors of the Holland Purchase Historical Society, at their meeting on February 7, 1920, authorized the printing of 500 copies of the report of the Congressional Committee recommending the erection of a monument to Robert Morris, at Batavia.

Sacket Harbor and Henderson Harbor wish to be on the route of the new Theodore Roosevelt Highway, for which plans are being made.

## WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

The Genesee County Fair managers have asked the Holland Purchase Historical Society to co-operate with them in regard to erecting a soldiers' and sailors' monument in honor of the Genesee County men who served in the World War.

City Historian Hill, of Olean, has organized a War History Commission for the city to assist in compiling Olean's part in the World War.

Col. Charles P. Lynch has been designated chief of the Historical Division in the office of the Surgeon General of the United States Army.

In Albany a library, a carillon and a music hall are being proposed as a memorial to those who served in the World War.

In Cortland the mayor favors a memorial building for those who served in the World War—the building to be used as a nurses' training school.

The Navy League of the United States (headquarters, Philadelphia) is endeavoring to get a list of all those Americans who served in the armies, navies or auxiliary service units of Canada, Great Britain, France or of the other Allies in the World War. Those having information about such men and women from New York State should send it to Mrs. F. F. Dow, care of Daughters of the American Revolution, Rochester, N. Y.

Leonard P. Ayres has issued, through the War Department, a volume entitled, *The War with Germany: a Statistical Summary*.

*The American Red Cross in the Great War*, by Henry P. Davison, of New York, has been published by the Macmillan Company.

*Handbook of Economic Agencies in the War of 1917*, by R. V. D. Magoffin, has been published by the War Department at Washington.

Col. O. L. Spaulding of the Historical Branch of the General Staff of the United States Army, delivered addresses before the American Historical Association at its Cleveland meeting in December, 1919, and before the National Association of State War History Organizations at its annual meeting in April, 1920. He said that the papers, photographs, films, etc., of the A. E. F. in France are being assembled and classified so that they can be accessible to students and investigators, and from these certain strategical studies are being made which will be of use for the military school at Fort Leavenworth.

*From Upton to the Meuse With the 307th Infantry*, by Captain W. K. Rainsford, and *The Shamrock Battalion of the Rainbow*, by Corporal Martin T. Hogan, both concern units made up largely or altogether of New York men. Both are published by Appleton.

The October, 1919, and January, 1920, numbers of the *Quarterly Journal of the University of North Dakota*, are devoted to an account of North Dakota's part in the World War and to the *Service List of the University of North Dakota*. The latter also includes the students in the University High School and in the Students' Army Training Corps.

Massachusetts has set an excellent example in publishing the *Story of the Massachusetts Committee on Public Safety*, by George H. Lyman. Every activity covered by that Committee and its sub-committees during the period from February 10, 1917, to November 21, 1918, is covered in this volume. It is to be hoped that other states will publish volumes concerning their corresponding committees which have been usually designated State Defense Councils.

At the Troy High School, on February 21, 1920, an entertainment was given to raise funds for the memorial tablet to be placed on the school building in memory of the High School boys who fought in the World War. There were 300 young men, including the alumni and students at the school, who were in some kind of government active service during the war. A large

service flag hangs in the assembly hall of the building with blue and gold stars representing the World War veterans.

The Huntington Historical Society has recently received the complete records, including photographs, of the Cold Spring Harbor Home Defense Corps and a Historical Review containing a history of the high school.

In New York City the Municipal Art Commission and the Superintendent of Schools are planning an appropriate memorial tablet to commemorate the services of students and graduates who participated in the World War. It is hoped that although artistic quality will be insisted upon, there will not be that prison-like uniformity for which some communities are notorious.

The Philemon Literary and Historical Society of Staten Island held its regular meeting February 9, 1920, at the South Baptist Church rooms. Hubbard Y. Yetman, a veteran of the Civil War; Stuart L. Ritz, a veteran of the Spanish-American War, and John Benning, a soldier in the World War, spoke of their experiences.

Charles S. Strong, a pupil of Public School 90 in Richmond Hill, New York City, has compiled a very satisfactory little history of the World War with particular reference to the part which New York State has played in it. An outline of its contents serves as an admirable guide for other young people who would like to emulate his example.

At the last meeting of the Cayuga County Historical Society Rev. George B. Stewart gave a summary of his exhaustive report on the work of the Mayor's Home Defense Committee of Auburn. This is to be printed. A. H. Clark read a report on the work of the War Savings Certificates Committee and Dr. John Quincy Adams on the services rendered by the Four-Minute Men.

The Rotary Club of Syracuse has suggested that Onondaga County build a Road of Remembrance bordered with trees in honor of the men who entered the service during the World War.

A bronze tablet bearing the names of the former high school students who died in service in the World War has been put up

in the Poughkeepsie High School as a gift of the Alumni Association.

Islip and East Islip are considering the proposition of erecting a memorial high school building with some accommodations for the American Legion Post.

A letter from Ambassador Jusserand to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society made public on January 13, 1920, told of the difficulties which would be encountered in trying to bring back to this country America's soldier dead in France.

The State Historian, through the State Department of Education, has asked the Legislature for an appropriation of \$9,200 to carry on the preparation for publication of the volumes on New York's part in the World War.

Troy has voted the local historian \$550 for the work of compiling the history of Troy's part in the World War.

The Red Triangle Club of Rochester has volunteered to collect the military records of Rochester's 17,000 men in the World War. American Legion members and the Rochester Historical Society are co-operating.

The Montgomery Historical Society is considering the proposition of putting up a bronze tablet to its members who served in the World War.

City Clerk Daniel J. Sweeney, of Buffalo, has edited a handsome volume of 733 pages and numerous illustrations, entitled *History of Buffalo and Erie County in the World War, 1914-1919*. A review of it will appear in a future issue of this JOURNAL.

#### QUERIES

William Abbatt of Tarrytown asks for information about the exact burial place of Col. James Livingston of the Revolution and more detailed information and references than can be

found in Appleton's Cyclopedia of Biography. He also requests similar information about Col. Donald Campbell, who was with Montgomery in his attack on Quebec, was subsequently Deputy Quarter Master General of the State of New York and died about 1784.

W11-3 = 247

# The Quarterly Journal

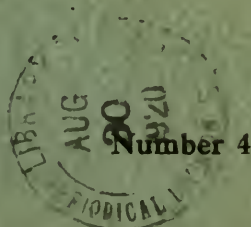
of the

New York State Historical  
Association



Volume I

July 1920



Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York,  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.

NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Quarterly Journal

Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

CONTENTS

GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON .....G. D. B. Hasbrouck 143

ROCHESTER, THE CITY OF BEGINNINGS....H. E. B. Dow 165

MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK,  
1777-79.....Dixon R. Fox 178

REVIEWS OF BOOKS ..... 189

Hanson, *St. George's Church in Schenectady*; Avery, *The Avery Fairchild and Park Families*; Wenner, *The Lutherans of New York*; Rainsford, *From Upton to the Meuse*; Hogan, *The Shamrock Battalion*; Tompkins, *The Story of the Rainbow Division*.

NOTES AND QUERIES ..... 194

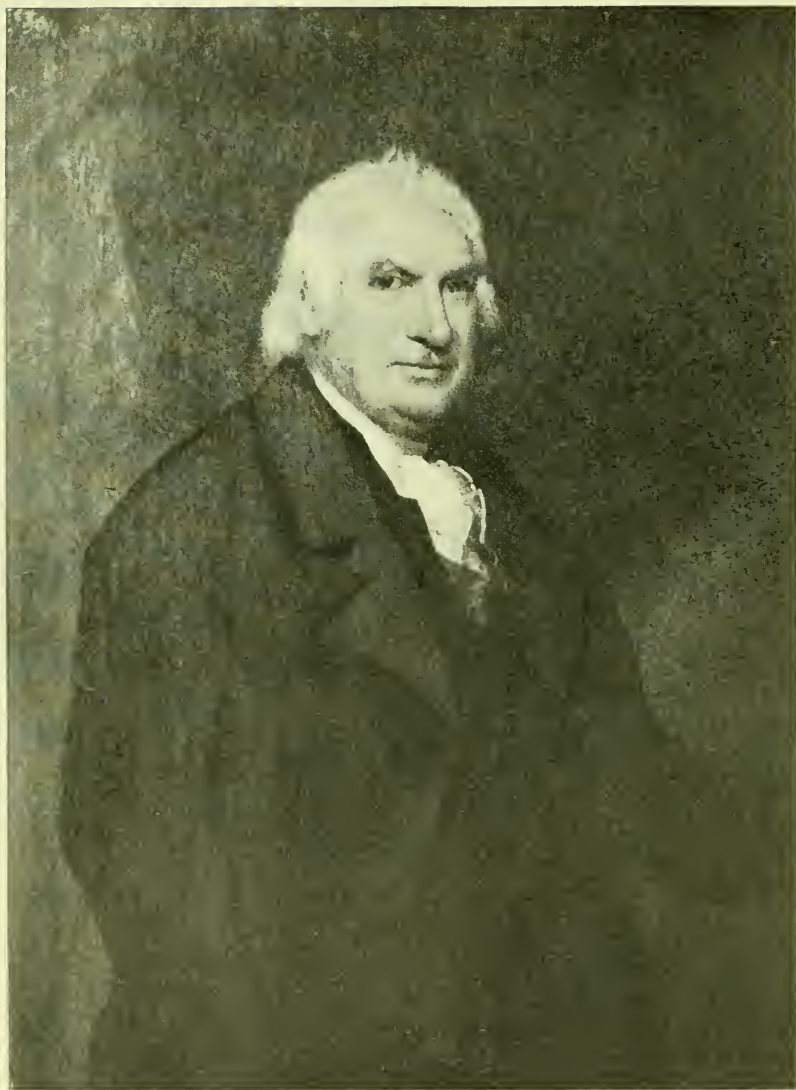
---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany





*Geo. Clinton*

After a copy of a portrait by Ames in the City Hall, Albany

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON (1)

When the eyes of the sailors of Christopher Columbus found in the dim distance the shores of San Salvador, a future was born whose influence has lain in all the paths of time. The discovery of a Western Hemisphere filled the imaginations of the sovereigns of Europe with dreams of the conquest of beautiful lands, veritable Floridas; of lands of wonderful minerals and jewels and of mysterious fountains where dwelt the genii of perpetual youth. Spain planted a colony in the new land at the south; France came and occupied the north; England came to Massachusetts, Virginia and the Carolinas; and the Dutch came to New York and New Jersey. The chief rival powers in the New World were, however, England and France. It needed no prophet to foresee that North America was sooner or later to become all French or all English. The French ran their outposts down the Ohio Valley claiming it to be a part of Louisiana; England claimed it as part of Virginia; and a war was fought for seven years involving nearly all the nations of Europe, the great stake of which was the domination of North America. In the course of this war, under the direction of England's dynamic war minister, Pitt, the design was to cut off the French control of territory westward of Montreal and Quebec. An expedition for that purpose was committed to the charge of Lieutenant

(1) Address delivered Oct. 8, 1919, at the Rochester meeting of the New York State Historical Association.

Colonel Bradstreet. He had in command 3000 troops. In August, 1758, Fort Frontenac, now Kingston, Ontario, was taken and the French fleet on the lake captured and dispersed. Of this operation the great war lord Pitt, wrote Gen. Amherst, "and it is the King's pleasure that you should acquaint Colonel Bradstreet with his majesty's (George II's) most particular satisfaction in his zeal and bravery on this occasion, and you will express in a proper manner to the officers and the men employed under him that the King has a just sense of their good behavior in that expedition."

Among the so complimented officers furnished by the colony of New York to that expedition, was Col. Charles Clinton, who commanded a battalion of Provincials in which his son James was captain and his nineteen year old son, George, was lieutenant. Charles Clinton, an accomplished man of liberal education, emigrated to this country in 1729 from Ireland and settled in Ulster County, New York, about eight miles back from the Hudson river at Little Britain. In 1741, Admiral George Clinton was appointed the Colonial Governor of New York and between him and Charles Clinton there ripened a friendship growing out of a distant relationship. The Admiral was a descendant of Henry Clinton, the second Earl of Lincoln, and Charles Clinton was a descendant of Thomas Clinton, a younger brother, both Henry and Thomas being sons of Edward the first Earl of Lincoln. The admiration and friendship of Charles for the Colonial Governor was so great that as early as 1739, he named his son, the subject of this paper, and born in that year, after the Admiral. Opportunities for education at Little Britain, which was located near the edge of the wilderness that stretched away to the Great Lakes, were meagre, and young George found instruction from a tutor, a domine named Thain. When George arrived at the age of sixteen, lured, it must have been, by the power of his illustrious relative, the Admiral Governor, he ran away and shipped as part of a crew of a British privateer. It was that experience, no doubt, that enabled him in the assault on Ft. Frontenac with the help of his brother James to capture one of the vessels of the French fleet. The power of the French being weakened by the fall of Frontenac, the way was paved to

the great disaster to French hopes on the heights of Quebec, where in one of the most important battles of the world French sovereignty, with the death of the mighty Montcalm, ceased.

The French and Indian War virtually terminated in 1760, and after it Colonel Charles Clinton procured for his son, George Clinton, from the Governor of the colony, a reversionary commission as clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Ulster to take effect upon the death of the then incumbent. In order to qualify him for the administration of his expected office he was apprenticed to William Smith, Esq., an attorney in New York. The latter was a son of one of the colonial Judges of the Province who died in 1769. Smith was a very resourceful man; he revelled in the idealism of the province's struggle for liberty, approving the resolution of the Continental Congress of September, 1774, which was characterized by Judge Thomas Jones of the New York Supreme Court as almost, in express terms, a declaration of war against Great Britain. On the other hand Smith could not separate himself from the "flesh pots" and eventually went within the British lines and became the confidential legal adviser of General Henry Clinton. As a British sympathizer, however, he was never attainted because of his marriage to one of the sisters of the Livingstons. In 1780 Smith was made Chief Justice of the State, by British authority, a rather barren honor, and finally after the independence of the colonies was established, Chief Justice of Quebec.

George Clinton in a conversation with an Ulster County Dutchman said, "When you get within the British lines you will hear us greatly abused; ill spoken of; our opposition to tyranny called rebellion and us rebels and traitors; well, if I am a rebel Billy Smith made me one. I have been advised by him, have followed his course in whatever I have done and if I am a rebel I am a rebel of his making." Under William Smith, George, in order to qualify himself for his expected clerkship of the Common Pleas, served his apprenticeship of three years and then obtained a license to practice in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for the County of Ulster only, of which court he subsequently became clerk.

George, like his father Charles Clinton, who was commissioned by the Governor to survey the boundary line between the colonies of New York and New Jersey, knew the tripod and the theodolite, and it is said that George assisted his father in the survey and performed most of the labor. The theatre of George's law practice was quite restricted by the terms of his license. In 1768, however, he was chosen to the General Assembly of the State. Sir Henry Moore was then the Governor and, to curry favor with the rising and influential young man, the Governor gave him a license to practice anywhere within the Province. The profession of George Clinton as a lawyer was thus established.

While France was in rivalry with England for expansion in North America for a period of three-quarters of a century, the colonists of all the colonies enjoyed a benevolent regime and were satisfied with, and attached to, the great mother country. But when the hour of France's humiliation had come there came also the intoxication of the mother country; the intoxication of power. She had lifted herself by the mighty spread of her dominions to be "foremost in the files of time."

In 1761 in the colony of New York, where the Chief Justice had been commissioned in his office for the term of good behavior, he was made removable by the crown. The roots of freedom were thus struck at; for the tenure of judges was made dependent upon the whims of the crown. The colonists knew that thereby the judicial forum was robbed of its impartiality. For such reason the New York Assembly refused to assign a fixed salary to the judges. In March, 1764, the House of Commons resolved upon the adoption of stamp duties for revenue purposes. This resolution found defiance in the action of the Boston Town meeting led by Samuel Adams. The assemblies of Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and South Carolina joined in remonstrating against the Stamp Act.

On the Stamp Act there was a Congress of representatives of the colonies in the city of New York in October 1765. The spirit of that Congress was the spirit of Patrick Henry but the words were those of conciliation and reason. New York was not behind her sister colonies in resenting the outrage upon Eng-

lish principles which were involved in the enactment of the Stamp Act. In the city of New York a torchlight procession was organized, carrying two images, one of Lieutenant Governor Colden, who stood for the law, and, the other of the devil, and though the troops of General Gage were at the disposal of the Lieutenant Governor, all the stamps were surrendered to the local common council and locked up in the City Hall. The whole opposition to the Stamp Act in America was not the opposition of "pounds, shillings and pence," it was the opposition of the idealists who inspired the population of the colonies. But British aggression and foolhardiness, English obtuseness to the cry of the younger brother did not rest with repealing without denying the principle of the Stamp Act, nor with its re-enactment in a supposedly innocent form upon imported tea. The resolution adopted June 2, 1767, by the Committee on Ways and Means of Parliament read, "that a duty of three pence per pound weight avoirdupois be laid upon all tea imported into the said colonies and plantations."

That little mouse-colored resolution set Massachusetts, Virginia and New York aflame, and opposition to it created a country. Because the colony of New York refused to provide certain supplies for the regular troops stationed in New York under the command of General Gage, and insisted upon providing the supplies in its own way and in disregard of special instructions from England, Parliament passed an act suspending the New York Assembly from its legislative function. If this act amounted to anything it was a denial of the right of the colonies to have a legislature, let alone an independent one. Compared to this act in arbitrariness, the Stamp Act, the tax on tea and the repeal of the Salary Relief Act in Virginia were feeble in extreme. The Colonial Assembly of New York in January, 1775, was not rash. It refused on Clinton's motion to approve the resolves of the Provincial Congress of 1774. Then Clinton declared, and he was a leader in the Assembly, he would not draw his sword against his sovereign but upon the most cogent reasons, but insinuated that the time was nearly come that the colonies must have recourse to arms, and the sooner the better. For this outburst in the Assembly he was called to order, apologized for

his warmth and the matter ended. That Assembly, however, framed a petition to the King against taxation upon them without their personal consent or representation in Parliament; against extending the jurisdiction of admiralty to causes cognizable in the common law courts so that citizens of the colony were deprived of the right of trial by jury; against taking persons apprehended for and charged with crime out of the colony and to England for trial; against the suspension of the Colonial Legislature; against importation duties upon articles of commerce; against the importation of articles of commerce into the provinces of Quebec and St. Johns, as destructive of the Indian trade; and, against the act of Parliament prohibiting the issuance of paper money.

By the Provincial Convention, George Clinton was chosen a delegate to the Second Continental Congress at Philadelphia, May, 1775, and overtures having been made by England for an accommodation of differences, he ridiculed all terms of accommodation, condemned all thoughts of reconciliation and in an enthusiastic speech went so far as to wish a poniard in the heart of George the tyrant of Great Britain and said he would gladly contribute towards a handsome reward to any person who would perform so religious, so patriotic, so glorious an act.

The lofty spirits of the patriots were not satisfied with the result of resolves and petitions. They had been educated and bred to English liberty which protects the person against imprisonment and property against its being taken without due process of law. The crisis was reached at Boston where General Gage's soldiers were quartered and where on April 19, 1775, the battle of Lexington and then the battle of Bunker Hill were fought. Then Congress on motion of John Adams in June, 1775, chose George Washington to command the Colonial armies.

In that Congress George Clinton sat, but was prevented from voting on the resolution of Independence on July 4 because of lack of instructions from the Provincial Congress of New York. He was called to military duty before he could sign the engrossed Declaration of Independence on August 2, 1776. His hand was not in subscription, but how wholly his spirit was behind it! Washington called him to the colors in July, and later pursuant

to the resolution of the Provincial Congress of New York creating a regiment of militia and authorizing Washington to appoint the commanding officer, he was confirmed a Brigadier General by the appointment of Washington. Thus he was launched upon a military career. We find him already on Aug. 12, stationed on the south towards New Rochelle and about East and West Chester in order to oppose any sudden attempt which might be made to land above Kingsbridge and cut off the communication with the city, then occupied by the patriots from the country.

The battle of Brooklyn in command of which on the American side under Washington was General Putnam, was fought on August 27, and the Americans badly beaten. They amounted to about 5000 and were contending, according to Trevelyan, in the proportion of 4 to 1 and had "no chance whatever." On September 12, 1776, Washington held a council of war on withdrawing from New York. All of the generals were in favor of withdrawing but generals George Clinton and another. Then during the process of a masterly retreat took place the battle of Harlem Heights, September 16, in which George Clinton with his force of militia drove the light infantry of Leslie's command back to his lines. Of this skirmish Bancroft, the historian, says: "This skirmish renewed the spirit and confidence of the Americans."

On October 2nd, 1776, Clinton was ordered by Washington to meet General Lincoln to see if the Long Island inhabitants could not be helped in removing their livestock from that country into Connecticut to save it from the enemy, and in December we find him guarding the passes of the Highlands whither Washington ordered General Heath with General Parsons' brigade. The next move of General Clinton and his militia was to cover General Washington's rear in New Jersey and drive the British out of Hackensack and thus force the abandonment of Newark by the enemy. Clinton's lament was that they ran away so fast he could not catch them.

Early in the year 1777 a Convention of delegates at Kingston adopted a Constitution for the State of New York and under it George Clinton was chosen the first Governor of New York. This action of the electors of the state affords us the real perspec-

tive of the mighty past. They had the choice of all the citizens of the then colony for their chief magistrate and among them were General Philip Schuyler, John Jay and Robert R. Livingston. Why should Clinton have been selected? It was because the state was at war and the people knew that General George Clinton was inspired with a lofty patriotism, and bore in his right arm the experience of war, and could fight and would fight as none of his illustrious compeers, the battle of freedom. After his election he repaired to Kingston and took the oath of office on July 30, 1777.

His active military career had not covered much over a year, Washington having, in that time, laid on him the defense of the passes of the Hudson River. It was a most important and responsible duty. The British war office had conceived the plan of separating Washington's forces north and south by the dividing line of the Hudson; General Burgoyne to bring a force down Lake Champlain to the upper Hudson; St. Leger to bring a force of regulars, Tories and Indians down the Mohawk and General Henry Clinton to sail and march his army up the Hudson. Washington apprehending that the enemy would thus attack, committed to General Herkimer the blocking of St. Leger's advance; to General Philip Schuyler the obstruction of Burgoyne and to General Israel Putnam and General George Clinton the guard of the Hudson. For this work Clinton was well equipped. For, in response to a resolution of the Provincial Congress of New York, he had been authorized to report on fortifying the Hudson and on June 13, 1775, he reported in favor of a fort on Constitution Island and one on either side of the Poplopen Creek, on the west side of the river. On May 7, 1777, Washington wrote to General MacDougal: "The imperfect state of the fortifications of Ft. Montgomery gives me great uneasiness, because . . . it begins to look as if the enemy intended to turn their view towards the North River, instead of the Delaware. I therefore desire that Gen. George Clinton and yourself will fall upon every measure to put the fortifications in such state that they may at least resist a sudden attack." On May 17, Generals Knox, Greene, MacDougal and Clinton reported: "Obstructions across

the Hudson River at Ft. Montgomery should be completed in the following manner; A boom or chain should be stretched across in front of which there should be one or two cables to break the force of the vessel before it struck the chain; that two continental ships then on the spot and two row galleys should be manned and stationed just above the obstruction in such position as to fire on the enemy's ships in front when they approached. This force with the land batteries on the margin of the river the generals believed will be sufficient to defeat any efforts of the enemy to ascend by water. We are very confident if the obstruction of the river can be rendered effective the enemy will not attempt to operate by land, the passes through the Highlands are so exceedingly difficult."

It may be interesting to describe what was done in pursuance of this report. The chain was procured by General Clinton at great pains — when it was fastened on either side of the river it was necessary to place large rafts under it at small distances from each other. The chain, too, was strengthened by passing cables under it.

Washington's appreciation of the importance of the Highlands was accurate to an uncommon degree. July 2, he wrote Congress about it that the purpose of Howe and Burgoyne was to join their forces and that an attack would be made there. To General Putnam he wrote on August 1, "The importance of preventing Mr. Howe's possession of the Highlands by a coup de main is infinite to America." The same day he wrote to General Clinton: "The importance of Ft. Montgomery is such that I wish you to repair immediately to it if you possibly can." In response to Washington's wishes Governor Clinton assumed the command of Forts Clinton and Montgomery on the west side of the river. On August 11, Washington wrote General Putnam: "I am glad Gen. Clinton has determined to resume command of Ft. Montgomery for there cannot be a properer man on every account." General Israel Putnam was in command of the east side of the river.

Early in October General Henry Clinton in command of 6000 troops in New York moved with a large part of his command, estimated at 4000 troops, and landed some troops at Tarrytown

to persuade Putnam that he was to be attacked; but later, on October the 5th, he landed a large force at Stony Point and with excellent generalship did exactly what Generals Knox and Greene reported to Washington the enemy would not attempt. By marching his troops on the rear of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, and dividing his forces he attacked both forts in the afternoon and simply overwhelmed them. George Clinton, outnumbered 8 to 1, held Fort Montgomery until dark, when at the point of bayonet his handful were dislodged. He escaped in a boat across the river. One of his officers Colonel McClaughry was captured and brought before General Henry Clinton who immediately asked: "Where is my friend George?" to which the Colonel replied: "He is safe beyond the reach of your friendship." It was a humiliating defeat for the Governor but an investigation by Congress completely absolved him from responsibility for the loss of the forts. It is not easy for us to comprehend the difficulty of maintaining a force of the militia in the expectation of the long-delayed attack of an enemy. General James Clinton wrote that they, the militia, had a penchant of "strolling" away to their homes.

The fault of losing the Highlands forts has been put in impartial history where it belongs. Bancroft, speaking of the loss of these forts, says of General Putnam: "In his easy manner he let part of the New York Militia go home so that he had but 2000 men. Sir Henry Clinton with 4000 troops feigned an attack on Fishkill by landing troops at Verplanck's Point. Putnam was duped; and just as the British wished, retired out of the way to the hills in the rear of Peekskill. George Clinton, Governor of New York, knew the point of danger and with such forces as he could collect he hastened to Fort Clinton while his brother took command of Fort Montgomery. Putnam should have reinforced their garrisons. Instead he ordered troops away from them and left the passes unguarded." It may be added that in the spring of 1778 Putnam was relieved of his command of the passes. But the passes had been held as long as necessary. St. Leger had been stopped at Oriskany by Herkimer. Baum had been overwhelmed at Bennington by Stark and the 22000 Continental and militia troops at Saratoga had strangled Burgoyne with his 10000

regulars ; and, the decisive battle of the American Revolution had been fought.

The world will never know how great were the services of George Clinton to the accomplishment of that result. He withdrew troops from his own command that those of General Gates might be the certain of the victory. It is sufficient for us New Yorkers to know that when George Otto Trevelyan, Englishman, wrote the history of the Revolutionary War, he wrote it impartially with marvelous detail and exquisite literary grace, and in writing of the great war governors of the revolution, he wrote first of George Clinton, and it is without disparagement to those other great governors, Trumbull of Connecticut and Livingston of New Jersey. Well might he put Clinton first, for upon him Washington leaned most strongly for support and he did not lean in vain. Under George Clinton's government as so devotedly demonstrated in the roster of New York's soldiers in the Revolution compiled by one of our society's most accomplished ex-presidents, James A. Roberts, the state of New York contributed upwards of 40000 soldiers to the cause of the Revolution.

When Washington was starving with his troops at Valley Forge George Clinton suffered with him and wrought so that no state excelled New York in efforts to ameliorate that desperate situation. Indeed in an off hand way Clinton said in the convention at Poughkeepsie which ratified the Constitution, "I have been sent for to attend councils of war when the state of the army was laid before me and it was melancholy indeed. I believe that at one period the *exertions of the State* impressing flour from the people saved the army from dissolution." He kept New York, the seventh state in point of population, in the first rank in producing the things on which men fight — if the test be that exacting one described by Napoleon that "an army fights on its belly."

George Clinton too knew how to fight and did fight in a most efficient manner to protect the frontiers in his state against hostile enemy, Tory and Indian depredations. Courageous soul that he was in any dire state extremity, he was always ready to lead his men himself. He did not shrink from ; he coveted the post

of danger. A later instance of his intrepidity may be seen in his energetic gathering and leading of his troops to Lebanon in this state and stamping out the part of the Shay's rebellion there growing. The revolution found its glorious termination in that state, our state, wherein so many battles had been fought and which was never free from its enemies and which during seven long years saw the havoc and alarm of war.

The evacuation of New York City by the British soldier has been the source of memorial celebrations covering over a hundred years. Joseph H. Choate has most beautifully spoken of it in these words: "And Washington came not alone. By his side there marched another hero whose name no native or adopted citizen of New York can fail to recall wherever her part in the revolution is remembered." Speaking of their portraits he continued: "Could these dignified and majestic lips but speak how fervently would they thank God for permitting them to labor and to suffer for such results and how urgently would they exhort us to hand down untarnished and unbroken to posterity the liberty and union which they so stoutly fought for and maintained." The military career of George Clinton like that of Washington, though in a narrower field, furnishes no wonderful exploit of burning radiance to fire the war spirit of generations yet unborn but in solid accomplishment it remains at once the pride and glory of this great state.

Clinton besides being an able soldier was even a better administrator of the state's civic affairs. He was six terms consecutively governor. The administration of his office in the formative period under a new federal constitution was enough to tax the resources of the ablest of men. Perhaps one of the most important functions of his life was to participate in the adoption of that Constitution. The Articles of Confederation of the states had failed. The country could not pay its war debts. It could not produce enough to pay its running expenses. It was without a stable system of money. Its currency and that of the states was not a help but a calamity. Washington is reported as saying, "A wagon full of currency would not purchase a wagon full of army provisions." The private debts of the citizens to foreigners, particularly the English, could not be recovered in the

courts. Both the maintenance of our army and of our credit were seriously jeopardized. To meet such conditions a convention was held and a new Constitution prepared and submitted to the states for ratification. The state convention to determine whether New York State would join the union by ratifying the Constitution, was held at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1788. The very ablest men of the State were members of this body. They included the Chancellor, Robert R. Livingston, John Jay, James Duane, mayor of New York, Gouverneur Morris, Alexander Hamilton, Melancton Smith, Isaac Lansing and Governor Clinton. In the memoirs and letters of Chancellor Kent we are permitted to see these men. Of Livingston he writes: "The tall graceful person of Chancellor Livingston, and his polished wit and classical taste contributed not a little to deepen the impression resulting from the ingenuity of his argument, the vivacity of his imagination and the dignity of his station." Of Hamilton: "The selfish principle that infirmity too often of great as little minds seemed never to have reached him. It was entirely incompatible with the purity of his taste and the grandeur of his ambition." Of Clinton: "Though I felt strong political prejudices against Governor Clinton as the leader of the Anti-Federal party, yet during the course of that convention I became very favorably struck with the dignity with which he presided and his unassuming and modest pretensions as a speaker. It was impossible not to feel respect for such a man . . . when it was apparent in all his actions and deportment that he possessed great decision of character and a stern inflexibility of purpose."

The character of Governor Clinton has an infallible key. He lived to create a new country whose every corner stone was liberty. When the new instrument was laid before the convention, it was laid before one man whose eyes saw nothing, whose ears responded to nothing but liberty. Hamilton taunted him: "Why has he not given us his ideas of the nature of the government which is the object of his wishes?" "Why does he not describe it . . . the gentleman objects to it without pointing out the grounds." This was badinage. For Governor Clinton had clearly described the kind of government he wanted. "I declare solemnly I am a friend to a strong and efficient govern-

ment . . . we may erect a system that will destroy the liberties of the people." Again he said: "The gentleman (Hamilton) may wish for a consolidated — I wish for a Federal Republic." This was the crux — whether all power should rest in the general government or whether there should be reservations of power in the states. No fault should be found by posterity in Governor Clinton for his opposition to the Constitution. He saw in it jeopardy to liberty. What Clinton saw, Patrick Henry saw. Would any one dare to question the patriotism of Henry? Speaking of the delegates to the Federal Convention Henry said: "But, sir, give me leave to demand what right had they to say 'we the people.' States are the characteristics and soul of the confederation. If the states be not the agents of this compact it is one great *consolidated* national government of the people of the states. . . . I am not well versed in history but I will submit to your recollection whether liberty has been destroyed more by licentiousness of the people or the tyranny of rulers. My great objection to this government is that it does not leave us the means of defending our rights and liberties against tyrants. Whither is the spirit of America gone . . . to that illustrious spirit I address my most fervent prayer to prevent our adopting a system so destructive to liberty."

The spirit of Henry's opposition was the spirit of Clinton's. These twain were the great opponents. These twain had the confidence of the whole country for patriotism and loyalty. The great Washington himself was not more devoted than these to the masterful and binding principle of liberty sought to be incorporated in the instrument. It was the concentration of all the power in the national government, it was the minimizing of the power of the states that provoked temerity in the breasts of these patriots. Hamilton knew without asking what kind of Government Clinton wanted and it was due to the opposition of Governor Clinton and Patrick Henry that the ten declaratory and restrictive articles of the Federal Constitution were adopted in 1791. By Article I, we were guaranteed freedom of speech; by Article II, right to bear arms; by Articles IV and V, freedom against unreasonable search and seizure, freedom against being put twice in jeopardy for the same offence, freedom against deprivation

of life, liberty or property without due process of law, by Article VI, the freedom of an impartial trial by jury in the district and state where the crime was committed, freedom to confront the witnesses, freedom to have the assistance of counsel; by Article VII, freedom against excessive bail and cruel and unusual punishment. But why enlarge the catalogue of the dangers the Governor in his opposition sought to eliminate?

It is true he was a firm opponent, but not an unreasonable one. "If the gentleman can show me that the Constitution is a safe one," said he, "I will drop all opposition." The situation was in his hands. No matter how persuasively Hamilton argued and ratiocinated there were but 19 Federalists in the convention against 41 antis and they were Clinton's loyal supporters. But Governor Clinton was not there to embarrass his country; he was there to perform the great function of the hour. It is said by Hammond in his history of New York that he suffered enough defection among his friends to allow the Constitution to be ratified. It came about in this manner. Mr. Jay moved July 11, "resolved as the opinion of this committee that the Constitution under consideration ought to be ratified by the convention." Mr. Melancton Smith after a debate of four days moved an amendment that it should be adopted: "Upon condition nevertheless," the condition being the adoption by the states of certain amendments. After further debate on July 23, and here is seen the master hand of Hamilton, Samuel Jones, one of the four anti-federalists from Queens County, moved to obliterate the words "upon condition," and to substitute the words "in full confidence" that certain amendments would be adopted. This motion was carried by a vote of 31 to 29. Gilbert Livingston and Melancton Smith and 12 other antis voting with the Federalists.

The men in this convention were the founders of our state. Nay, they were the founders too of our glorious country. What Clinton did with arms and great executive capacity, Hamilton and Jay did in constructive statesmanship: Jay wrote the Constitution of the State of New York and was the first chief justice of the United States, the worthy predecessor of John Marshall in giving to the Constitution of the United States such construction of its powers as to make it equal to the great function of bringing

happiness, safety and contentment to its millions of votaries then unborn.

In 1787 when the Federal Convention was held to supersede the Articles of Confederation with a new Constitution, Yates and Lansing and Hamilton were selected to represent our state. But parties had developed and it was George Clinton, head of the Anti-Federal party, who virtually dictated the selection, and in allowing the choice of Hamilton, his political adversary, he put himself on a great plane of liberality and toleration. "What made Caesar great," said Cicero, "was moderation in the midst of unlimited power." Caesar forgave Cicero for warring against him and fighting for Pompey, and restored and raised him to his former dignities. In his oration for M. Marcellus, Cicero repaid the debt nobly. He said of Caesar's conduct: "*haec qui facit non eum cum summis viris comparo sed simillissimum Deo iudico.*"

Clinton's broadmindedness in making Hamilton a delegate was of the utmost importance to the state. For it was Hamilton who continued to put in the Constitution that element of concentrated power that made it equal to the demands of nationality. There can be no doubt that Hamilton was a divine agency. He was but twenty-nine at the time of the convention and the work of that convention was the greatest document ever "struck off at a single time by the brain and purpose of man." Such was the comment of Gladstone, England's great Commoner. Hamilton has many admirers to-day and has had many critics. He was criticized for pleading for too monarchical a form of Government by the historian, John Fiske. But Hamilton knew as a politician and statesman that great results are ordinarily great compromises. Fiske has written inimitably on the compromises of the Constitution and knows that they were accords of the views of the principles of Jefferson and Hamilton, but failed to appreciate the means by which Hamilton triumphed. To obtain the desideratum Hamilton urged the ultimate. The truth of this inference is easily found in the exalted devotion he gave to securing ratification not only by New York but by Virginia and all the hesitant states. Even his adversary, Judge Ambrose Spencer, generously admits that it was his mind that thought out that great document.

We cannot in justice do otherwise than believe that Clinton's opposition to the ratification of the Constitution was based on a rational fear that its operation would invade the liberties of the people. We cannot but admire the courage and the firmness with which he maintained his position and the generosity with which he met his opponents and the enthusiasm with which he entered upon the support of the national compact. Do not understand me to be claiming that Clinton was without faults; to be so would be superhuman and Clinton was very human. Bold as he was, sound as he was, fighter as he was, he was more like Andrew Jackson than like Washington.

One cannot understand Clinton unless one is familiar with the times in which he lived. One must know the bitterness of the contest when it was attempted to elect one of his own partisans, Yates, over him as governor. One must read the contemporaneous literature to understand the contest between Clinton and Jay for the governorship. In that election Clinton was accused by Hamilton of being parsimonious with his own friends, neglecting to entertain as a Governor should, and of speculating in the purchase of lands of the state with one McComb, the grantee of the McComb patent. Indeed owing to these accusations his character was assailed to such an extent that so mild and placid a man as Chancellor Kent wrote of Clinton as being corrupt. It is sufficient to say in answer to such charge that McComb denied absolutely under oath any complicity of the Governor in any such nefarious transaction. But the sting remained and when in 1792 Jay ran against Clinton for Governor the contest was carried on with the utmost rancor and bitterness. It was a close run and of the votes Jay had a clear majority over Clinton. But the Board of Canvassers consisted of six senators and six members of the Assembly. Of the senators three were partisans of Jay and three of Clinton. Of the assembly six were partisans of Clinton. These canvassers threw out the votes of Otsego County on the ground that R. R. Smith, the sheriff of Otsego County, whose duty it was to carry the ballots from the inspectors of the election to the office of the Secretary of State, was no longer sheriff. His term had expired and he had come into the office of Supervisor, which was incompatible with that of sheriff. Aaron Burr

wrote an opinion holding the invalidity of the ballots. Rufus King wrote holding their validity and contending for the legality of the *de facto* officer's act based on a construction of the law which favors the public right. It may be said in extenuation of the determination of the canvassers that the law has come to regard the opportunity to tamper with ballots as a reason for their rejection. But the title of Clinton to the office was not clear, and the decision of the canvassers according to Chancellor Kent was final except against a writ of *quo warranto* which could only issue by the act of the Attorney General and he, as we have seen, was Burr. The character of John Jay was such that it was beyond the suspicion that he would conspire in any way to defeat the public will. The government of the people was new, and Clinton's ability to fight was so great that he was wanting in the psychology to determine when to cease. The motto "all is fair in love and war" had always too close an application to political contests. Governor Clinton accepted the office.

Like Folger, whose nomination for Governor came by virtue of a forged telegram; like Maynard, whose action as deputy attorney general in conspiring to have the State Board of Canvassers act on a false return in order to secure a senator from Dutchess County and make David B. Hill United States Senator — Clinton was riding to disaster. Clinton's days as Governor were numbered. His great patriotic labors, his enormous personal influence, his undoubted personal probity could not withstand the voice of the public conscience outraged by the action of the Board of Canvassers. Upon this contest rested the eyes of the new nation. Thomas Jefferson figured over the returns as though he were chairman of the state committee in charge of the campaign, and James Monroe stated the general opinion of the country in writing, "the terms upon which he (Clinton) has accepted his re-election are not flattering to him and cast an air on the whole proceeding which how fair soever it may have been will give the adversary party an advantage they will not fail to avail themselves of."

With the termination of that term Clinton chose not to allow the public to pass judgment upon his conduct in accepting the

election but chose rather with fine political acumen to leave the court of public opinion unprovoked to a decision. Great as was the mistake that he had made he greatly survived it. He lived in retirement from 1795 until 1800. In the election of that year, for the Republican party to succeed in the Presidential contest, New York had to be carried. Hamilton had quarrelled with President Adams and was plotting for his elimination. And Aaron Burr, master of political craft of that day, was seeking the overthrow of the Federalists in the nation. Though Clinton hated Jefferson, the Republican candidate, Clinton was persuaded to head the ticket for the assembly in New York City. The assembly, when elected, possessed the power to select the electors. Clinton came back. He was elected to the assembly. He had that pure gold of character which is undimmed by misfortune or honest mistake. His standing for Jefferson resulted in electing him president.

The next year Clinton was chosen the standard bearer of his party for the governorship the seventh time and Stephen Van Rensselaer was his opponent. This contest brings to light what Clinton was at bottom. The state had been largely governed by its great families, the Livingstons and the Schuylers, who represented the wealth and tone of society, and by the Clintons who were like the Roman Gracchi. Clinton had seen in colonial days the rivalry of the great families, the Livingstons and the Delanceys, and that their opposition had protected the public from exploitation. But with the success of the Revolution and the elimination from public life of the Delanceys, the other great families of the confederacy were likely, to his mind, to become united. In a conversation with Rufus King, first senator from New York State, Clinton said: "My politics were to keep a constant eye to the measures of this combination and I think the people should be on their guard against their active efforts." Clinton was not narrow enough to hate "the soft voices of the rich," but was broad enough and sound enough to know that the strength of the state was not found in them but in the still small voice of conscientious citizenship reflected in hard working simple lives.

The Governor had not only enemies without his party to fight but in it he had Aaron Burr. The latter having been elected United States Senator to succeed General Schuyler came into national prominence and was in 1800 chosen vice-president over Governor Clinton. This was not a source of delight to the Clinton family, whose influence was now widened by the aid of George's strong nephew, DeWitt. When the Governor came into office in 1801, the Clintons took over the control of the Council of Appointment, which possessed all of the patronage of the state and thenceforth no recommendation of Burr had weight. Burr, bereft of State patronage, was quite eliminated. Burr's political activities were not supported by high principles. Consequently, without patronage his star was in the decline and he was left so desperate that he courted the duel with and compassed the death of Alexander Hamilton.

From the Governorship George Clinton was elevated to the vice presidency in 1804. George Clinton did not like Thomas Jefferson, the then President. He suspected his principles and thought personally he was a trimmer. Jefferson in writing Dr. Rush in 1811 said of Clinton: "Our old, revolutionary friend Clinton . . . was a hero but never a man of mind." The general judgment of mankind is at variance with Jefferson's flip-pant opinion. Clinton, instead of not being a man of mind, was in the possession of one of the best heads devoted to the cause of the Revolution and the development of a great state. He had so much will that people thought him obdurate; he had so much mind that for fifteen years none other was sought to administer the government of a great state. It was the liberality of that mind, as we have shown, that allowed Thomas Jefferson to sit in the seat of the mightiest.

It was the suggestion of our Association's President that this paper should be on Governor George Clinton, so I am leaving him on the threshold of a wider sphere of activity. To contemplate the mass of legislation which he recommended and which passed during his twenty-one years of tenure of the office of Governor would be to contemplate the growth of the state. It was a suggestion of George Clinton's that a canal be built to connect the

Mohawk with Lake Champlain, that gave DeWitt Clinton his cue, and that built the Northern and Erie Canals and set New York in the way of becoming the Empire State. It was he, ever seeking the material development and prosperity of the state, who encouraged the cause of education by the creation of a State Board of Regents and became its first Chancellor, thus furnishing a solid foundation upon which to intensify and broaden the work of the public school system — that benign blessing which came to this country with those old Batavians, the Holland Dutch. He devoted his life to his country and to his state. Indeed such was his devotion to New York that his friend General Lincoln wrote him declaring that he should be called the "Father of the State."

George Clinton among all men had but one idol — Washington. After him he named his only son. He was never so happy as during the winter of 1780 and 1781 when Washington made his headquarters at New Windsor, in which township in Ulster County was Little Britain, the site of the abode of George's father, Charles Clinton. No word from Washington reached him that did not find immediate response in his heart. The proudest day of his life was when he rode beside his general into New York on evacuation day and entertained him at dinner in the evening. And the saddest, the day in December, 1799, when his great chief, in his illness, said, "take no more trouble about me," and let the hands which had created a nation fall pulseless at his side.

In personal appearance Clinton resembled Washington. This is revealed in the Clinton portrait by Trumbull in New York City Hall, showing his manly figure and his benignant spirit. In Parson's life of Aaron Burr, Mr. DeVillecour describes Clinton, saying:

"His person and face had a general resemblance to those of Washington . . . there was a similar resemblance in mind. If he had not the calm grandeur of Washington's intellect he had the same plain practical sound wholesome common sense — the same unpretending but unerring sagacity as to men and measures, the same directness of purpose and firmness of decision."

Washington and Clinton too were alike in spirit, in patriotism, in love of country — Washington's the wider sphere; Clinton's the

narrower; they possessed hearts of gold; but Clinton has an odder proof of the possession. The famous old Persian strung the following among his jewelled quatrains:

“For those who husbanded the golden grain  
And those who flung it to the wind like rain  
Alike to no such aureate dust are turned  
As buried once men want dug up again.”

Yet Clinton was of such “aureate dust” that after a hundred years he was dug up and finally laid at rest in the old Dutch Church yard at Kingston, Ulster County, the scene of his early triumphs, the home of his most loyal supporters, and of Cornelia Tappen, his devoted wife. There rests the champion of his people, there lies the pride of his state; there are his lips mute. But if the time should ever come when his childrens’ liberties should become imperiled, I should expect to see him ride forth from his sepulchre ready for the fray, clad in the bright uniform of the Revolution, his old time spirit of liberty in his heart, and on his lips the burning words of his fighting days:

“I had rather roast in hell to all eternity than consent to a dependency upon Great Britain or show mercy to a damned tory.”

GILBERT D. B. HASBROUCK.

## ROCHESTER, THE CITY OF BEGINNINGS (I)

One cannot do justice to Rochester, a City of Beginnings, without a word about the beginnings of Rochester. This fair city of ours was founded by remarkable men. There was an unusual blending of the New England Puritan, with the saving grace of the Southern Cavalier. God-fearing men, they laid the city's foundation upon the eternal principles of righteousness — a city where the widest tolerance and the utmost catholicity of opinion prevail, and yet a city marked by unswerving devotion to the faith of the fathers. The finest tribute ever given her was when Frederick Douglass said: "I chose Rochester for my home because I know of no city in the Union where I could've located with less resistance and a larger measure of sympathy and co-operation."

Rochester has been called — perhaps not inaptly — "a hot-bed of 'Isms.' " She has permitted them, it is true, but adopted them very cautiously, none unreservedly, seldom extensively. So responsive has she always been to every forward movement, it is hard, often, to differentiate between initiation and adoption. A prominent New York woman lecturing in Rochester during the late war, prefaced her address by saying: "I am very glad to visit your city, for very often when we are considering an advanced step in New York — something which seems very new to us — someone is pretty sure to say: 'Why don't you send to Rochester and find out how it works? It's been in operation quite a long time there.' "

The most far-reaching enterprise our country has known — the American Bible Society — originated in Rochester, started first in 1821, amplified in 1825 by methods which, in their development, placed the Bible within universal reach and stimulated the desire for its possession. Of this movement, it has been truly said: "The result of it can be only estimated in eternity and by

(1) Address delivered at the Rochester meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 9, 1919.

the light which the Judgment Day shall shed upon the affairs of men."

Public opinion in Rochester forbade the Erie Canal boats to ring bells or blow whistles when passing through the town on Sunday. A strenuous effort was made to prevent all traffic on the Lord's Day, failing which, the leading citizens built a fine line of boats limited to week day travel. It was a costly but willing venture for conviction's sake. The effort was not a financial success, but the benefits were very evident in a strengthened observance of the Sabbath as a day of rest and spiritual development and as showing to the world the calibre of the Rochester conscience.

A tract society was almost coincident with the first settlement. The Woman's Missionary Organization is a mid-nineteenth century movement, but Rochester had a Female Missionary Society in 1818. This same year a Female Charitable Society and a non-denominational Sunday School were organized. This was some years before the churches awoke to the fact that Sunday School work belonged to them.

The first total abstinence address ever given in the world was made in Canandaigua, but almost immediately the work was taken to Rochester. General Riley, our old Temperance War Horse, always claimed Rochester as the mainspring and head center of the temperance movement. He, himself, delivered over 8000 temperance addresses and bestowed 6000 temperance medals in Europe and America. Jonathan Childs, the first Mayor of Rochester, resigned when he found he had to sign a liquor license. Rev. Penny, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, preached the first total abstinence sermon ever delivered in Ireland, some say in the British Isles. He also inaugurated a movement along these lines in Great Britain.

Largely through Rochester efforts and influence the Non-Imprisonment Act and the General Banking Law were passed by the Legislature, two of the most important measures, probably, in the history of the State. It was Judge E. Darwin Smith, as Justice of the Court of Appeals, who settled the power of the Federal Government to issue paper money as a war measure, a

decision of which Chief Justice Chase said that the effect on the credit of the government was equal to a victory on the battlefield.

The Hon. Freeman Clarke was Vice-President and Acting President of the State Whig Convention in 1850. In 1852, he was delegate to the National Whig Convention and in 1854 was Vice-President of the first Republican Convention held in the State of New York. He was Comptroller of the Currency during Lincoln's troubled administration. Judge Henry Rogers Selden is believed to have suggested the principles of the homestead exemption law which, modified and fitted to the exigencies of the time, has long been in force in many states and territories. The Selden family has always been identified with the legal, judicial and business enterprises of the city for nearly one hundred years. They have not only given the country some eminent and distinguished jurists, but have contributed as well very largely to the development of telegraph and motor truck industries. Judge H. R. Selden was one of the founders of the Republican party — a supporter of Fremont and Dayton in 1856.

The first Republican candidates elected in the Nation were John A. King and Henry Rogers Selden, when they became Governor and Lieutenant Governor, respectively, of New York State, the election occurring in November, 1856. Mr. Selden (afterwards Judge of the Court of Appeals), presided over the Senate at a time when skilled parliamentarians, belonging to a party hostile to the Republicans were influential, yet no dissent was ever made from his rulings, even the opposition acknowledging his impartiality and fairness.

Rochester led in the Anti-Slavery movement. The founder of the city, Colonel Rochester, a Southerner by birth, early freed his inherited slaves. In 1827, Gerrit Smith delivered a characteristic address here on Colonization of the negroes in Africa. "He was then," Henry B. Stanton writes, "thirty years of age, in glowing health, with a voice pronounced superior to Henry Clay's, a noble specimen of manly dignity and beauty." The Monroe County Anti-Slavery Convention held in Rochester in 1839 is the first one on record.

In the old Brighton Cemetery is the grave of William Clough Bloss; the inscription on his monument reads "A thinker in

advance of his age, and an orator upon whose lips the people hung." Mr. Bloss was one of the pioneers of Rochester, a promoter of the free school law, and one of the originators of the Anti-Slavery movement. In 1834 he published here one of the first papers in its interest called "The Rights of Man." In 1838 he advocated the equal suffrage rights of women to the ballot. He was one of the few friends of John Brown, who didn't go into hiding after the failure of Harper's Ferry, although he was undoubtedly cognizant of the affair. Mr. Bloss' son, Mr. Joseph Bloss, an honored citizen of Rochester, upon the recent celebration of his eightieth birthday, gave many reminiscences of those early days. As a boy he had frequently taken runaway slaves from his father's house, which was one of the underground railway stations, to the home of Frederick Douglass. He recalled going to hear John Brown lecture in the Court House. His father was seated on the platform. There is in the possession of a Rochester family a remarkably fine letter written by John Brown shortly before his execution.

From 1837 till his death in 1847, Rochester was the home of the courteous humanitarian statesman, Myron Holley, an earnest but not intemperate abolitionist, publisher of "The Free Man" and founder of the grand old Liberty Party — that party with but one plank in its platform, the abolition of slavery. At his grave in Mt. Hope Cemetery stands a stately monument with a medalion portrait by Carew which was erected to his memory through penny contributions by members of the Liberty Party. Its impressive dedication witnessed by six thousand people, was a historic event in Rochester.

Rochester was the northern terminus of the "Underground Railway;" Douglass was its superintendent — from 150 to 200 slaves passing through here yearly. There was never a recapture nor a disturbance of any nature in consequence of the city's abolition action and sentiment. In 1858, William Seward delivered in Rochester the memorable address in which he characterized the trouble between free and slave labor as the "irrepressible conflict," which became the shibboleth in the heated ante-bellum controversies which followed.

It was a great thing for Rochester to have Frederick Douglass living here during that exciting time. Oh, to have been one of the vast throng which packed Corinthian Hall to hear him pour forth the vials of his indignation over the iniquitous Fugitive Slave Bill. Douglass was the first to suggest to the Government enlisting negro soldiers. He edited his paper, the "North Star," here, the first paper in the world edited by a negro and ex-slave. The New York Herald advised Rochester to throw the "Nigger Printing Press" into the Genesee and banish its editor to Canada.

When the news came to Rochester of Lincoln's assassination, the dazed people with one accord gathered in the City Hall. Some addresses were made. Douglass, seated in the rear of the hall, was called for. Probably nothing ever heard in Rochester, perhaps anywhere else in the world, equalled the gifted black-man's tribute that sorrowful day to the great Emancipator.

Wandering over our southern hills during those troubled times two men might often be seen in earnest consultation, one a noble, impressive looking man, bearing in his strong face unmistakable signs of African descent and the other, grey haired, angular, Puritan faced. Did not the latter trace his descent from the Separatists of Scrooby? Who doubts he was spiritually one of Cromwell's Ironsides? It was John Brown of Ossawatimie, who, while a guest of Frederick Douglass, planned on our southern hillsides his memorable raid on Harper's Ferry. This fool-hardy venture never met the approval of Douglass. Nevertheless, quixotic though it was, it accomplished that for which it was not meant; it fanned the slumbering embers and hastened on the fratricidal war which accomplished for every slave, what John Brown hoped to do for a handful in Virginia.

"John Brown of Kansas,  
He dared begin, but —  
Losing, Won."

Little did it matter that the gallows awaited him, he gained that for which he did not seek — immortality.

Jesse Hawley, a whilom citizen of Rochester, writing from his debtors' prison in Canandaigua in 1807 a series of letters to the

"Genesee Messenger" under the signature "Hercules," brought to the attention of controlling minds a practical scheme for connecting Lake Erie with the Hudson River and Atlantic Ocean. He is generally conceded to be the Father of the Erie Canal, while to Myron Holley, next to Governor Clinton, is our country indebted for that great waterway which opened up the Middle West and made New York the Empire State. Without Holley's practical wisdom, energy and engineering skill, the construction of the Erie Canal would have been a failure. The initiative and consummation later for enlarging and improving it belongs to Henry O'Reilly, an Irish American and one of the most useful and far-sighted citizens Rochester has known.

It is, however, for his history of Rochester that he is best known. In 1826 Mr. Luther Tucker established the "Rochester Daily Advertiser," the first daily newspaper between the Hudson and the Pacific Ocean, and O'Reilly was its first editor. The "Times-Union" is the successor of the "Daily Advertiser." Through Mr. O'Reilly the plan which connected all telegraph lines in the United States, within a radius of 8000 miles, was projected, organized and effected. To his untiring effort, the success of modern telegraphy is largely due. The lines which he built one after another were, in their continuity, the longest range in the world. They were afterward consolidated and formed the basis of that great company "The Western Union," which is distinctly a Rochester enterprise, due to Rochester brains and capital. Mr. Isaac Elwood of this city was its first treasurer and secretary.

In Henry O'Reilly's employ was James Douglass Reid, a distinguished pioneer in the development of telegraphy. He had charge of developing the initial telegraph line, was the first superintendent of telegraphs, the employer of many boys who afterwards became famous, including Andrew Carnegie. He was the first employer of women in telegraph service, editor of the first electrical paper in the world and originator of the Signal "73." His home was for some time in Rochester, and at his grave in Mt. Hope the telegraphers have erected a fine monument, a shaft eleven feet high surmounted by Mr. Reid's bust in bronze.

Hiram Sibley of Rochester believed with Puck that he could girdle the earth in forty minutes. His plan was overland via Russia. To this end he spent large sums of money but ere his work was accomplished, Field had sunk his cable beneath the Atlantic, and Sibley's long line of poles in the frozen North was abandoned. No American ever received such signal honor and attention in Russia as did Mr. Sibley when he visited the land of the "White Czar."

On a handsome monument in Mt. Hope Cemetery, we read of Dr. Carner — another Rochesterian — that he was the Father of the Pacific Railroad, the plan of connecting the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by railway originating with him.

In 1818, Mr. Everard Peck — to whom and his devoted wife much that is good in early Rochester is due — established the "Rochester Telegraph," a weekly Journal (the second in the city). Four years later a rather seedy young man entered his office and requested employment. Mr. Peck had no position to offer him but his kindly heart was touched when the applicant turned away almost in tears. So he impulsively made him a place — most fortunately for the needy applicant was Thurlow Weed, who, here in Rochester began a career, not only distinguished in journalism, but which, for sixty years, was one of the most potent factors in state and national politics. Probably no man ever wielded greater political influence than did this gifted editor — the President-maker, the Warwick of American politics for two generations. It was the "Rochester Telegraph" which first proposed John Quincy Adams for the Presidency and, before such a thing as a National Convention was known, a meeting of Rochester citizens was held, which placed his name in nomination.

Henry B. Stanton also began his distinguished editorial career on the "Rochester Telegraph" with Mr. Weed. It is his misfortune to be known as the husband of his wife, but he was a man of marked ability. Henry Ward Beecher said of him: "I think Stanton has all the elements of old John Adams, able, staunch, patriotic, full of principles, and always unpopular."

Into Weed's office one day a man came and told him about some mysterious tablets he had found, the inscription upon which

he wished published. He read extracts from something hidden in his hat. The sagacious editor declined the request and so Rochester escaped the notoriety of publishing the first Mormon Bible, for Mr. Weed's caller was Joseph Smith, the prophet himself. In 1830 Mr. O'Reilly editorially denounced Mr. Smith's pretensions as an absurdity. The pretender and his friend were delighted to see themselves in print and often reminded Mr. O'Reilly that the "Rochester Advertiser" introduced them to the world. It was the habit of Joseph Smith to come to Rochester every Monday morning and spend hours browsing over the books in the Alling Book Store. It would be interesting to know the kind of information or culture he was thus absorbing without money and without price.

It was in Rochester that William Morgan, a Virginian by birth and an officer veteran of the war of 1812, wrote his famous book, the so-called "Exposition of the Third Degree of Masonry." It was in 1826 that this one of "our numerous Dragon's teeth" was sown, and the dire effects of that tragic book are matters of history. Rochester's part in the fate of the unhappy author is not to her credit. Two or more of his captors were Rochester men. The mysterious carriage in which he was forced away was owned in Rochester and a Rochester man was in the boat with him that awful night when he was rowed out into the Niagara River and seen no more. Such at least is Thurlow Weed's version of the fate of that unfortunate man.

Rochester was the center of the "infected district," as it was called, and here the storm which shook the country from center to circumference, raged most fiercely. "I have seen many political and social contests in my day," writes Henry B. Stanton, "but in some respects I think the anti-Masonic feuds excelled them all." Thurlow Weed was a leader, the most radical (I may say, rabid) of the anti-Masons, and he founded an anti-Masonic paper in Rochester.

There was a more beneficent beginning a little later here. About the year 1825, Mr. Tousey, a Virginian who spent his summers in Rochester, brought some love apple seeds which he planted as a vegetable and, when they ripened, he gave a dinner

to eight gentlemen, at Christopher's, a leading hostelry, at which the fruit was served and needless to say not greatly enjoyed. So it was in Rochester that tomatoes were first grown and eaten as a vegetable. In 1830, Mr. Weed, one of Mr. Tousey's guests, introduced them in Albany.

Rochester has brightened all America with flowers. The systematic raising of flower seeds had its beginning here. There were scarcely a dozen varieties, and those only the commonest kind, to be purchased when James A. Vick began, in 1859, his transcendent labor of love and beauty — the flower seed industry, to which his name and our city are wedded. No man ever made himself so beloved by patrons he never saw the country over, as our genial seedsman, editor, scholar, gentleman, whose name is a household word wherever there are flower lovers. Drop a letter in the uttermost parts of the earth, directed simply to Vick Park, America, and it will come, as many have, direct to Rochester. Our city sent California her first fruit trees. Mr. Vick was the first dealer in the world to sell fruit and vegetable seeds by mail. In this respect, at least, he originated the mail order business.

Into a little house in Hydesville, a Rochester man, Mr. John B. Fox, moved his family one historic day in 1847, and soon they heard the mysterious rappings to which many are listening still. The house had the reputation of being haunted and noises heard were interpreted to mean a murder had been committed there and the body buried in the cellar. Several attempts to find it, however, failed. Strange to say, within a few years the cellar wall caved in and a human skeleton was disclosed, supposed to be that of the unfortunate peddler who was the first to break the eternal silence. So much attention was attracted to the place that Mr. Fox returned with his family to Rochester, but, alas, the rappings came also, being heard even in the car in which they journeyed. They moved into a house on Troup Street and here these weird sisters, the "Fox Girls," as they were known, established the modern cult of Spiritualism, or Spiritism, as our English friends prefer to call it. Spiritualists, the world over, commemorate March 31st, 1848, as the birthday of their cult, that

being the day that uncanny child of twelve years, Kate Fox, asked questions which the rappings answered. These were accepted as proof that communication with the unseen world where the dead are gone is possible. Rochester is thus the Bethlehem of the New Dispensation. "Laugh, ye who never had your dead come back, but do not take from me the comfort of my foolish dream," sang Alice Cary. Interpret the far-famed Rochester Rappings as we may, let us not forget the solace given many aching hearts, longing unutterably for "the sound of a voice that is still."

When the Hermit Nation was rousing herself from her age-long sleep and wished to take her place among the peoples of the earth, she appealed to America for guidance, and a Rochester man, the Hon. E. Pershine Smith, from his wide knowledge of international law, was sent to her. He was given a position akin to that of our Secretary of State. He made her treaties, established her foreign relations and rendered her signal service in breaking up the nefarious coolie traffic. He received distinguished and grateful homage from the Japanese government. This connects Rochester closely with the beginning of the great Japanese Empire as a world power. We are further indebted to Mr. Smith for coining the convenient word "telegram." Mr. Smith's granddaughter, Carrie Ballestier, Rochester born and bred, became the wife of Rudyard Kipling.

Rochester can hardly claim the beginning of the Woman's Rights Movement, but the association is very close. Our city was its Mecca, because it was the home of its ablest leader and advocate, Susan B. Anthony—one of the greatest women of her day. Rochester loved and honored her. At her death, she was given a public funeral, the City Hall bell tolling as she was borne to her last resting place—an honor never before accorded a woman.

Rochester women were the first to vote in a state and national election when, in 1872, Miss Anthony and some of her followers exercised that function. Their subsequent arrest and Miss Anthony's trial therefore, is a *cause celebre* in the history of that movement. The inspectors of election were the only ones jailed for that infraction of the law, but the women made their incarce-

ration a sort of perpetual banquet, showering every possible attention upon them. In 1868 an equal suffrage paper "The Revolutionist" was started in Rochester under Miss Anthony's management.

The mechanical part of shoemaking was so developed by Mr. Jesse Hatch as practically to revolutionize that industry, placing Rochester in the forefront of its modern beginning. In 1851 and 1852, Jesse Hatch & Son established in Rochester the first real shoe factory in the world. Prior to that, shoes were made in the rears of stores, in homes, or in places akin to the modern sweatshops. Mr. Hatch was the first to employ women here in shoemaking, the first in the world to employ them in a factory. During those early days, Miss Anthony said to Mr. Hatch: "Why don't you interest yourself in female labor?" "Madam," he replied, "if you will accompany me to my shop in the rear of the store, I will show you fifty women preparing uppers. Do you see that young woman over there? She is a clerk employed to wait on lady patrons, but she's going to leave Saturday because I requested her to reduce the size of her hoops so I could get behind the counter."

Rochester is the birthplace of the voting machine (Myers); the individual communion cup originated here (Forbes), and a Rochester church (The Central) was the first to adopt the innovation. The community chorus and the opening of school houses as civic centers originated in Rochester.

Powers Building in Rochester had the first elevator in the world outside of New York City, and when the building was erected it was one of the first two or three fire-proof buildings in the world. In fact, it is said that no city of its size in the world has so many useful inventions to its credit as Rochester. Among the latest is a machine which pops corn, butters it, puts it in a bag, hands it to the customer; and still another, a bed which makes itself. Our city has filled the museums of the world with casts of every known creature, historic or prehistoric, belonging to earth, sky or sea, through the inventive genius of that eminent scholar, renowned traveler and collector, Professor Henry A. Ward.

It was in Rochester that Roscoe Conkling made his historic speech denouncing George William Curtis in such scathing terms and that was the beginning of the great feud in the Republican party which fired Guiteau's pistol, defeated the Plumed Knight of Maine for the Presidency, bringing the Democratic party back to power with all its far-reaching consequences.

In Rochester lived the genial angler who stopped the wanton destruction of fish and by his discovery and development of their artificial propagation so greatly increased the supply of fish for food as to render him a world benefactor. It is hardly to America's credit that our great fisherman, Seth Green, received his highest homage from France. Dr. Graham, a Rochester physician, promulgated here his theories of the dietetic value of unbolted flour to which his name is wedded. It was another Rochester physician who discovered that a dislocated shoulder or hip could be replaced by manipulation instead of the clumsy and terribly painful method of rope and tackle — the only means in use before. A Rochester scholar wrote a magazine article suggesting from his own reasoning the focal accommodation of the eye, by changing the lens, twenty years before this fact was discovered by German Scientists.

It was a resident of Rochester, Mr. Lewis H. Morgan, who gave to the world the first adequate account of an Indian tribe, or group of tribes. In this history of aboriginal archaeology his "League of the Iroquois" is epoch-making. It is a fascinatingly interesting compendium of the habits, customs, religion, social and political organization of the Five Nations, which modern scholarship and expert research have only slightly modified. To quote Dr. R. B. Dixon of the Peabody Institute, Harvard College: "Its greatest merit lay in the fact that it led people to realize for the first time the importance and significance of the truly extraordinary experiment in government by the Iroquois — an experiment which was in a sense the forerunner of our own league or federation of the Union, and which in the importance which it accords to woman, in a way foreshadowed, one may say, the present progress of woman suffrage."

Rabbi Max Landsberg, of Rochester, a distinguished scholar, more than thirty years ago translated and introduced into his

temple worship an English translation of the Jewish prayers — the first time in Israel's age-long history that her supplications had been rendered save in the Ancient Hebrew tongue. That same learned Rabbi translated the Book of Genesis for the recently prepared Jewish Bible, which is authoritatively regarded as the latest word in Scripture research and scholarship.

How far thy little candle shines,  
Oh, City Fair, of Mine,  
By prayer begun, by fate decreed  
A benediction unto Man.

HARRIET E. BROWN DOW.

## MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1777-79 (I)

Morris Town May 6, 1777. The Presby. met according to adjournment U. P. P. S.(2) The Revd. Timothy Jones, Tho. Lewis, Benjn Hait, Doctor McWhorter, James Caldwell, Alexr Miller and Amzi Lewis. Absent the Revd. Jacob Green, Simon Horton, Dr. Rodgers, Joseph Treat, Aaron Richards, Azel Roe, Benjn Woodruff, Jacob Van Artsdelen, Jonathan Elmer, Joseph Grover, John Close, John Moffat, Abner Brush, Ebenezer Bradford, William Woodhull, Nathan Ker, Jedidiah Chapman, and Dr. Knox.

The Revd. Mr. Abial Leonard, a Chaplain from the State of Connecticut, opened the Presby. by a sermon from Ezek. 20, 21, 22.

The Revd. Mr. Azariah Horton is removed by death since our last Presby.

Mr. Leonard was invited and did sit as a correspondent member of the Presby.

Dr. McWhorter was chosen Modr. and Mr. Caldwell, Clk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last Presby.

The committees above and below the Mountains for advising and assisting vacant congregations continued.

Mr. Caldwell is appointed to correspond with Dr. Knox in behalf of the Presby.

Upon reading the report of the committee which met at Warwick July last,(3) it appeared that the minutes of said committee were very deficient as it doth not appear from them that sufficient pains were taken to remove the difficulties in the congregation, nor that they had evidence before them for the dismissal of a minister from his charge; But upon due enquiry at the members of said Committee now present, the Presby. are satisfied that due pains were taken by the Committee and that the defect is only in their records — and accordingly the Presby. confirms their judgment.

It is agreed to observe with our respective congregations, a part of the last Thursday of every month in prayer, on account of the state of our public affairs.

Collection for pious youth deferred till full Presby.

A petition was presented from Rock(a)way for part of Mr. Jolines labours, if practicable one half or more.

A petition was presented from Hardyston for Mr. Joline for one year, with a subscription annexed for his support.

Adjourned till tomorrow morning 8 o'clock. Concluded with Prayer.

May 7th. The Presby. met according to adjournment. P. P. S. Q. S.(4) Ordered to read the minutes of the last Sednt.

After considering the petitions of yesterday for Mr. Joline, it appeared most for the common good to appoint him to Hardyston for one year, agreeable to the prayer of their petition, and he is accordingly appointed. We appoint Mr. Eckley to preach before our next stated Presby. 2 Sabbaths at Rock(a)way,(5) 2 at Horseneck,(6) 2 at New Hempstead(7) and four at Albany and as many more, or all, or either of the places, as his health and other circumstances will admit to direct.

As Mr. Van Artsdelen has gone a journey for his health, we appoint Mr. Hait to preach in his church the 3rd Sabbath of this month — Mr. Elmer the 1st Sab. in June, Mr. Richards the 3rd in June, Mr. Caldwell the 4th, Mr. Chapman the 2nd in July, and Dr. McWhorter the 4th.

The Presby. desire Dr. Rodgers to supply the church at Albany, one month or more this summer, if he can possibly spare so much time from more important labours.

Mr. King read an Exegisis upon the theme given him at the last session of Presby. and a sermon from the text then assigned him, which were both sustained as parts of the trial for ordination, which is appointed to be at the Wallkill the 2nd Wednesday in June — Mr. Amzi Lewis to preach, Mr. Ker to preside and Mr. Close to give an exhortation to the people.

Mr. Dodd informed the Presby. that the obstructions which hitherto prevented his going to Redstone agreeable to a former appointment were now removed and that he would soon be ready to undertake the journey.(8) From the remote situation of the

place to which Mr. Dodd's going, it appears to the Presby. expedient, that he should be previously ordained. Yet as we are not certain in the bounds of what Presby. the place proposed for his settlement is situated, it is judged proper to consult the Synod on this head. And in the meantime to appoint Mr. Dodd facts of tryal to expedite his ordination, either by as before he goes, or if the Synod determine otherwise, by the Presby. to which he shall be joined, The Clerk is appointed to lay this minute before the Synod.(9)

The Presby. give Mr. Dodd as a theme for an Exegesis. An Magistratui civili sit auctoritas in rebus divinus vet ecclesiasticus? And as a text I John. 5.1 first clause — to be exhibited at the next session of the Presby.

The appointment of supplies for the congregation above the mountains is deferred to the Presby. which meets at the Wallkill.

Mr. Joline not choosing to accept the proposals made by the congregation of Hardyston, we appoint him to supply one month at Hardyston, one at Rock(a)way, one at Albany, and the remainder at discretion till the fall Presby.

Agreed that the fall Presby. be at Newark Mountains the 2nd Tuesday in October at 2 o'clock P. M.

Adjourned to meet at the Wallkill the 2nd Tuesday in June at 2 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

Wallkill. June 10th 1777. The Presby. met according to adjournment U. P. P. S. the Revd. John Moffat, Nathan Ker, John Close, and Amzi Lewis. Absent the Revd. Timothy Jones, Benjn Hait, Dr McWhorter, James Caldwell, Alexr Miller, Jacob Green, Simon Horton, Dr. Rodgers, Joseph Treat, Aaron Richards, Azel Roe, Benjn Woodruff,(10) Jacob Van Artsdalen, Jonathan Elmer, Joseph Grover, Abner Brush,(11) Ebenezer Bradford, William Woodhull, Jedidiah Chapman, Thos. Lewis and Dr. Knox.

The Modr. not being present Mr. Close opened the Presby. with a sermon from Prov. 23. 26, the first clause.

Mr. Ker was chosen Modr. Mr. Lewis Clerk. Ordered to read the minutes of the last Presby.

As the congregation of Warwick are at present destitute of a minister, and have made no application of any kind to this Presby.

since the dismissal of Mr. Lewis, we think it our indispensable duty from a tender concern for their welfare to enquire into their present state and therefore do appoint Mr. Close to preach at that place, the first Sabbath of September and take proper measures to inform himself of the circumstances of that congregation and make report thereof at our next stated Presby.

Mr. Amzi Lewis was appointed to supply one Sabbath at Capwethton (?) before our next stated Presby.

At Warwick Mr. Ker is appointed to preach the fourth Sabbath of June and Mr. King the first in August.

At Blooming Grove Mr. Joline is appointed to supply two Sabbaths before our next stated Presby. Mr. Ker one and Mr. Close one.

At New Marlborough Mr. Moffat is appointed to supply the last Sabbath in June and the last in August. Mr. King the 2nd Sabbath in July and Dr. Rodgers two Sabbaths in the month of September. Adjourned till tomorrow morning 9 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

June 11th 9 o'clock the Presby. met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. Ordered to read the minutes of the last Sedt.

The Presby. proceeded to the ordination and installment of Mr. King, and he having publicly adopted the Westminster Confession of faith, longer and shorter catechisms, as the confession of his faith, disclaiming however the power that is therein allowed to the civil magistrate to convene and be present at ecclesiastical judicatures, and declared his assent to the directory for presbyterial government, worship and discipline, as containing useful general directions in those matters, according to the usage of our church — was solemnly ordained with fasting and prayer, and the imposition of the hands of the Presby., and installed. Mr. Amzi Lewis preached the sermon. Mr. Ker presided and gave the charge, and Mr. Close gave the exhortation to the people. Mr. King accordingly took his seat.

Adjourned to meet at Newark Mountains 2nd Tuesday in October. at 2 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.(12)

(Break to 1779?)

(Marked) The New York Presby.— Book, from October 19th 1779 to September 9th 1788. (In pencil) Vol. II.

Connecticut Farms October 19th 1779.

The Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S. the Revd. Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Nathan Ker, Mr. John Close, Mr. Abner Brush, Mr. Jedidiah Chapman, Mr. Jacob Van Artsdalen, Mr. Amzi Lewis, Mr. Joseph Grover and Mr. Andrew King.

Elders Mr. Benjamin Gale, Mr. Bethnel Pierson, and Mr. Richard Clark.

Absent the Revd. Doctor John Rodgers, Doctor Hugh Knox, Mr. Simon Horton, Mr. Aaron Richards, Mr. Jacob Green, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. John Moffat, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Joseph Treat, Mr. Benjamin Treat, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. Matthias Burnett, Mr. James Caldwell, and Mr. Ebenezer Bradford.

The Revd. Benjamin Hait departed this life the 27th June 1779.

The Moderator being absent Mr. Ker opened the Presby. with a sermon from Eph. 3. 9, 10. Mr. Close was chosen Moderator and Mr. Lewis Clerk. As the Moderator and Clerk have not furnished Doctor McWhorter with his dismissal and proper testimonials according to the order of the Presby. which met at Newark June 2, 1779, it is now ordered that it be done by the present Moderator and Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last spring and intervening Presbyteries.

Agreed to continue in our churches the observation of part of the last Thursday in every month as a season of prayer to God, especially for Divine influences and the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom. Adjourned till tomorrow morning, 9 o'clock. Concluded with prayer.

20th Day 9 o'clock the Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. except Mr. Van Artsdale who is absent without leave. Ordered to proceed the reading of the minutes of the last spring and the intervening Presbyteries.

The order of May 6th 1778 respecting assisting and advising vacant congregations continued.

Mr. Ker reports, that the Ministers in the Highlands met, and adjusted the supplies in the vacancies in those parts, agreeable to the order of the last spring Presbytery.

Mr. Brush was present and offered his reasons for not attending Presbyterys for several years past; which reasons are sustained.

Mr. Joline desired that his Trials might be further deferred, and he offered his reasons, the Presbytery agree that they be deferred till our next spring Presbytery; and that at the request of the congregation of Mendham he is directed to supply them statedly as before.

The Presbytery proceeded to appoint supplies.

At Horseneck, Mr. Green two Sabbaths at discretion before our next. Mr. Chapman two Sabbaths sometime in the winter. Mr. Grover two Sabbaths sometime in the spring and Mr. Joline two Sabbaths in November.

At Hardiston and Wantage, Mr. Brush the first Sabbath in December at Hardiston, and the 2nd Wantage. Mr. Ker the first Sabbath in November at Wantage. Mr. Joline the 1st Sabbath in April at Hardiston.

At Warwick Mr. Ker the 2 Sabbath in November, Mr. Brush the 3d Sabbath in December, and Mr. Lewis the 3d Sabbath in February.

At Blooming Grove Mr. King the 2d Sabbath in December Mr. Ker the 2d in January, and Mr. Close the 2d in February.

The Ministers in the Highlands are directed to agree at a proper time respecting the supply of Hopewell.

At New Marlborough, Mr. Close the 2d Sabbath in April, Mr. Grover the 3d in November, and Mr. Lewis 1 Sabbath at discretion. Mr. Jones has leave to go home.

A letter from Mr. Green signifying his peaceable withdrawal from the Synod of New York and Philadelphia was brot in and read and is a[s] follow's.

“October 18, 1779.”

“I address what follows to the Presbytery of New York as a branch of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia: desiring the said Presbytery to communicate this to the Synod soon as they conveniently can.”

“I have long time been uneasy with many things in the Synod, and have for a number of years absented myself out of Principle and not because I was careless and inattentive to the affairs of the Churches. I have not secreted my sentiments from the members of this Presbytery that I had occasion to converse with; and

have had some expectation that the Synod would have sent to either to attend, or offer my reason for non-attendance."

"I now think proper to manifest my sentiments and here by declare that I quietly and peaceably withdraw from and cease to have any connection with the Synod of New York and Philadelphia considered as an ecclesiastical Judicature constituted according to the directory for Church government authorized by the general Assembly of the Church of Scotland. I express myself thus because I would not renounce connection and communication with the members of the Synod as Ministers of the Gospel, most of which body so far as I am acquainted with them I esteem as worthy and excellent ministers of the Gospel, tho in point of Church Government in many things mistaken and misconducting. I have a undoubted right to use that mode of Worship and Church Government which I think most agreeable to the word of God: not to claim this as a right would be very sinful in me and not to be allowed it by others would be imposition and spiritual tyranny. And as a member of Synod I am allowed quietly to withdraw when I do not choose any longer to be considered as a member of that body. I do not so much object to the Synod as 'tis a body constituted according to the directory of the Church of Scotland ('tho' I have objections to that) as I do to the proceedings and conduct of the Synod, much of which I view as contrary to Christian Liberty and the sentiments of all Protestants.

"I suppose it will be tho't proper that I should offer my objections to synodical conduct; therefore I observe that my objection in general is that they assume a Power which does not belong to them. But

to proceed to particulars

1st They assume the authoritative enacting stile in their minutes, ordering, appointing and requiring instead of recommending and desiring.

2d They assume a Legislative Power and make Laws to bind men in matters of Conscience, which is contrary to the great Protestant Principle "That Christ has not left a legislative Power in his Church." I might observe that the nature of a Law is an Order, Command, Rule or Direction attended with a sanction i. e. a Penalty or a Reward. Wherever this is there is a Law, and 'tis easy to shew that the Synod have made many such Laws, the Sanction being a Reprehension or Censure.

3d They have appointed Ministers or Candidates (and sometimes those that are not present) to travail into distant parts supply Vacancies and insist on their complying whether willing or unwilling and severely fault if not censure them if they do not comply with the appointments.

Again they have several times ordered not desired Contributions within their bounds. They have also claimed a Power to liberate ministers for their people who have been unwilling to part with them. E. G. Several Presidents for the Colledge.

4th In May 22 1768 They have a minute to this purpose viz that a candidate shall study one year after he takes a Degree before he shall be licensed to preach. This is double imposition (1) as it requires a Degree (2) as he must study a year afterward before he can preach.

5. They order Candidates for one year after they are licensed to write their notes at large and shew them to some minister — See May 22 1768 This takes away the liberty and in some instances contradicts the Judgment and Confidence of the Candidate.

6th May 20, 1767 In their Minutes are these words, “The Synod *enjoin* that exact Registers of Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials be regularly left in each Congregation” on which I observe that beside the authoritative manner in which is issued it is impossible for Ministers to know all the Births that are in their Congregations and it would be ridiculous to attempt it.

7. They use the authoritative word *enjoin* instead of advising ministers not to read their Notes when they preach, see May 22, 1768.

Many other things of this nature I will point out from their minutes.

8th. In the plan of Union between the synod of New York and Philadelphia they receive the Westminster Confession of Faith, Catechisms and Directory without any liberty for Exception or Explanation in any article and *enjoin* it upon all their Members to teach and preach accordingly. By this any Member is liable to be called to account if he objects to any article of said Confession and 'tis my opinion there are some few exceptionable things in it especially that which respects the Civil Magistrates power in Matters of Religion.

These are some of my objections against the synod: and I think some of these things bear too hard upon that important Fundamental Principle of all Protestants viz “That Christ has not left in his Church or Legislative but only an executive power.”

I consider myself as a Presbyterian according to Scripture. But I suppose that the business that a Presbytery has comes to them by reference as they may be desired by this that or the other church, to advise and give their opinion in particular cases. I also think that it may be proper in some places for Association of Presbyteries as a large number of Ministers which may be called a Synod to meet once a year or oftener, that at such time they

may profitably hear several sermons on Ministerial Duties and may converse and consult on proper methods to promote Religion, may encourage and excite one another etc. Such periodical meetings would give people opportunity to apply to them as there might be occasion to hear and determine Cases of Conscience or Judge and determine Cases that might be left to them. But such Synods or Presbyteries have no power over churches or Ministers farther than Matters are referred or left to them. for advice or determination.

I withdraw from the Synod with all Christian Charity; desire not to make any breach or schism; would maintain the Unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. I shall freely continue a Voluntary Associate Member of this Presbytery, or what they call a correspondent if they will continue me as such; will take appointments to supply Vacancies on some occasions, join in ordinations etc. and be willing to be watched over and admonished when needful, esteeming it a privilege to be under the watch and discipline of Christs Church. But shall consider myself at the fullest liberty to associate or join with any number of ministers to license and ordain men for the ministry and any other way promote the good of the Churches or we may think proper according to the word of God.

With much esteem and affection I subscribe myself your unworthy brother in the Gospel Ministry "

signed Jacob Green.

A declaration from Mr. Grover of the like nature was subjoined to this and is as follows:

"My case is not exactly like that of Mr. Green and I could not properly subscribe with him. I have never considered myself as a member of the synod nor did I at first know that I was so considered because I was ordained by the Presbytery, Yet since my ordination I have understood that I was viewed as a member of Synod, and being lately admonished by the Synod for not attending Synodical meetings, I therefore offer this as a declaration to the Presbytery as a declaration that so far as I have been viewed as a Member of Synod, I now quietly withdraw as Mr. Green has done and shall view myself at liberty freely to join with any valuable ministers of Christs Church as a Council as Associate body to license and ordain such persons as we think proper for the Gospel Ministry and in any other method to promote the Interest of Religion, and I desire this may be communicated to the Synod of New York and Philadelphia.

With much esteem and affection I subscribe myself your unworthy Brother in the Gospel Ministry."

Signed Joseph Grover(13)

This letter and Declaration was referred to the consideration of our next stated Presbytery.

A representative from the congregation of Connecticut Farms requested that Mr. Noble Everitt a Candidate from Connecticut, who is now with them, might continue with them for several months as a supply. The Presbytery being informed that Mr. Everitt had preached in this neighborhood for some months with the consent of a Committee of the Presbytery, and he being present and producing a written Certificate of his license by the Association of Litchfield County and acknowledging his assent to the general scheme, of doctrine contained in the Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms; cheerfully granted the request of said Congregation.

Mr. Samuel Fordham offered himself to examination as a Candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and the Presbytery having enquired into his experimental acquaintance with Religion, and being properly certified of his good moral and religious character and his regular standing in the church; agree to receive him upon trial.

The Presbytery proceeded to examine Mr. Fordham respecting his acquaintance with the Latin and Greek languages, arts and sciences, and Divinity, which parts of Trial the Presbytery was satisfied.

Adjourned till tomorrow morning, 9 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

24 Day, 9 o'clock A. M. The Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. ordered to read the minutes of the last sedut.

The Presbytery agree to defer the further examination of Mr. Fordham until the first Tuesday in December next, and direct him in the meantime to prepare a sermon on Gal. 2.19 "For I thro' the Law am dead to the Law that I might live unto God." And an exegesis on this Theme "Whether Adams sin is imputed to his posterity; and in what sense." To be delivered before the Presbytery as parts of the Trial.

Agreed that our next stated Presbytery be at Morristown the first Tuesday in May next at 2 o'clock P. M.

Adjourned to meet at Hanover the first Tuesday in December at 10 o'clock A. M.

Concluded with Prayer.

- (1) Continued from the April, 1920, number.
- (2) Ut post preces sederunt.
- (3) See the Quarterly Journal, volume 1, number 2, p. 49.
- (4) Post preces sederunt qui supra.
- (5) On the Passaic, in Morris Co., N. J.
- (6) Horseneck Point, Conn., (?), close to the New York boundary.
- (7) On Long Island.
- (8) "A Sketch of the Life of the Rev. Thaddeus Dod," appears on pp. 139-151 of Dr. Joseph Smith's *Old Redstone* (Philadelphia, 1854).
- (9) Mr. Dodd was ordained *sine titulo* of the spring of 1778; of *Records of the Presbyterian Church* (1841), vol. I, p. 480.
- (10) Benjamin was a graduate of the College of New Jersey and ordained in the New York Presbytery in 1759.
- (11) Abner Brush was similarly educated and ordained.
- (12) The manuscript here proceeds immediately to 1779, the next book being marked "The New York Presby. — Book, from October 19th 1779 to September 9th 1788," and added, in pencil, "Vol. II."
- (13) In 1796 there was published a small book the title page of which reads as follows: "A Brief Account of the Associated Presbyteries; and a General View of their Sentiments Concerning Religion and Ecclesiastical Order. By a Convention of Said Presbyteries.— See that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount Jehovah — Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. Jesus Christ — Not for that we have dominion over your faith. Paul — neither as being Lords over God's heritage. Peter. Printed in Catskill, by M. Croswell — 1796." The first two sentences in the book read thus: "The word of God, contained in the scriptures of the old and new testaments, is a perfect rule of faith and practice. It contains all that is important and necessary to be observed in religion," and on page 6 comes the sentence: "Among the unalienable rights of man, that of conscience is the most sacred and important." It sets forth that the original Associated Presbytery of Morris County was quietly organized in 1780 by Jacob Green, Amzi Lewis, Joseph Goover (Grover), and Ebenezer Bradford. As article V of their agreement they state, "The presbytery shall make no rules, which shall be authoritative, and all agreements shall be alterable as circumstances shall require." The association growing, the Associated Westchester (N. Y.) Presbytery was formed in January, 1792, taking in some congregations in Dutchess County as well. November 12, 1793, the Northern Associated Presbytery in the State of New York was organized to take care of congregations near Albany and in Berkshire County, Mass. These presbyteries held annual conventions, the first being at Poughkeepsie, in 1794. A full statement of their ecclesiastical and doctrinal views is included in the book. The Northern Association welcomed to membership certain New England congregations, and finally, in 1809, having withdrawn from the Associated Church, became connected with the new Synod of Albany.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*A History of St. George's Church in the City of Schenectady.*  
By WILLIS T. HANSON, JR., A. M. (Schenectady: Privately  
printed. 1919. 2 vols. Pp. 187, 212.)

Those who have known the previous work of the author will expect scholarly research and presentation of the material relating to this the oldest Episcopal church in the Mohawk valley and they will not be disappointed. Volume one traces the activities of the early missionaries and gives the history of the founding of the parish and of its later growth. Notes citing authorities and giving additional information follow each chapter and attest the research which has been carried out. Volume two comprises the parish records of Baptism, 1753-1850 (limitations of space have unfortunately necessitated the omission of the names of sponsors); Marriages, 1771-1850; Burials, 1771-1885. There is also included an annual register of births, 1767-1788, which is not a parish record proper but is to be found with the papers of the church.

The material make-up of the volume makes it a pleasure to the lover of a beautiful book. It is printed on beautiful paper with wide margins, yet not too bulky or too heavy to hold in the hand. The 27 full-page illustrations are excellent and present the buildings and surroundings of the church at various dates and the portraits of its rectors.

PETER NELSON.

*The Avery, Fairchild and Park Families of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island.* [With short narration of facts concerning Mr. Richard Warren, Mayflower passenger, and his family connections with Thomas Little.] By SAMUEL P. AVERY. (Hartford, Conn.: The Author. 1919. Pp. xviii, 151. 22 ill.)

A tasteful, modest and useful genealogy is a rare and difficult achievement, almost a contradiction in terms, for it is not easy to speak or write of one's family or forebears with entire modesty

and good taste. It has been done, however, in this handsome volume, which is very far removed from the crude, uncritical fulsomeness which is the outstanding characteristic of so many family histories.

It is the Avery family which the book especially celebrates; the others named are treated only so far as they figure in the Avery ancestry. The three families are all of New England settlement and long residence, yet the book has a distinct New York interest, arising out of the residence of certain members in this state, particularly at Rye and New York City, for the past one hundred and fifty years. Of these, the life and work of Samuel Putnam Avery, 1822-1904, are of public interest and significance in the art history of New York City. Mr. Avery's genuine interest in painting, the book arts, architecture and art crafts, found expression in devoted services and generous gifts to the Grolier Club, the Metropolitan Museum, the New York Public Library, the Union League Club, and other similar organizations. The most considerable and impressive of his gifts is the Avery Architectural Library of Columbia University, brought together and endowed as a memorial to an ardent, accomplished son, whose early death cut short an architectural career of high promise. This noble collection of books, housed in its own beautiful building and made the more available through its sumptuous printed catalog, is one of the first collections of architectural literature in the world.

The present book, of which two hundred and fifty copies have been printed for private circulation, is freely and interestingly illustrated and fully indexed by names and places.

J. I. WYER, JR.

*The Lutherans of New York: Their Story and Their Problems.* By GEORGE W. WENNER. (New York: The Petersfield Press. 1918. Pp. xvii, 160. 18 ill.)

In a little more than sixty pages, Dr. Wenner attempts to trace briefly, century by century, the chief events characteristic of the struggles and growth of Lutheranism on Manhattan Island from 1648 to 1918. Especial emphasis is laid on the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, a large part of the period being within the

author's memory, since he has served in a pastorate on the East Side of New York for more than fifty years. Many of the men and movements described here have an interest not only to New Yorkers but to the entire Lutheran church in America. The volume contains eighteen illustrations, being largely portraits of important clergymen in the denomination. This work does not aim to be comprehensive in scope and adds little new to this field of historical literature, but it does give to the general reader a popular, sympathetic insight into the history of Lutheranism. Several chapters of the latter part of the volume are devoted to a frank, suggestive discussion of the vital problems of Lutheranism. A short bibliography at the end of the book suggests material for a more detailed study of the subject.

MILDRED C. CHUTTER.

*From Upton to the Meuse—with the Three Hundred and Seventh Infantry.* By W. KERR RAINSFORD, Capt. U. S. A. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1920. Pp. xxix, 298. Illustrations and maps.)

Of the many "War Books" which have appeared, very few bear the stamp of official approval or may in a sense be called military narratives. Captain Rainsford's book is one of the exceptions. He was chosen by the commanding officer of the 307th Infantry for this task. All of the documents of that unit and of the 77th Division of which it was a part, were made available to him and a leave of absence granted to make a reconnaissance of the terrain over which the regiment fought.

Captain Rainsford was otherwise well qualified for his work. A graduate of Harvard and of the Beaux Arts at Paris, he had that familiarity with the French language which enabled him to get so much more from his survey than those less well equipped.

It is difficult for a New Yorker to refrain from feeling proud of the 77th Division—New York State's "Own"—as it was made up largely of troops drawn from all sections of the Empire State and is credited by the official reports with the greatest advance into enemy territory.

The story here told is restrained and dignified, and the reader has a feeling that he is reading a narrative which will stand the

test of proof by official standards. Excellent maps and illustrations, some of the latter beautiful drawings by the author himself, serve to supplement the text.

The author does not hesitate to incorporate in his story amusing anecdotes and his chapter on the "surrounded battalion" is very graphic. Some excellent verse by the author opens and closes the narrative part of the volume, but last of all comes the Roll of the Honored Dead. A reading of these names shows indeed that the 77th Division was drawn from the "Melting Pot."

J. S.

*The Shamrock Battalion of the Rainbow—A Story of the "Fighting Sixty-ninth."* By MARTIN J. HOGAN, CORPORAL. (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1919. Pp. xiii, 280. Maps.)

Contrary to one's expectations from the title this is in reality the story of the personal experiences of the author as a member of Company K of the Third or Shamrock Battalion of the 165th Infantry of the 42nd Division—popularly known as the Rainbow Division, because it was made up of National Guard or Militia units drawn from a majority of the states.

The story is simply and yet dramatically told from the time of the first impulse of the author—a boy of seventeen—to respond to a call for volunteers made in a New York theater, through the period of training at Camp Mills, the service in France, the return and his reaching home on December 25, 1918.

Some of the chapters, such as "Tightening Belts for the Front," "Before We Ride the German Storm," "The Rainbow Dams the Flood," "Through Hell at Château Thierry," "The Million Dollar Shoot" and "The Last Great Push," are indicative of the picturesque phraseology of the soldier. With all that, however, the story is modestly presented. Like most personal narratives the author can tell only what he sees about him. What the other battalions or regiments outside of his own are doing he cannot well know, but even when the dry and detailed account of what the Shamrock Battalion actually did, how many yards it

advanced into enemy territory, is told in official reports, it will probably bear a fair resemblance to this interesting tale.

J. S.

*The Story of the Rainbow Division.* By RAYMOND S. TOMPKINS. With an Introductory by Major General Charles T. Menoher, Commander. (New York: Boni and Liveright, 1919. Pp. vii, 264.)

The story does not vary much in general character from that told by Corporal Hogan and reviewed above. It differs in not being the personal narrative and experiences of one man, but is rather an attempt to tell in popular language what the whole Rainbow Division accomplished. More attention is paid to telling what units composed the division and the parts played by them in some of the most important actions. Though it is more military in tone, it is nevertheless not technical and the language used is simple and the narrative interesting. If it is lacking in the dramatic effect of Corporal Hogan's story, it is only because of the difference in the task set. In neither is there any of that boastfulness that one is sometimes inclined to expect in a story of this sort. The admiration felt for General Gouraud, the French officer responsible for putting the Americans into final form for battle, is evidenced in Tompkins' story.

This volume carries the story farther than Corporal Hogan's, following the "Rainbow" on its march into Germany where much is made of "fraternizing." "The Boche Unmasked" is one of the many good chapters in the book.

At the end are several appendices giving a roster of officers of the various units making up the division; movements, material captured and casualties; citations and commendations.

J. S.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

### GIFT

The Hon. DeWitt Roosa of Kingston has donated to the New York State Historical Association the original Indian Deed to Thomas Chambers, dated June 5, 1652. A full account of this deed with facsimiles was published in volume I of *Olde Ulster*, pages 77-83. The Association takes this occasion to offer its thanks to the donor for his gift.

### PERSONAL

Herbert L. Bridgman, secretary of Peary Arctic Club during its entire existence, is engaged on a Life of the late Rear Admiral Robert E. Peary for publication by the Frederick A. Stokes Company. Loan of letters of the admiral and of data, particularly relating to his college days, Nicaragua Canal, Key West and League Island tours of duty, as civil engineer in the Navy, will be gratefully acknowledged, with prompt return in good condition.

At its annual Convocation in June the University of Toronto bestowed the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws on Frank H. Severance of Buffalo, a Vice-President of the New York State Historical Association, in recognition of his research work in history, especially as relates to the region of the Great Lakes.

R. C. Hill, local historian of Olean, delivered an address on the "Value of History" before the Kiwanas Club of that city on July 1, 1920, in which he surveyed the serious condition of some of the city's records.

At the commencement exercises of the Westmoreland (Oneida County) school Miss Marguerite Tyler read a sketch of the history of the town — an example which is to be commended to the other schools of the state. Principals, teachers, pupils and parents would derive far more benefit from this kind of thing than in listening to discourses on the ancients.

Charles A. Ditmas, President of the Kings County Historical Society, took some members of his own organization and of the Brooklyn Institute on a historical excursion in Flatbush and Flatlands, May 1, 1920.

Dr. F. H. Severance of the Buffalo Historical Society delivered an address, entitled "An Hour of Home History," at Kenmore (Erie County), April 30, 1920.

The City of Cohoes celebrated its fiftieth anniversary on July 5, 1920, with appropriate exercises.

Mrs. F. F. Dow of the Rochester Historical Society recently read a paper on "Caledonia in the Nation's Wars" before a meeting celebrating the 115th anniversary of the founding of the Presbyterian church at that place.

On March 19, 1920, the Silver Creek High School gave a pageant depicting incidents drawn from American history.

#### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

Professor John I. Bennett of Union College has been elected president of the Schenectady County Historical Society, Harvey Lyons corresponding secretary, and C. D. Ogsbury recording secretary.

Somewhat out of the ordinary in the way of historical societies is that called the Bly, Cheney and Stoneman Historical Society which held its 47th annual reunion at Lakewood (Chautauqua County), June 26, 1920. As its name implies, it concerns itself with the histories of the families mentioned.

Miss Ruth Warner of Mayville and Mr. Wilbert Anderson of 247 Forest Avenue, Jamestown, are the winners in the Chautauqua County History contest recently conducted by the Historical Society. The committee was unable to satisfy itself as to which of these two excelled and, therefore, divided the prizes equally between them. Prizes aggregating \$40 were donated by Hon. C. M. Dow of Jamestown and Mr. A. W. Cummings of Dunkirk. Esther Converse and Ruth Northrop of Westfield are given honorable mention.

At the annual meeting of the Schenectady Historical Society, June 1, 1920, Professor Bennett gave an address on the "History

of Union College." The Society has been giving an interesting exhibit of World War posters in its building on Union Street and announces gifts of a bell made from the bell cast for the First Reformed Church in 1732, and of a chair some two hundred years old.

At a meeting of the Arcadia Historical Society of Newark, March 6, 1920, a history of the Allerton family in America was read by Miss Anna Allerton.

The Flushing United Association has started a movement to have the Flushing Historical Society renew its activities. The Society was active during the World War and has a large number of articles which should be placed on view.

At its meeting in Oneida on March 17, 1920, the Madison County Historical Society, a paper was read by Judge Edwin J. Brown on "Indian Treaties." The Society voted \$25 towards a fund for a memorial to W. D. Hoard, a life member of the Society and a former governor of Wisconsin.

At the March 29, 1920, meeting of the History Club of New Rochelle, papers were read by W. G. Otto on "American Supporters Among British Statesmen Prior to the Revolution," and by Prof. F. B. Richardson on "The Embargo and Non-Inter-course Act."

On March 20, 1920, Miss Young delivered the closing paper before the Huntington Historical Society on "The Development of Our Township Government."

The Irondequoit Chapter of the D. A. R. of Rochester has under option for its headquarters the Osgood homestead in Livingston Park.

The Flushing Historical Society had a meeting at the Prince homestead, April 17, 1920, to effect a reorganization.

The Cayuga County Historical Society appointed a committee to arrange for its part in the program for American Day parade in Auburn, May 1, 1920.

The annual dinner of the Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society was held at the Hotel McAlpin in New York City, April 5, 1920. The subject of placing markers at historic spots

in the county was taken up and it was stated that it was planned to offer prizes in the high schools throughout the county for the best essays on places deserving of commemoration by markers.

The Buffalo Historical Society has received as a gift from the American Field Service in France an engrossed Certificate of Service addressed: "To the Citizens of Buffalo, N. Y., friends of the American Field Service donors of cars"—here follow the numbers of the cars.

At the annual business meeting of the Historical Society of the Town of Warwick at its headquarters in the Old Shingle House at Warwick, April 19, 1920, F. V. Sanford was chosen president, Annie Buckbee, secretary, and Mrs. George M. Van Duzer, corresponding secretary.

The Schenectady County Historical Society has made a list of the kinds of historical remains and manuscripts which it wishes donated under the captions: books, pamphlets, newspapers, manuscripts, maps, Indian relics, et cetera, and invites the public to give.

The annual meeting of the Dutchess County Historical Society was held April 22, 1920, and W. P. Adams was chosen to succeed Mr. Magill as president. It was decided to have a historic pilgrimage in the Harlem Valley on some day between June 20th and July 4th.

The Ilion Historical Club held its last regular meeting on May 6, 1920. The same chief executive officers were re-elected. The topic for next year will be "The Wonders of America" and "Current Events."

At a recent meeting of the Knox Headquarters Association at Newburgh several new directors were elected. The president is A. R. Ledoux, Cornwall-on-Hudson, and the treasurer and secretary is Walter C. Anthony, Newburgh.

Colonel John W. Vrooman of the Herkimer County Historical Society has taken up with State Highway Commissioner Greene and the historical societies of Oneida, Fulton, Montgomery and Schenectady Counties the plan of providing suitable markers along the state roads through the Mohawk Valley indicating the numerous points of historic interest. At the meeting of the Society to be held August 6, 1920 (anniversary of the Battle of

Oriskany), at the Herkimer Home, Rev. W. N. P. Dailey and Commissioner Greene will deliver addresses on this subject.

The annual meeting of the Montgomery Historical Society was held June 26, 1920, and took the form of a garden party in the grounds of Fort Johnson. The reports from the officers showed the addition of many new objects and documents to the museum collection.

Rev. Charles E. Craven, author of the "History of Mattituck," has been chosen president of the Suffolk County Historical Society. Miss Ruth Ackerly was chosen recording secretary and Ralph C. Brown, corresponding secretary.

The Madison County Historical Society held its annual outing at Wampsville on June 23, 1920. Albert E. Campbell of Canastota delivered an address on "The Romantic History of Madison County." Members from Peterboro, Canastota, Bridgeport and Oneida were present.

The Buffalo Historical Society through its secretary, Frank H. Severance, has filed an opinion against changing the name of Main Street, Buffalo.

The prizes offered by Mr. Charles M. Dow of the Chautauqua County Historical Society to those students in the schools showing the best knowledge of local history failed to attract as many competitors as they should. This is commentary on the schools whose curricula call for knowledge of peoples living thousands of miles away and centuries ago while the pupils are given nothing of the history of their immediate environment.

At the meeting of the Madison County Historical Society on April 21, 1920, reminiscences of scenes in Oneida were given and Rev. G. B. Swinnerton illustrated them with views from lantern slides which he has been collecting for some time.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society held its first summer meeting at Germantown, June 24, 1920.

The Tioga County Historical Society at its meeting held at Owego, Tuesday, June 1, 1920, elected the following officers: President, Capt. Alberston of Waverly; vice-president, Mrs. Gershom W. Clark of Owego; treasurer, Stuart W. Smyth of Owego; secretary, James S. Truman of Owego. At the meeting on June 29th, the question of securing E. T. Romine's valuable

collection of Indian relics was taken up and also the question of securing additional cases for the display of the Society's historical objects and documents. The collection was secured and the purchase of cases was left in the hands of one of the members.

The National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812, has donated a collection of books on the naval history of the United States to the Roosevelt House at Oyster Bay.

The annual meeting of the Huntington Historical Society was held April 26, 1920, and the chief executive officers were re-elected. The special exhibition showing Long Island architecture from 1645 has attracted great interest. Several new gifts were announced.

A chapter of the United States Daughters of the War of 1812 has been organized in Wayne County and taken the title of the General John Swift Chapter, after the name of one of the founders of Palmyra and an officer of the New York troops in the War of 1812. The Regent of the chapter is Mrs. Abram D. Smith. One of the duties which is to be undertaken is that of marking the graves of the soldiers of the War of 1812 who are buried in Wayne County.

The Brockport History Club closed its season for the year April 23, 1920. The librarian and corresponding secretary is Mrs. Stull.

Kips Bay Neighborhood Association of New York City in coöperation with the New York Community Service presented a historical pageant at the Lexington Theater, April 30 and May 1, 1920, showing famous scenes from the early days of Kips Bay.

The Onondaga Historical Association celebrated Pioneers' Day, June 5, 1920.

The Staten Island Historical Society was reorganized on April 17, 1920. Ira K. Morris is the president, Cornelius G. Kolff, secretary. The members of the Stony Brook Association were admitted to membership and Mrs. Louise D. Fischer, the secretary of that Association, was made the assistant secretary of the new organization. The Society plans to keep records in duplicate of old Staten Island families, to acquire and mark historical sites.

The Schenectady County Historical Society continues to announce many gifts of historic relics, books and manuscripts from the citizens.

The Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society re-elected Dr. John M. Clarke as its president for another year. The total approximate value of the gifts to the Society now exhibited is about \$1,000,000.

At the meeting of Lewis H. Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archaeological Association, on May 21, 1920, the Rev. James T. Dougherty of Canandaigua, who has made an exhaustive study of the Jesuit occupation of Western New York between 1637 and 1687, told of the results of his work and endeavored to explain to the members of the chapter the meanings of various designs and markings on a collection of rings, crosses and metals found in Indian graves, which he has collected during his research work.

At the meeting of the Madison County Historical Society at Oneida, May 19, 1920, Henry D. Fearon delivered an address on the "History of Banking and Banks in Madison County."

The Rochester Historical Society members were the guests of the Letchworth Memorial Association at Letchworth Park on May 26, 1920. The addresses delivered had largely to do with Mr. Letchworth's work for the welfare of children.

The Herkimer County Historical Society held its meeting on May 8, 1920. Many gifts to the Society were announced and plans made for the meeting of August 6th at the Herkimer homestead.

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

The New York State Library has recently received a square folio volume of 163 typewritten pages, entitled: History of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Churches of Herkimer and German Flatts, by Royden Woodward Vosburgh. This history, which forms volume 3 of the *Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Herkimer, Herkimer County, N. Y.*, belongs to the series of typewritten copies of early records of Lutheran and Dutch Reformed churches in the Hudson and Mohawk valleys which Mr. Vosburgh is preparing under a contract with the State

Library and a few other institutions. The greater part of the volume is devoted to a minute study and careful presentation of practically all the available data in regard to the location and the date of erection of the first two churches at German Flatts, one located in the former village of German Flatts (now Herkimer) on the north side of the Mohawk river, and the other in the present town of German Flatts, near Fort Herkimer, on the south side of the river. In regard to these two churches there has been much confusion in the minds of historical writers, Mr. W. N. P. Dailey in the *History of Montgomery Classis* having credited both Herkimer and Fort Herkimer (as they are now called) with having a religious organization as early as 1723 and asserting as recently as April 27, 1920, in an article in the *Herkimer Citizen* his belief that the Burnetsfield church was on the south side of the Mohawk river, whereas Mr. Vosburgh shows that this church was organized in or shortly before 1734, on the north side of the river, and that no church existed on the south side until 1753, the first building having apparently not been completed until 1767. Pages 95-112 of the volume deal with the history of the Herkimer Union Society, the United Dutch Church of Herkimer and German Flatts. Pages 113-151 are devoted to sketches of the pastors of both churches up to the death of Domine John Peter Spinner and thereafter of the lives of the pastors of the Herkimer church alone. The remainder of the volume contains abstracts of minutes of the consistory of German Flatts, 1802-1824.

According to "Hamilton Life," a paper published at Hamilton College, an old diary of Samuel Kirkland has come to light in which there is the following entry under date of January 7-8, 1793: "Visited the president in Philadelphia and Alexander Hamilton. He cheerfully consented to become a trustee of the proposed academy and will afford it every aid in his power."

The *New York Commercial* (20 Vesey St., N. Y.) has published a souvenir volume entitled *New York, Old and New*.

In the April, 1920, number of the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* articles on the *Tibbitts Family* of Yonkers, and on the *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Wawarsing* are continued. There is also an article on *Archibald Robertson*,

*the Founder of the First School of Art in America.* The *Record* has also received further manuscript church records for its library compiled by R. W. Vosburgh. These include the Reformed Dutch Churches at Catskill, at Leeds, and in the town of Ghent (Columbia County), also the Records of the Congregational Church of New Concord and of the Reformed Protestant Church of Kiskatom. In the July, 1920, number of the same magazine are to be found articles on *Francis Lovelace, Governor of New York, 1668-1673*, by J. Hall Pleasants; *Andreas Dreyer, Commander at Fort Nassau (Albany), 1673-74*. Articles on the *Records of the Church at Wawarsing*; the *Westchester County Miscellanea*; and the *Tibbitts Family* are continued.

The Chicago Historical Society has come into the possession of the Gunther Historical Collection. Among many other important items of interest it contains the pass given by Arnold to André and the report of the board of officers recommending the latter's death.

The *Syracuse Post-Standard* has been given by S. G. Smith a bound volume of the *Onondaga Standard*, a weekly journal, for the years 1835 and 1836.

The papers of Colonel Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College, who was killed in 1755 while on the expedition which General William Johnson was leading to Crown Point, have been donated to Williams College by R. H. W. Dwight. Among them are papers relating to his contemporaries and associates and the inventory of his military chest at the time of his death.

The paper which Mrs. Z. J. Carll read before the Huntington Historical Society has been published in the *Huntington Long Islander* (March 19, 1920) under the title of *History of the Huntington Schools*.

Rev. W. N. P. Dailey, pastor of the Marble Collegiate Church, New York, has sent to the Herkimer County Historical Society a photostat of old Fort Herkimer. The sketch is entitled "A plan of Fort Herckheimer near the German Flatts, in the situation it was in the month of July, MDCCLVIII," and at the bottom, "This drawing most humbly presented to Charles Clinton, Esq., lieutenant colonel of the Second Battalion of the New York Regiment and Commander of Fort Herckheimer." The drawing

shows the fort as it existed at that time and is lettered to show the different sections. He has also presented some valuable photographic copies of maps covering land in this county. Included in the gift is a map of Burnets Field dated April 30, 1725. The map shows the names of the owners of 50 different lots, among whom are Johan Jorst Herchimer and Jurgh Herchimer. Lot 17 in Staley's patent contains lot 47, which is Glebe land. Another map is of a certain tract of land granted to Rudolph Staley and others (known as Staley's Patent), containing 34,000 acres, also a tract granted to Conradt Frank and others, containing 5,000 acres.

Many important documents affecting the history of Ontario Beach Park to which the City of Rochester is taking title have come to light in actions affecting the title.

*A Brief Suggestive Guide for the Study of Local History in West Virginia* has been published by J. M. Callahan of Morgantown, West Virginia. The outline is suggestive for any one interested in studying the local history of New York State.

Manuscripts on the *Russell Family of Bovina* (N. Y.), and on the *Records of the First Presbyterian Church of Whitesboro* (N. Y.); pamphlets on the *First Reformed Church of Athens* and a work on the *Records of the Park Presbyterian Church of Troy* (N. Y.) have been filed with the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

The Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio has begun the publication of the *General John S. Gano Papers*. He was very active in military affairs in Ohio from 1792 to 1817. His father organized the first Baptist church in New York City and he himself was appointed ensign of a company in New York City by Governor Clinton in 1787.

*Historic Shrines in America* by John T. Faris, published by Doran, has a portion devoted to those in New York State.

*How Grover Cleveland was Nominated and Elected President* is the title of an article by George F. Parker in the *Saturday Evening Post* (April 24, 1920).

*A List of New York Almanacs, 1694-1850*, is the title of a series of articles by A. J. Wall which began to appear in the

April, 1920, number of the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* and are to continue through several issues.

*Alexander Hamilton* by Henry Ford Jones is the title of a new biography of that well known son of New York in the series, "Figures from American History," published by Scribner's Sons.

*Southold, N. Y. The Salmon Records*; a private register of marriages and deaths of the residents of the town of Southold, Suffolk County, N. Y., and of persons more or less closely associated with that place, 1696-1811; commenced by William Salmon and continued by the members of the Salmon family; is edited by William A. Robins and published by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

*Father Duffy's Story* [a tale of humor and heroism of life and death with the Fighting Sixty-ninth]; by Francis P. Duffy, chaplain, 165th Infantry, with an historical appendix by Joyce Kilmer, has been published by Doran.

The April *Century* contains an article on *Roosevelt and Our Coin Designs* by Homer St. Gaudens.

The Museum of the American Indian (New York City) has published two pamphlets by Alanson B. Skinner entitled: *An Ancient Algonkian Fishing Village of Cayuga, New York*, and *The Pre-Iroquoian Algonkian Indians of Central and Western New York*.

In the *Publications of the American Jewish Historical Society*, Number 27, which has just appeared, is considerable material about the Jews and the part played by them in New York City. The Congregation Shearith Israel, the Seixas, Gomez, Hays, Moses, Levy, Simson and Solomons families are dealt with.

*Samuel J. Tilden and the Revival of the Democratic Party*, by Earle D. Ross, is the title of an article in the January number of the *South Atlantic Quarterly*.

The Democrats of New York State and Grover Cleveland occupy a prominent place in *The Return of the Democratic Party to Power in 1884*, by Harrison C. Thomas, recently published by Longmans, Green & Co.

*Our County Town* is the title of an article by William H. Shelton in the April *Century*, which describes life in the village of Canandaigua in the middle of the nineteenth century.

*The Canadian Historical Review* (Toronto) is the title of a new historical periodical, the first number of which made its appearance in March, 1920. The many points at which the history of New York State and that of Canada touch makes this publication a very welcome one.

The manner in which Grover Cleveland impressed his character on our national history is now made evident in the title of a new work by Henry James Ford, entitled: *The Cleveland Era: a Chronicle of the New Order in Politics*; published by the Yale University Press.

Professor Robert M. McElroy of Princeton University is preparing the authorized *Life and Letters of Grover Cleveland*. Anyone having letters of the former President is requested to communicate with the author. Harper and Brothers will publish the work and portions of it will appear serially in *Harper's Magazine*.

Boni and Liveright have announced the publication of *Selected Addresses and Public Papers of Theodore Roosevelt*, edited by Professor A. B. Hart.

In the April, 1920, number of the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* there is an article by Charles W. Dahlinger, entitled, *The Moravians and Their Missions*, which touches upon the activities of this sect in New York State. It is accompanied by an extensive bibliography.

There has been presented to the Minnesota Historical Society "a series of eight account books kept in New York in the first decades of the nineteenth century. The accounts are largely those of the general store of Robert T. Shaw, though one appears to be a doctor's ledger with entries covering the years from 1828-1834, when doctors made calls for twenty-five and fifty cents, dispensed 'liniment' at fifteen cents a bottle and pills for one cent each, and extracted teeth at the bargain price of eighteen and three-fourths cents."

The *Minneapolis Tribune* for October 26, 1919, has an article by George E. Akerson, entitled, *A Reporter's Reminiscences of Roosevelt*, which gives an account of the former President's visits to Minnesota from 1910-1918.

In the last *Annual Report of the Director of the Department of Historical Research* of the Carnegie Institution, Washington, is an account of Mr. A. J. F. van Laer's work in compiling an inventory of the Dutch archives in Holland. Such an inventory will naturally have great interest for New Yorkers.

The March, 1920, number of the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* lists the accession of many manuscript collections, the most important of which are: the Gansevoort-Lansing Collection containing some 25,000 pieces covering a period of some 250 years, and including the military correspondence of General Peter Gansevoort and letters to and from many other prominent men of the Revolutionary era; the papers of William Smith, author of the *History of the Province of New York* (London, 1757); the Simon Gratz Collection of 61 letters mainly of interest in the history of medicine; law dockets of Dutchess County, New York, and New York City, 1801-1811; a transcript of the vestry minutes of Trinity Church, New York, 1710-1717; an apothecary account book, New York, 1773-1774; certain original papers relating to Francis Rombouts, New York, 1691-1705; some papers of John Bigelow; sales record book of the Olympic Theatre, New York, 1864 and '65; some family papers from Miss Parkins of Cooperstown, New York, 1781-1844; some papers of Governor Charles E. Hughes, 1907-1909; papers of Carsar Rodney and Carsar Augustus Rodney, containing many letters to and from men of the Revolutionary era; a contemporary copy of the Minutes of a Council of War called by William Shirley, December 12, 1755; original exemplification of the credentials of the New York delegates to the Continental Congress; papers of Wynant Van Zandt, Jr., mainly of a business nature; letters of members of Congress from New York, 1814-1862; some papers of Hugh Gaine, the New York printer during the Revolutionary era; some mercantile accounts of New York and other firms, 1752-1848.

In the *Pelham Sun* (Westchester County) for June 5, 1920, is an illustrated article by William R. Montgomery, entitled, *Roads of Old Pelham*.

The New York Historical Society has recently received some

fifty-two manuscripts relating to the trial of Jacob Barker on the charge of conspiracy in the City of New York, 1826.

In the April, 1920, number of *State Service* are articles entitled, *Politics in the Days of David B. Hill*, by Albert E. Hoyt; *History Should be Made Interesting*, by Allen Johnson; *How the Special Delivery Stamp Began*, by Charles R. Skinner; *Stories of Theodore Roosevelt*.

In *State Service* for June, 1920, appear some historical articles under the titles: *Spirit of the North Country Pioneers* (St. Lawrence County), by Harold B. Johnson; *To Save the Home of a Former President* (house of James Monroe in New York City); *Passing of a Staten Island Landmark* (Lovers' Lane), by Ira K. Morris.

In the March and June, 1920, numbers of the *Wisconsin Magazine of History*, there is reproduced *A Journal of Life in Wisconsin One Hundred Years Ago*, written by Willard Keyes of Newfane, Vermont, in the first pages of which there is some interesting material about his trip through New York State and on page 450 some material about the militia service near Plattsburg in the War of 1812.

Considerable discussion is taking place over a copy of the Indian Treaty signed at Canandaigua, November 11, 1794 (unfortunately misprinted, 1874, even after correction, in the April issue of this JOURNAL). It is authoritatively stated that there were only two originals, one of which is at Washington and the other of which is at Canandaigua. Recently a parchment copy was discovered in the possession of Charley Johnson, a Seneca Indian on the Tonawanda Reservation, near Lockport, and the question at issue is whether it is one of the originals and that at Canandaigua a copy, or vice versa. R. W. G. Vail, an eminent authority, inclines to the view that Johnson has only an official copy of the original.

Colonel Frank West of Mohawk publishes an interesting communication in the "Herkimer Citizen" for May 18, 1920, on *Mohawk Valley Forts*.

The Buffalo Historical Society has received numerous papers and documents relating to the late General Daniel D. Bidwell, one of Buffalo's most distinguished soldiers in the Civil War.

Other gifts from Peter A. Porter and De Witt C. Greene have been announced.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society offered prizes in all the high schools of the county for essays written on the topic, "What object in your vicinity is worthy of being marked with a bronze tablet by the Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society and why?" The first prize of fifty dollars was won by Ethel H. Skinner, of Hudson, "Why the old Court House of New York State at Claverack Should Be Commemorated by a Bronze Tablet." The second prize of twenty-five dollars went to Geraldine Rockefeller Lasher, of North Germantown, on "The Chancellor Livingston Manor at Clermont." The third prize of fifteen dollars to George S. Avery, of Hillsdale, on "Ancram Iron Works."

The Rev. W. N. P. Dailey has presented to the Montgomery County Historical Society a photostat of the original deed parceling the old church properties at the Stone Arabia churches into two parcels, one to the Dutch Reformed Church and the other to the Lutheran Church. Mrs. Jacob H. Enders of Albany has presented to the Society the gold mounted sword, scabbard and belt of her husband, the Rev. Jacob Henry Enders, chaplain of the 153rd Regiment, New York Volunteer Infantry. This sword was presented to the Rev. Mr. Enders, October 18, 1862, by his native town of Florida, and was carried by him all through the Civil War. She presented also three unframed photographs of officers of the 153rd Regiment, taken at the regimental camp at Alexandria, Va., in 1863. Into the bronze tablet which the Society expects to erect as a memorial to its members who served in the World War is to be melted the bronze bell which was originally purchased and used for many years by Sir William Johnson.

By the provisions of the will of the late General Charles L. Davis, many works on local history, pictures, Indian relics and weapons went to the Schenectady County Historical Society.

On the afternoon of Memorial Day, May 31, 1920, the removal of the remains of Major Duncan Campbell of Inverawe from the

Gilchrist lot to the Jane McCrea enclosure in the Union Cemetery between Hudson Falls, formerly Sandy Hill, and Fort Edward, was made the occasion of a simple but impressive ceremony. The reasons for the removal were the more favorable location of the Jane McCrea enclosure and the security afforded, by its high iron fence, to the quaint old headstone of Scotch granite which had survived the ravages of this changeable climate for over a century and a half but was beginning to succumb to the onslaughts of the relic hunter. The line of march formed at the Gilchrist lot upon the arrival of the Memorial Day parade from Hudson Falls and was as follows: Marshal Dickinson on horseback; the guard of honor composed of Sons of Veterans in uniform; the Piper William G. Munro, late Pipe Major of a Canadian Highland Regiment; the casket containing the bones of Campbell of Inverawe shrouded by the Union Jack and the Stars and Stripes, and reverently borne by Dr. Sherman Williams, Ex-President of the New York State Historical Association; Fred McNaughton, President of the St. Andrews Society of Scots of Glens Falls and vicinity; Capt. Laurence C. Baker of the New York State Historical Association and Spanish War Veterans, and Frederick B. Richards, Recording Secretary and Treasurer of the New York State Historical Association; a large Scotch flag borne by members of the St. Andrew's Society; members of the New York State Historical Association and St. Andrew's Society (the two societies under whose auspices the removal and reinterment was carried out); the band of the Union Bag and Paper Company; and Veterans of the Civil, Spanish-American and World Wars. The march to the Jane McCrea enclosure was made to the wail of the bag pipe. At the new grave the band played an appropriate selection, the Rev. C. F. Clutter, of Argyle, a Scotch Presbyterian, reproduced as near as possible the old Scottish burial service of the eighteenth century; the Sons of Veterans fired three volleys over the grave; the bugler sounded taps; Capt. Hiram Hyde said: "Taps has sounded, lights are out, the soldier sleeps"; the Rev. Clutter pronounced the benediction; and Duncan of Inverawe who had been much disturbed both above and beneath the sod, was once again committed to Mother Earth.

At the suggestion of Judge Willis E. Heaton, village historian of Hoosic Falls, a tablet near the west end of the River Street bridge in the village is to be erected and on it an inscription placed reciting that the grave of the hero of Cooper's *Leatherstocking Tales* is located near and that the battle of Bennington was fought at Walloomsac near by.

The historic marker of bronze and stone at Halfway Brook, put up by the New York State Historical Association on the way from Glens Falls to Lake George, was so badly damaged by an automobile that a new one will have to be erected.

The Wyoming Historical Society, Mrs. Gertrude A. Shanklin, president, and Miss Meda Cox, secretary, is raising a fund to mark historic sites in and about the town of Middlebury in Wyoming County.

Near Rushville two interesting relics have been found from beneath the floor of the J. H. Adamson kitchen, which has just been torn down, and they are on exhibition in B. E. Brunskill's window. One is a flag with the words "Fremont and Dayton" on it, mounted on a long pole, and was evidently carried in the presidential campaign of 1856. The other is a hand-made sickle used in early days in reaping grain.

The Buffalo Historical Society has asked for authority to place a boulder on the spot in Buffalo where William McKinley was shot during the Pan-American Exposition.

In the past year Mr. Wilkie, of New York City, lessee of Knox Headquarters in the town of New Windsor, has expended upward of \$25,000 in restoring as near as possible to its original condition the historic building. The modern day graining on the wood work has been removed and the old-time colors substituted, fireplaces that had been bricked up have been re-opened, and the interior is a changed place. The exterior has been improved by the construction of colonial belongings, and the grounds contiguous to the building have been put into fine condition. The association the last week held its annual meeting on the grounds of the headquarters, and later dined on the porch.

The Board of Supervisors of Fulton County has purchased the old Sir William Johnson hotel property at Johnstown and purpose making of it a public park.

There is considerable interest now being shown by the members of the Huntington Historical Society over silversmiths in Huntington in the earlier days. Attempts are being made to connect some teaspoons made by N. Potter, back in 1807, with Huntington, and recently they asked for information through the press. Frank W. Shadbolt of this village owns the mate to the N. Potter teaspoon of 1807. It is one of a set of six distributed to the several branches of her family by the late Mrs. E. C. Leferts, daughter of their original owner. In answer to the question as to whether or not this proves that Potter did his work in Huntington comes the message from Mrs. Elias Baylis, of Amityville, who writes that her grandmother, Rosetta Smith, born at South Huntington in 1794, when a young girl rode on horseback to Huntington and bought spoons which Mrs. Baylis now owns from Nathaniel Potter, whose mark is on the spoons. William Jones of Woodbury also reports N. Potter silver, as does Mrs. John Hurd of Brooklyn.

Every once in a while a new Revolutionary relic is unearthed at Mt. Kisco and now the latest is a five-inch solid cannon ball which the workers employed at the improvements being made at No. 35 Grand Street unearthed. It has attracted a good deal of curiosity, as it rests on the front porch of the house. It is rusty, of course, but in good state of preservation after being buried in the ground a hundred and forty-four years.

There have been given to the Montgomery Historical Society two dolls, the costumes of which form an interesting study of dress in the last century.

During a recent convention in Syracuse, the library authorities had an exhibition of material on the Civil War and also on the local history of Syracuse.

The Reynolds Arcade Building in Rochester, built in 1828 and sometimes called Rochester's birthplace building, is to be torn down.

The New York Historical Society has recently received a sword used during the Revolutionary War and the War of 1812, found at Barrytown on Hudson about 1870; a painting showing the ruins of Christ Church, Anthony Street, July 30, 1847; a view of Wall Street about 1825.

During the observance of Old Home Week in Troy in September, 1908, many bronze tablets commemorating historic spots were placed on various buildings. Some of the latter are now being torn down and there is some question as to what is to be done with the markers.

Colonel Theodore Roosevelt has called his new home near Oyster Bay "Council Rock" after the "Fox Rock" from which the first Quaker is said to have spoken in the vicinity in 1672. Thompson's *History of Long Island* has some material on this and there is a reference to it on page 68 of the October number of this JOURNAL.

Stephen Schuyler of 23 North Main Avenue, Albany, has, among other interesting relics of the Schuyler family, a portrait of the first mayor of Albany, Pieter Schuyler, painted about 1709.

The exhibit of architecture on Long Island which has been so successful at the Huntington Historical Society Building, consisted of 179 photographs, drawings and other articles and formed a veritable pictorial history of this section of New York State.

The old Billopp house at Tottenville, Staten Island, headquarters of General Howe in 1776, has been sold for a factory. All efforts to have the State purchase the house and preserve it and its dungeon and secret underground passageway as relics of the War for Independence were unsuccessful.

An old poster advertising the opening of a post coach service over a newly constructed plank road between Auburn and Moravia has been presented to the Cayuga County Historical Society by Mrs. F. H. Parker, and is in excellent condition, having been carefully kept for 70 years by the Parker family. The stage coach, the first to operate regularly between this city and Moravia, made its "maiden voyage" in 1850, according to this herald which also announced it as leaving Auburn every morning at 7 o'clock "for the accommodation of the traveling public" and guaranteed its safe arrival in Moravia on Monday, Wednesday and Friday in time to meet the coach which connected with the "evening train of cars for New York."

The evolution of Fifth Avenue, New York City, from the early 60's to the present day is shown in a series of prints and photo-

graphs at the New York Historical Society, Seventy-ninth Street and Central Park West. The exhibition is attracting the attention of many persons who are interested in the history of this old and justly celebrated highway. There are all kinds of prints and photographs.

At the time of the celebration of the anniversary of the Battle of Long Island, which takes place at Greenwood Cemetery in Brooklyn, August 27th, a monument commemorative of the battle and donated by Charles M. Higgins will be unveiled. The monument takes the form of an altar of Liberty made of granite and bronze. The celebration is under the auspices of the Kings County Historical Society.

Excavations recently made at Broad and Front Streets, New York City, are said to show the true course of the "Great Ditch" or Gracht which used to exist where Broad Street now is and along whose sides the Dutch constructed bulkheads about 1642.

#### WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

The Illinois State Historical Society is making a comprehensive and patient search for every bit of war history obtainable in the state. Committees are being appointed in each county to coöperate in the search. Records of the various war activities are sought, with individual records, a complete roll of those who died in service, letters and diaries of the men, citations for bravery or distinguished service and the chronicles of the selective draft. Any such compilation which is to be complete should be undertaken without delay. Every week which passes increases the difficulty in securing valuable and interesting data. The soldiers themselves will forget or lose interest in matters which are now fresh in their minds. Every state which makes such a collection of war records will be doing a service for its present citizens and for posterity. Every citizen will find in such a collection food for pride and gratification. If the accounts can be kept closely to the human element, mere statistics being subordinated as much as possible, the histories will not only be more interesting, but they will be fairer pictures of war times and more inspiring in character.

Some information about New York troops is to be found in a book by Lieutenant Colonel Jennings C. Wise, entitled *The Turn of the Tide* [American Operations at Cantigny, Château Thierry, and the Second Battle of the Marne]. N. Y., Holt. 255 pp.

New York State's part in the Liberty Loans is mentioned in a book by Labert St. Clair, *The Story of the Liberty Loans*, Washington, D. C., James W. Bryan Press. 186 pp.

State Historian James Sullivan was entertained at luncheon at the Clinton House, Ithaca, May 26, 1920, by the local historians of Tompkins County and other persons interested in the preservation of Tompkins County's record in the World War. Dr. Sullivan came to Ithaca to tell the local historians of the plans made by the Department of Education to publish in three volumes a record of the participation of New York State in the war.

An extensive collection of World War relics is about to be added to the State's collection of paraphernalia of former wars. The State Education Department has accepted the offer of the French government of war materials of almost every kind and size. It includes anything from uniform buttons to heavy cannons. State officials are somewhat in doubt where to place two heavy calibre cannons captured from the Germans. One of these engines of war weighs three and a half tons and the other four tons. It is doubted if the Capitol floor is sufficiently strong to carry this weight with safety. The collection also includes one of the famous French 75's, in addition to trench mortars, machine guns, shells, rifles, bolo knives, hand grenades, poison gas apparatus, liquid flame throwers, helmets and uniforms and equipment of the various armies engaged in the war.

The total number of New York State men who died in the World War is 9,196 according to official figures submitted to the State Bureau of War Records yesterday by the United States War Department. It is further revealed 30,149 were wounded and 877 taken prisoners. The names and addresses of New York men listed as casualties are now being forwarded to the State military authorities by the War Department. The list is divided into three main groups as follows: Deceased, prisoners and wounded. The first group is divided into the following

classes: Killed in action, 254 officers, 4,528 men; died of wounds, 84 officers, 1,755 men; died of disease, 70 officers, 1,888 men; died of accident, 44 officers, 162 men; drowned, no officers, 42 men; suicide, 10 officers, 37 men; murder or homicide, one officer, 61 men; "other known causes," three officers, 40 men; causes undetermined, five officers, 188 men; presumed dead, five officers, 64 men. The men who were wounded are listed as follows: Slightly wounded, 487 officers and 11,989 men; severely wounded, 472 officers, 10,561 men, degree of wounds undetermined, 244 officers and 6,369 men. Of the total of 877 taken prisoners, 42 were officers and 835 enlisted men. Of this group 37 officers and 802 men have been repatriated, five officers and 26 men died in enemy prison camps, while seven are unaccounted for. New York State suffered the heaviest casualties among the States of the Union. Pennsylvania lost 7,898 of her sons, Illinois 4,260, Ohio 4,082 and Massachusetts 2,955. The entire list of New York men who served in the World War has been furnished the State. It was necessary for the State to secure at its own expense the list of New York men who served in the Civil War. The list was only made complete about five years ago and after an outlay of more than \$500,000. Congress recently appropriated \$3,500,000 for the compilation of war records.

Tablets in bronze in honor of its students who served in the World War are being set up in the Oswego High School.

The Preparedness League of Jefferson County, under the direction of Judge George W. Reeves, has prepared an elaborate statistical record of the participation of that county in the World War which is about to be published.

Chairman Charles C. Sackett of the Ontario County Home Defense Committee has filed with the Clerk of the Board of Supervisors the records of the men and women of the county who entered their country's service during the World War.

The City of Buffalo is to publish a supplement to its war history containing some 500 names which did not appear in the original volume which contained 25,000 names. Ten thousand copies have been given to Buffalo service men and 3,000 to men in Erie County.

The Harold Wilmot Post of the American Legion is pressing a movement to have the city authorities of Gloversville publish a book on the part that the city took in the World War.

The New York College of Forestry at Syracuse has suggested that every school in the State plant a memorial tree for every former student who died in the service during the World War.

The town of Riverhead has erected a memorial to her men who were in service in the World War. It consists of a bronze tablet mounted on a granite base. A cannon, one of the trophies of the war, is to stand near by. The City of Rensselaer has recently dedicated a similar memorial.

Poughkeepsie is planning to have Riverview Field transformed into a municipal athletic center with a stadium as a memorial to her men who entered the service in the World War. Hudson is being urged to consider a similar proposition.

The State College for Teachers at Albany is planning to plant seven trees in memory of the six students and one member of the faculty who died in the World War.

A tablet is to be placed in Lincoln Hall, Central High School Building, in honor of the members of the Syracuse Senate Society who were killed in the World War.

Seventy-Seventh Division Association has published a *History of the Seventy-Seventh Division, August 25, 1917 — November 11, 1918*, designed and written in the field, France. (New York: Wyncoop-Hallenbeck-Crawford Co., 1919. 228 pp. and illus.)

Walter B. Wolf has written a *Brief Story of the Rainbow Division* (42nd) in 61 pages. This, like the book by Raymond S. Tompkins reviewed above, covers the activities of the 69th Regiment of the National Guard of New York.

Mayor Wallin of Yonkers has appointed an Honor Roll Committee to compile the service records and the participation of Yonkers in the World War.

Mrs. Isaac G. Braman, City Historian of Watervliet, is to be provided with an office in the City Hall.

By the provision of a bill passed by the New York State Legislature but vetoed by Governor Smith, relatives of New York State soldiers and sailors who died in the service during the war

were to be given memorials by the State. The principal reason for the veto was that the Legislature made no provision for the necessary funds to carry it out. The Federal Government, however, has sent such a memorial to the relatives.

At its last monthly meeting of the season, May 10, 1920, the Oneida Historical Society formally acknowledged the presentation of framed photographs of the several local military units in service in the World War and also the service flag and steel plates for engraving service certificates which Capt. W. G. Mayer, as chairman of the Oneida County Home Defense Committee, had tendered the Society for its collection. It was decided by the Society, in a resolution passed, to send to Captain Mayer the organization's thanks. The framed pictures, which consist of excellent photographs of Companies A and B, Machine Gun Company, Troop G and the Supply Company, now hang on the wall in one of the exhibition rooms, while the service flag with its symbolic gold stars hangs in a case in the adjoining room.

The City Historian of Troy, Miss Sara K. Hollis, exhibited her collection of material showing "Troy's Part in the World War" in sixteen large display cases in the rotunda of the State Education Building at Albany for a period of three weeks beginning May 10, 1920. It was seen by visitors from New York and other states and attracted much attention and favorable comment as the most extensive city collection thus far exhibited in this State.

#### QUERIES

Information about the soldiers from Onondaga County in the Revolution and the Civil War is to be found in two volumes published by the Onondaga Historical Association entitled: *Revolutionary Soldiers in Onondaga County*, by Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, and *Onondaga's Part in the Civil War* by Mrs. Sarah Sumner Teall.

The two pieces of paper money dated February 16, 1771, issued by the Colony of New York, which read, "these bills shall be received in all payments in the Treasury for ten pounds" and signed by Sam. Verplanck, Theo. Bache and C. L. Lott, have no legal value now. Information about the issue may be found

in *A History of Bills of Credit Issued by New York from 1709-1789*, by John H. Hickcox and in the *Colonial Laws*.

## CORRECTION

In the article on Thomas Paine in the April number of this JOURNAL it should have been stated that it was near New Rochelle, not Mt. Vernon, that Paine's farm was located and it was in New York City that Paine died.

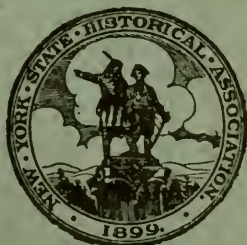
## STATEMENT

Statement of Ownership, Management, Circulation, etc., required by the Act of Congress of August 24, 1912, of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, published quarterly at Albany, N. Y., for April 1, 1920. State of New York, County of Albany. Before me, a Notary Public, in and for the State and County aforesaid, personally appeared James Sullivan, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Editor of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912. Publisher, New York State Historical Association. Editor and Managing Editor, James Sullivan, Albany, N. Y. Business Manager, none. 2. That the owners are: The New York State Historical Association and issues no stock; officers are George A. Blauvelt, Monsey, President; Charles Mason Dow, Jamestown, First Vice-President; Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, Second Vice-President; Frank H. Severance, Buffalo, Third Vice-President; James Sullivan, Albany, Corresponding Secretary, and Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. 3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding 1 per cent. or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities are: None. Signed, James Sullivan, Editor. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 2nd day of July, 1920. (Seal.) William Mason, Notary Public. (My commission expires March, 1921.)

# The Quarterly Journal

of the

## New York State Historical Association

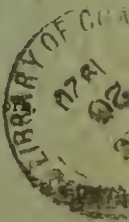


Volume I

October 1920

Number 5

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York,  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.



# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

## CONTENTS

JEDEDIAH PECK.....	Sherman Williams	219
ROCHESTER AND THE SHOE INDUSTRY..	Edgar P. Reed	241
MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1780-82.....	Dixon R. Fox	244
REVIEWS OF BOOKS.....		259
<i>Maurice, Fifth Avenue; Chase, Where to Find It: Bibliography of Syracuse History; Hutton, H-a-l-l-t—Who-zaa? Being a History of the First Provisional Regiment and the Answer of a State Militant to the Threat of Berlin; Reeves, Jefferson County in the World War.</i>		
NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION MINUTES—Rochester Meeting.....		264
OBITUARIES.....		269
NOTES AND QUERIES .....		284
EDITORIAL NOTE.....		314

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## JEDEDIAH PECK

THE FATHER OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM OF THE STATE  
OF NEW YORK (1)

No other colony suffered during the Revolution as did New York. No other contributed so freely of her means to the cause, or had so large proportion of her sons under arms.

Though several of the other colonies were more wealthy than New York and exceeded her in population, she alone was never called upon in vain for men or for supplies. More than fifty thousand of her sons entered the patriot army. Massachusetts was the only other colony that equalled her in this respect, and even Massachusetts did not furnish as many men in proportion to her population as did New York.

Some of the colonies knew but little of the ravages of war and most of them suffered but for a single campaign, but New York from the time that the first shot was fired at Golden Hill in New York City till the close of the last battle of the Revolution at Johnstown, N. Y., never knew a moment's breathing spell. Not for a single moment during the whole of that long conflict was the colony of New York free from the presence of a hostile army. During nearly the whole of that time her chief city, New York, was in the possession of the British. More than a quarter of it was burned. Its commerce was destroyed. Grass grew in its streets. Its churches were desecrated. Many of its citizens

(1) Read at the Rochester (1919) Meeting of the Association.

were arrested on mere suspicion, and confined in sugar houses and in prison ships, where they suffered beyond description and died by the thousand.

In the Mohawk Valley one-third of the population had been killed and another third driven away by the time of the close of the Revolution. Stone in his life of Brant says :

“No other section or district of country in the United States of like extent suffered in any comparable degree as much from the war of the Revolution as did that of the Mohawk. It was the most frequently invaded and overrun, and that too by an enemy far more barbarous than the native barbarians of the forest. Month after month for seven long years were its towns and villages, its humbler settlements, and isolated habitations fallen upon by an untiring and relentless enemy, until at the close of the contest the appearance of the whole district was that of a widespread, heartsickening, and universal desolation. In no other section of the country were so many campaigns performed, so many battles fought and so many murders committed.”

Throughout the Revolution the frontier of New York was ravaged by the Indians. At the close of the war there were twelve thousand abandoned farms in the single county of Tryon. There were in that same county thousands of widows and orphans, made such by the horrors of the border warfare, and the raids and massacres of Brant, Johnson and the Butlers. Thousands of cattle had been destroyed, and hundreds of buildings burned.

The movements of Burgoyne and St. Leger, the Indian raids in the valleys of the Mohawk, the upper Hudson, the Schoharie, the Susquehanna, and the Delaware; the depredations of the British and the Tories along the lower Hudson led to a widespread destruction of property, so that when the war was over the people of the state of New York were reduced to a state of poverty which we can hardly comprehend. They had lost fully two-thirds of all their wealth.

The needs of funds was so great at the close of the Revolution that the commissioners of the land office were authorized to sell public land and did sell 5,542,173 acres for \$1,030,433, a

sum of less than 20c an acre. Nothing could more forcibly depict the poverty of the people at that time.

It was under these depressing conditions that the state had to take up the problem of educating its children.

At this time New York ranked fifth in population of the states of the Union, being exceeded in this respect by Virginia, Pennsylvania, North Carolina, and Massachusetts and pretty closely followed by Maryland, Connecticut, and Tennessee. As late as 1795 the population of the state was only 340,000.

Owing to the poverty of the state, the scattered population of the frontiers, and the fact that under English rule there had been little interest in the education of the common people, the establishment of common schools was a long and hard struggle. It was thus not until 1812 that provision was made for a permanent common school system in the state of New York.

Without exception the early governors of the state were in favor of such a system and frequently expressed themselves to the legislature in regard to the matter, and the legislature made now and then an attempt to accomplish something.

Governor George Clinton in his message to the legislature in 1784 said, "Neglect of the education of youth is among the evils consequent upon war — perhaps there is scarce anything more worthy your attention than the revival and encouragement of seminaries of learning; and nothing by which we can more satisfactorily express our gratitude to the Supreme Being for His past favors, since piety and virtue are generally the offspring of an enlightened understanding."

In 1792 Governor Clinton again brought the matter to the attention of the legislature saying, "As the diffusion of knowledge is essential to the promotion of virtue and the preservation of liberty, the flourishing condition of our seminaries of learning must prove highly satisfactory, and they will, I am persuaded, be among the first objects of your care and patronage, and receive from time to time such further aid and encouragement as may be necessary for their increasing prosperity."

In 1795 he further said, "While it is evident that general establishment and liberal endowment of academies are highly to be commended, and are attended with the most beneficial con-

sequences, yet it cannot be denied that they are principally confined to the children of the opulent, and that a great proportion of the community is excluded from their immediate advantages; the establishment of common schools throughout the state, is happily calculated to remedy this inconvenience and will therefore reengage your early and decided consideration." As a result of this urging the legislature passed the act of 1795, giving state aid to schools, but it was allowed to lapse in 1800.

In 1800 Governor John Jay in his message to the legislature said, "Among other objects which will present themselves to you, there is one which I earnestly recommend to your notice and patronage, I mean our institutions for the education of youth. The importance of common schools is best estimated by the good effects of them where they most abound, and are the best regulated."

In 1802 Governor Clinton again presented the matter of public education to the legislature in the following words: "The system for the encouragement of common schools having been discontinued, and the advantages to morals, religion, liberty and good government arising from the general diffusion of knowledge being universally admitted, permit me to recommend this subject to your deliberate attention. The failure of one experiment for the attainment of an important object, ought not to discourage other attempts."

In 1803 Governor Clinton again took up the subject of common schools saying, "The establishment of common schools has at different times engaged the attention of the legislature, but although its importance is generally acknowledged, a diversity of sentiment respecting the best means has hitherto prevented the accomplishment of the object. The diffusion of knowledge is so essential to the promotion of virtue and the preservation of liberty as to render arguments unnecessary to excite you to a perseverance in this laudable pursuit. Permit me only to observe that education, by correcting the morals and improving the manners, tends to prevent those evils in society which are beyond the sphere of legislation."

Governor Morgan Lewis in his message to the legislature in 1804 said, "I cannot conclude, gentlemen, without calling your

attention to a subject which my worthy and highly respected predecessor in office had so much at heart, and frequently, I believe, presented to your view, the encouragement of literature. In a government resting on public opinion, and deriving its chief support from the affections of a people, religion and morality cannot be too sedulously inculcated. To them science is an handmaid, ignorance the worst of enemies. Literary information should then be placed within the reach of every description of citizen, and poverty should not be permitted to obstruct the path to the lane of knowledge. Common schools under the guidance of respectable teachers should be established in every village, and the indigent be educated at the public expense. The higher seminaries should also receive every patronage and support within the means of enlightened legislators. Learning would thus flourish, and vice be more effectually restrained than by volumes of penal statutes."

In 1810 Governor Daniel D. Tompkins followed the lead of his predecessors and in his message to the legislature said, "I cannot omit this occasion of inviting your attention to the means of instruction for the rising generation. To enable them to perceive and duly estimate their rights, to inculcate correct principles and habits of morality and religion and thus render them useful citizens, a competent provision for their education is all essential. The fund appropriated for common schools already produces an annual income of \$26,000 and is daily becoming more productive. It rests with the legislature to determine whether the resources of this state will justify a further augmentation of that appropriation, as well as to adopt such plan for its application and distribution as shall appear best calculated to promote the important object for which it was originally designed."

In 1811 Governor Tompkins further said, "The mode of applying the fund set apart for the encouragement of common schools, and the means of adding to the liberal patronage which has already been extended for the promotion of learning and the consequent advancement of the cause of morality and religion will form a part of the interesting matters which ought to attract your notice."

Having shown the attitude of our early governors toward the establishment of a system of common schools, it will be well to see what the legislature attempted and accomplished during the same period.

In 1784 Governor Clinton in his annual message to the legislature urged that provision be made for the education of the youth of the state. On May 1st of that year a bill was passed establishing a Board of Regents controlling what was known as the University of the State of New York. This board was to have charge of the colleges and academies of the state.

A law was enacted April 29, 1786, authorizing the Reformed Protestant church of Flatbush in the county of Kings to sell any part of the real estate owned by them, but not more than six acres, the proceeds to be used for the purpose of erecting an academy in the county of Kings.

On May 5th of the same year a law was enacted authorizing the sale of unappropriated lands, these lands to be laid out in townships of 64,000 acres each. No lot was to be sold for less than a shilling an acre, and in each township one lot located as near the center of the township as may be practicable, shall be reserved for "gospel and schools" and another "for promoting literature." Each lot was to contain 640 acres.

The Board of Regents appointed January 31, 1787, a committee consisting of the mayor of New York, and Messrs. Jay, Rogers, Mason, Livingston, Clarkson, Gross and Hamilton "to take into consideration the present state of the university, and to report as soon as possible, the measures necessary to be adopted to carry into effect the views of the legislature with respect to the same, and particularly with respect to Columbia College."

On the 16th of February the committee presented a report which was probably drafted by Hamilton. After reporting upon the matters they had been requested to do, they went further and reported as follows: "But before your committee conclude they feel themselves bound in faithfulness to add that the erecting of public schools for teaching reading, writing and arithmetic is an object of very great importance which ought not to be left to the discretion of private men, but be promoted

by public authority. Of so much knowledge no citizen ought to be destitute, and yet it is a reflection as true as it is painful that but too many of our youth are brought up in utter ignorance.

This is a reproach under which we have long labored unwarned by the example of our neighbors, who, not leaving the education of their children to chance, have widely diffused throughout their state a public provision for such instruction.

Your committee are sensible that the Regents are invested with no funds of which they have the disposal, but they nevertheless conceive it to be their duty to bring the subject in view before the honorable, the legislature, who alone can provide a remedy."

This appears to have been the first public and official presentation of the need of common schools maintained by the public. Unfortunately nothing came from this report.

The legislature, March 31, 1790, voted 1,000 pounds and the proceeds of the sale of certain lands, the whole to be used by the Board of Regents to aid and encourage the colleges and academies of the state.

The legislature next year on March 21st, passed an act authorizing Robert T. Livingston, Samuel Ten Broeck, John Cooper, William Wilson, Mark Blatner, and George Best, or the majority of them, to receive such part of the moneys received from excises and fines in the town of Clermont, Columbia county, as was not needed for the support of the poor and use the same to build a schoolhouse and maintain a school. This is the first instance of the state of New York providing, by statute, for the support of an elementary school by public money. The act did not provide for or permit the levying of a tax for the support of a school, it simply permitted the use of money for the support of a school in case the amount raised for the support of the poor proved to be more than was needed for that purpose, thus putting the need of an elementary school a little lower, or at least second to the support of an almshouse.

During the same and following years the legislature appropriated various sums for higher and secondary education but did nothing for the common schools.

In their annual report for 1794, however, the Regents said:

“After another year’s experience and observation we beg leave again to solicit the attention of the legislature to the establishment of schools for the common branches of education — an object of acknowledged importance and extensive utility. Institutions of this description so well adapted for the diffusion of that kind of knowledge which is essential to the support and continuance of a republican government are greatly neglected, especially in those parts of our country remote from the academies. The numerous infant settlements, annually forming in our state, chiefly composed of families in very indigent circumstances, and placed in the most unfavorable situation for instruction, appear loudly to call for legislative aid in behalf of their offspring. We are emboldened in this manner, with deference to suggest the means of aiding the cause of learning more extensively, under the pleasing conviction that we address a Legislature whose inclinations dispose, and whose resources enable them to spread useful knowledge through every part of our happy and flourishing state.”

GEORGE CLINTON, *Chancellor.*

Evidently spurred by this, the legislature enacted in 1795, a law entitled, “An act for the encouragement of schools.” It provided for an appropriation of \$100,000 annually for five years “for the purpose of encouraging and maintaining schools in the several cities and towns of the state, in which the children of the inhabitants residing in the state shall be instructed in the English language, or be taught English grammar, arithmetic, mathematics and such other branches of knowledge as are most useful and necessary to complete a good education.”

The sum appropriated was apportioned among the localities that maintained schools, but no locality was compelled to maintain a school, and no locality was to be aided by the state unless it raised by local taxation as much as it received from the state. Within five years about fifteen hundred schools were established that were attended by about sixty thousand children. There was not sufficient supervision or oversight to secure very satisfactory results, and when the five-year period had elapsed all efforts made for the continuation of the appropriation failed and from 1800 to 1805 nothing was done by the state toward the support of common schools.

Legislative interest in higher and academic continued, however, and assistance was given to charity schools. An Act of the legislature of March 10, 1797, provided that one-sixth of the money appropriated to New York City and a like proportion of the money raised by the city for schools should be distributed among the several charity schools of the city in such proportions as the mayor, aldermen and commonalty shall judge proper.

An Act of the legislature of March 23, 1799, provided for the incorporation of the freeholders of that part of Stephentown, Rensselaer county, known as "The Twelve Thousand Acres," who shall elect trustees who shall provide for the more equal distribution of the public funds and regulating the schools so as to best promote the education of the children.

The examples given show the earnestness of the people of the state in trying to provide for public education, and the expedients resorted to show the poverty of the state. The resort to lotteries also show certain moral standards that have now become obsolete. Several matters in this connection are of interest.

The legislature provided, April 3, 1801, for a public lottery to raise money for public education. The amount to be raised was \$100,000, one-half of which was to go toward the support of colleges and academies, and the other half to the support of common schools. The amount for common schools was increased to \$114,600 through the sale of public lands.

Though the act of 1795 had failed of reenactment in 1800, the legislature provided by an act of April 8, 1801:

"That the mayor, aldermen and commonalty of the City of New York in common council convened, be and they hereby are directed on or before the first day of August next, to pay to the vestry of the Episcopal church; the vestry of Christ church; the trustees of the first Presbyterian church; the minister, elders and deacons of the Reformed Dutch church; the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal church; the trustees of the Scotch Presbyterian church belonging to the associate reform synod; to the trustees of the African school, and to the trustees of the united German Lutheran, the trustees of the German Reformed churches, to the trustees of the Baptist church of the city of New York, and to the trustees of the United Brethren or Moravian church, each one eleventh part of all the money which

remains in their hands, which they have received by virtue of the act entitled, 'An act for the encouragement of schools,' passed the 9th day of April, 1795, and the act entitled, 'An act to raise a sum of money for the use of this state by tax and for the further support of government,' passed the 3rd of April, 1799."

Time and again the legislature authorized lotteries to raise money for the support of colleges and academies, sometimes for a named college or academy, sometimes for colleges and academies generally, but little or nothing was done for the common schools.

An interesting sidelight on the matter of lotteries is found (p. 33) in a report by a committee of which Mr. Leonard was chairman, which was made to the legislature in 1810. I quote as follows:

" That by an act passed April 3, 1801, for the encouragement of literature, the sum of \$100,000 was directed to be raised by lottery, of which one-half was ordered to be paid into the treasury for the use of common schools; leaving to future legislatures the discretion of making such application of it as they might judge most conducive to the great end in view. In order to promote so laudable an object, the legislature of 1803, by an act of the 6th of April, directed the Comptroller to put out at interest, on good real estate, all such sums of money as had then been or should be thereafter received from the proceeds of the aforesaid lottery for the term of two years at farthest with interest annually.

The committee find that immediately thereafter the then Comptroller of the state proceeded to avail himself of the power conferred by the above act and made loans of whatever money was found in the treasury belonging to the above fund, and which amounted to \$38,500. Of the sum thus loaned it appears, from an inspection of the present Comptroller's report lately submitted to the legislature, that within five months from the date of the law, \$12,500 was loaned to certain individuals, two only of whom have repaid their loans, and the remainder (viz. \$10,000) continues due at this day, although no less than nearly five years have been suffered to elapse since the whole principal, together with the interest annually ought to have been paid into the treasury in compliance with the express provision of the law aforesaid. From the same official document it appears that the sum of \$11,600 was loaned in the course of the subsequent year (1804) to several individuals, only one of whom has paid

a cent of principal, and some of them not even a cent of interest, although nearly four years have been permitted to elapse since the money became due to the state. In the year 1806 the sum of \$9,500 was loaned to certain persons of whom only one has observed punctuality in payment, and the remainder of it (viz. \$9,000) still continues due, although more than two years have elapsed since by law it ought all to have been called in. The balance of the \$38,500 was loaned in the course of the years 1805, 1807, and 1808, and two persons only have repaid their loans, leaving \$4,250 still due, and after it ought all to have been repaid. In short, out of the whole sum of \$38,500 thus loaned under the aforesaid act for a term not exceeding two years, only \$3,997 have yet been returned into the treasury, leaving an outstanding debt from various individuals to the state of \$34,503, besides \$4,000 of interest, making a total of nearly \$39,000.

The committee further reported that under another act passed the 2nd of April, 1805, the Comptroller has loaned the further sum of \$76,100 to certain persons. Without noticing minutely the particular sums loaned within particular periods, the committee will only state that several thousand dollars principal, and a great amount of interest have long been due, and only \$1,300 of principal has been received. In a word it appears that under the two laws aforesaid the Comptroller has loaned out of the treasury the sum of one hundred and fourteen thousand, six hundred dollars, and of this enormous sum only \$7,752 have been returned into the treasury, thus disclosing the alarming fact that there is at this time in the hands of private persons, and many of them delinquents, an amount of public monies exceeding one hundred and six thousand dollars principal, on which is due an arrearage of interest amounting to many thousand dollars. While from a desire to avoid wounding the feelings of the individuals and the families that have had the good fortune to partake so liberally of the bounty of the treasury, the committee forbear to make those remarks and to express those suspicions which such delinquencies in payment would well warrant and cannot fail to suggest, they will merely declare that they are unable to conceal their surprise that no steps have yet been taken to compel the observance of punctuality. On the contrary, it appears from an inspection of the Comptroller's report before them, that in one instance a second indulgence was granted to a debtor for a large amount, and a further sum of \$2,500 loaned him while he was at that very moment in arrears for interest on his former bond, in the Comptroller's possession, for \$2,000. And in a second instance a similar indulgence was granted to a debtor under similar circumstances, a

further sum of \$1,000 loaned him, although he had not paid a cent of interest on his bond given for \$1,100 more than two years before. Nor are these the only two instances to be found in the report. Such indulgences to delinquent debtors, it is evident, must inevitably have the most injurious tendency. However, individuals having the exclusive right to do as they please with their own property, may be at liberty to consult their own inclinations in disposing of it, yet the committee can never believe that a similar latitude of discretion is allowed to a public officer entrusted with the public property of the state, especially where a line of conduct is ascribed to him by law, as in the case now before the committee.

Under such management of the school funds as the committee have with pain and mortification witnessed, it ceases to be a matter of wonder that this fund has not increased in a manner to satisfy the just expectations of the public, nor hitherto answered the end of its institution. To diffuse useful knowledge among all classes of people; to extend correct and valuable information throughout the community, nothing is so certainly effectual as the encouragement and liberal support of literary institutions in every part of the state. By the aid of well conducted common schools, it is, that sound and virtuous principles are instilled into the minds of the rising generation. It is here that those habits of industry are acquired which form the best safeguard against temptation, and aversion created against that idleness which is the mother of every vice. It is by means of the salutary lessons in morality and religion here taught in early life that men are formed for becoming good citizens, good fathers, good neighbors and real friends to the laws and constitution of their country.

With what inexpressible regret then have the committee discovered that the common school fund which this state, to its immortal honor, has erected for the promotion of such noble objects has been perverted from its purpose in order to render it subservient to the private accommodation or designs of certain individuals or families. Being no longer at the disposal of the state, it might seem vain, and hardly less than absurd, for the committee to attempt to perform that part of their duty which enjoins it upon them to devise and point out to the legislature some mode for employing this fund more advantageously, and so to fulfill the great end for which it was originally intended."

The last effort made to try to get something for nothing was the establishment of the Lancasterian schools which had a great

vogue for a time. The Albany Lancaster school society was established by the legislature, May 26, 1812.

In due time order was bound to come out of chaos. Some school system was bound to be created to meet a general demand, but it is none the less a matter of interest to know something of the man through which the system came. On the 9th of April, 1811, the legislature of the state authorized the governor to appoint a committee—

“To report a system for the organization and establishment of Common Schools.”

Governor Daniel D. Tompkins appointed as such committee Jedediah Peck, John Murray, Jr., Samuel Russell, Roger Skinner and Robert Macomb. Mr. Peck was made chairman of the committee and wrote nearly all the report, and is properly regarded as the founder of our system of common schools. We must be interested in the man who accomplished so much, who led a successful fight for the establishment of a system of common schools after successive legislatures had struggled in vain over the matter for nearly thirty years.

Jedediah Peck was born at North Lyme, Connecticut, on the 28th of January, 1748, the son of Elijah and Hebsibiah Peck. He was the sixth child of a family of thirteen. On the 5th of November, 1772, he married Tabitha Ely, a sister of Dr. Sumner Ely of Middlefield, Otsego county, N. Y., who was a physician of note, and who represented his county in the assembly, and later in the senate.

During the Revolution Mr. Peck responded to the first call for troops and served from 1775-1779. He enlisted in the company of Captain Fithian Sill of the 6th Connecticut regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel H. Parsons. This regiment was recruited from New London, Hartford, and the present Middlesex counties. Peck's company saw service at New London, around Boston, and in the Northern department.

Peck moved to Otsego (then Montgomery) county in 1790, and settled in what is now the town of Burlington.

Though then nearly seventy years old, Peck served in the war of 1812. The records of the War Department at Washington show that he was paymaster of the 16th regiment, New York

militia, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Stranahan, and that he signed receipts on various dates from September, 1812, to June 26, 1813. He took part in the battle of Queenstown and received honorable mention in the official report of that battle.

Mr. Peck was a man of limited education and was neither a good public speaker nor a good debater. He spoke with a drawling nasal tone, but he had a keen mind, was resourceful, had good judgment and was a skillful organizer. He was a man of integrity and had high ideals of both private and public life. He acquired considerable fame as a local preacher.

Levi Beardsley, a member of the same political party as Mr. Peck, in his reminiscences, says:

"I have always been so uncharitable as to believe that his preaching resulted more from a desire to promote politics than spiritual objects. Still the Judge was a worthy, honest, exemplary man, and entitled to great credit."

Jedediah Peck was a bitter opponent of the Federal party, and a devoted and enthusiastic follower and admirer of Thomas Jefferson. His advocacy of the principles of Jefferson was so pronounced that he was arrested in 1798 for circulating petitions against the alien and sedition laws. He was taken to New York city in irons and held for trial, but as the law which it was claimed he had violated was soon repealed, the trial never took place. He was released and returned home where he was looked upon as a martyr and became the leader of the Jeffersonian party in Otsego county. For many years he was county judge, absolutely dominated his party in his county, determining who should and who should not be recognized as worthy of political support.

In 1798 Mr. Peck was elected member of assembly from Otsego county and served as such till 1804, when he was chosen senator and held that office until 1808. He was made a member of the Council of Appointment. This fact shows his standing in his party as the council appointed nearly all state officers and many local officers.

In 1799 Mr. Peck introduced a bill providing for the abolishment of imprisonment for debt. It failed of passage at that time, but became a law at a later date. In 1800 he introduced

a bill for the organization and establishment of a common school system for the state. This was the first effort of the kind in the history of our state. It failed, but Mr. Peck did not cease his efforts. An unpublished letter of his to DeWitt Clinton is illustrative of the attention he constantly gave to education.

BURLINGTON [Otsego County, N. Y.], March 9, 1810.

DEAR SIR:

Your obliging favor of the 2- ultimo did not come to hand untill last evening, with its inclosure. I thank you for the present; and the compliment you have paid me, on the score of the common school funds: it gratifies me to find that the funds are increasing. I anticipate great advantage in the defusion of useful knowledge from them, amongst the lower order of people. I have read your address with peculiar satisfaction; and am glad to hear that you are making such strides in improvement and extension in education of poor children in the city of New York (and as you say) laid yourself under a new obligation to foster the common school funds; altho I stood in need of no farther obligation from you, to give me perfect satisfaction, that you would do all in your power, that was reasonable, to protect and preserve these funds for the use they were appropriated; for when I left the legislature [in 1808] you voluntary gave me your word of honour, that you would be guardian to the common school funds; this was satisfactory to me and when I heard some speak doubtful, as the common people's reaping any benefit from them, I have observed, that you had engaged to support and guard these funds and that I did not doubt, but we should yet reap the benefit of them. It is true, as you may say, while in the legislature I watched with great anxiety over the distany of that child which had cost me so much labor, and travel [travail], for six years to bring it forth; and as it is a great favourite of mine, I do hope it will grow to a glorious perfection, and that its benign influence, throughout the state may be felt amongst all orders; especially the poor, for which it was principally projected.

I think you have done great honor to yourself in the course you took with Clark. [This probably refers to George Clark who built Hyde Hall at the head of Otsego Lake.] It will teach such haughty fellows to be a little more modest. Perhaps it would strike more terror to such highminded chap if he was to be prosecuted under the statute and sent to New York to serve a seven years' apprenticeship at some honest calling, for I take it he is an alien.

I am glad to hear from you from headquarters that the prospects of the ensuing election brighten. (Republicanism gains strength in Otsego. He would be remembered to his friends in Albany.)

Your most Obedient and very humble servant,

JEDEDIAH PECK.

He gave much thought to our system of common schools, and success awaited his plans in 1812. He did nearly all the work in preparing the report that his committee presented to the legislature in that year. Certain portions of it which we quote are characteristic.

"Perhaps there never will be presented to the legislature a subject of more importance than the establishment of common schools. Education, as the means of improving the moral and intellectual faculties, is, under all circumstances, a subject of the most imposing consideration. To rescue man from that state of degradation to which he is doomed unless redeemed by education; to unfold his physical, intellectual, and moral powers; and to fit him for those high destinies which his Creator has prepared for him, cannot fail to excite the most ardent sensibility of the philosopher and the philanthropist. A comparison of the savage that roams through the forest, with the enlightened inhabitant of a civilized country, would be a brief, but impressive representation, of the momentous importance of education.

It were an easy task for the commissioners to show, that in proportion as every country has been enlightened by education, so has been its prosperity. Where the heads and the hearts of men are generally cultivated, and improved, virtue and wisdom must reign, and vice and ignorance must cease to prevail. Virtue and wisdom are the parents of private and public felicity, vice and ignorance of private and public misery.

If education be the cause of the advancement of other nations, it must be apparent to the most superficial observer of our peculiar political constitutions, that it is essential not to our prosperity only, but to the very existence of our government. Whatever may be the effect of education on a despotic, or monarchical government, it is not absolutely indispensable to the existence of either. In a despotic government the people have no agency whatever, either in the formation or in the execution of the laws. They are the mere slaves of arbitrary authority, holding their lives and property at the pleasure of uncontrolled caprice. As the will of the ruler is the supreme law, fear, slavish fear, on the part of the governed, is the principal of despo-

tism. It will be perceived readily, that ignorance on the part of the people can present no barrier to the administration of such a government; and much less can it endanger its existence. In a monarchical government the operation of fixed laws is intended to supersede the necessity of intelligence in the people. But in a government like ours where the people is the sovereign power; where the will of the people is the law of the land, which will is openly and directly expressed; and where every act of the government, may justly be called the act of the people, it is absolutely essential that that people be enlightened. They must possess both intelligence and virtue: intelligence to perceive what is right, and virtue to do what is right. Our republic, therefore, may justly be said to be founded on the intelligence and virtue of the people. For this reason it is with much propriety, that the enlightened Montesquieu has said, 'In a republic the whole force of education is required.'

The commissioners think it unnecessary to represent in a stronger point of view, the importance, and absolute necessity of education, as connected either with the cause of religion and morality, or with the prosperity and existence of our political institutions. As the people must receive the advantages of education, the enquiry naturally arises, how this end is to be attained. The expedient devised by the legislature, is the establishment of common schools which being spread throughout the state, and aided by its bounty, will bring improvement within the reach and power of the humblest citizen. This appears to be the best plan that can be devised, to disseminate religion, morality and learning throughout a whole country. All other methods, heretofore adopted, are partial in their operation and circumscribed in their effects. Academies and universities, understood in contra-distinction to common schools, cannot be considered as operating impartially and indiscriminately, as regards the country at large. The advantages of the first are confined to the particular districts in which they are established; and the second, from causes apparent to every one, are devoted almost exclusively to the rich. In a free government, where political equality is established, and where the road to preferment is open to all, there is a natural stimulus to education; and accordingly we find it generally resorted to, unless some great local impediments interfere. In populous cities, and the parts of the country thickly settled, schools are generally established by individual exertion. In these cases, the means of education are facilitated, as the expenses of schools are divided among a great many. It is in the remote and thinly populated parts of the state, where the inhabitants are scattered over a

large extent, that education stands greatly in need of encouragement. The people here living far from each other, makes it difficult so to establish schools, as to render them convenient or accessible to all. Every family, therefore, must either educate its own children, or the children must forego the advantages of education.

These inconveniences can be remedied best by the establishment of common schools, under the direction and patronage of the State. In these schools should be taught, at least, those branches of education which are indispensably necessary to every person in his intercourse with the world, and to the performance of his duty as a useful citizen. Reading, writing, arithmetic, and the principles of morality, are essential to every person, however humble his situation in life. Without the first, it is impossible to receive those lessons of morality, which are inculcated in the writings of the learned and pious; nor is it possible to become acquainted with our political constitutions and laws; nor to decide those great political questions, which ultimately are referred to the intelligence of the people. Writing and arithmetic are indispensable in the management of one's private affairs, and to facilitate one's commerce with the world. Morality and religion are the foundation of all that is truly great and good; and are consequently of primary importance. A person provided with these acquisitions, is enabled to pass through the world respectably and successfully. If, however, it be his intention to become acquainted with the higher branches of science, the academies and universities established in different parts of the state, are open to him. In this manner, education, in all its stages, is offered to the citizens generally. In devising a plan for the organization and establishment of common schools, the commissioners have proceeded with great care and deliberation. To frame a system which must directly affect every citizen in the state, and so to regulate it, as that it shall obviate individual and local discontent, and yet be generally beneficial, is a task, at once, perplexing and arduous. To avoid the imputation of local partiality, and to devise a plan, operating with equal mildness and advantage, has been the object of the commissioners. To effect this end they have consulted the experience of others, and resorted to every probable source of intelligence. From neighboring states, where common-school systems are established by law, they have derived much important information. This information is doubly valuable, as it is the result of long and actual experience. The commissioners by closely examining the rise and progress of those systems, have been able to obviate many imperfections, otherwise inseparable from the novelty of the establishment, and to discover the means

by which they have gradually risen to their present condition.

The outlines of the plan, suggested by the commissioners, are briefly these. That the several towns in the state, be divided into school districts, by three commissioners, elected by the citizens qualified to vote for town officers: That trustees be elected in each district, to whom shall be confided the care and superintendence of the school to be established therein: That the interest of the school fund, be divided among the different counties and towns, according to their respective population, as ascertained by the successive census of the United States: That the proportion received by the respective towns, be subdivided among the districts, into which such towns shall be divided, according to the number of children in each, between the ages of five and fifteen years inclusive: That each town raise, by tax, annually, as much money as it shall have received from the school fund: That the gross amount of monies received from the state and raised by the towns, be appropriated, exclusively, to the payment of the wages of the teachers: That the whole system be placed under the superintendence of an officer, appointed by the Council of Appointment. These are the great outlines of the plan; the details will appear more fully by the annexed sketch of a law, submitted to the consideration of the legislature.

As the school districts are authorized to raise, by tax, a sum sufficient to purchase a lot, on which the schoolhouse is to be built; to build the schoolhouse; and to keep the same in repair; and as the school monies are devoted, exclusively, to the payment of the teacher's wages, the sum, however small, which each district will be entitled to, will be, from these considerations, so much the more efficacious. It will, however, be evident to the legislature, that the funds appropriated by the state, for the support of the common-school system, will, alone, be very inadequate. And the commissioners are of opinion, that the fund in any stage of it, even when the residue of the unsold lands shall be converted into money bearing an interest, never will be alone adequate to the maintenance of common schools; as the increase of the population, will probably be, in as great, if not a greater ratio, than that of the fund. But it is hardly to be imagined, the legislature intended that the state should support the whole expence of so great an establishment. The object of the legislature, as understood by the commissioners, was to rouse the public attention to the important subject of education, and by adopting a system of common schools, in the expence of which the state would largely participate, to bring instruction within the reach and means of the humblest citizen — And the commissioners have kept in view the furtherance of this object

of the legislature: for by requiring each district to raise, by tax, a sum sufficient to build and repair a schoolhouse; and by allotting the school monies solely to the payment of the teacher's wages, they have, in a measure, supplied two of the most important sources of expence. Thus every inducement will be held out to the instruction of youth.

As to the particular mode of instruction best calculated to communicate to the young mind the greatest quantity of useful knowledge, in a given time, and with the least expence, the commissioners beg leave to observe, that there are a variety of new methods lately adopted, in various parts of Europe of imparting instruction to youth, some of which methods have been partially introduced into the United States. The Lancastrian plan, as it is called, which has lately been introduced into some of the large towns of the United States, merits the serious consideration of the legislature. As an expeditious and cheap mode of instructing a large number of scholars, it stands unrivalled. And the subjoined certificates of the trustees of the New York Free School, together with those of divers tutors, carry with them the evidence of its vast utility and success. The commissioners, therefore, recommend that a number of Lancaster's books containing an account of his mode of teaching, etc., be printed, by order of the legislature, and distributed among the several towns in this state with the annexed certificates of recommendation.

The legislature will perceive, in the system contained in the bill submitted to their consideration that the commissioners are deeply impressed with the importance of admitting, under the contemplated plan, such teachers only, as are duly qualified. The respectability of every school must necessarily depend on the character of the master. To entitle a teacher to assume the control of a school, he should be endowed with the requisite literary qualifications not only, but with unimpeachable character. He should also be a man of patient and mild temperament, 'A preceptor,' says Rousseau, 'is invested with the rights and takes upon himself the obligations of both father and mother.' And Quintilian tells us 'that to the requisite literary and moral endowments, he must add the benevolent disposition of a parent.'

To enable a teacher to perform the trust reposed in him, the above qualifications are indispensable. When we consider the tender age at which children are sent to school; the length of the time they pass under the direction of the teachers; when we consider that their little minds are to be diverted from their natural propensities, to the artificial acquisition of knowledge; that they are to be prepared for the reception of great moral and religious truths; to be inspired with a love of virtue and

a detestation of vice; we will forcibly perceive the absolute necessity of the above qualifications in the matter. As an impediment to bad men getting into the schools, as teachers, it is made the duty of the town inspectors strictly to enquire into the moral and literary qualifications of those who may be candidates for the place of teacher. And it is hoped that this precaution, aided by that desire which generally prevails of employing good men only, will render it unnecessary to resort to any other measure.

The commissioners at the same time that they feel impressed with the importance of employing teachers of the character described, cannot refrain from expressing their solicitude as to the introduction of proper books into the contemplated schools. This is a subject so intimately connected with a good education that it merits the serious consideration of all who are concerned in the establishment and management of schools. Much good is to be derived from a judicious selection of books, calculated to enlighten the understanding not only, but to improve the heart. And as it is of incalculable consequence to guard the young and tender mind from receiving falacious impressions, the commissioners cannot omit mentioning this subject as a part of the weighty trust reposed in them. Connected with the introduction of suitable books, the commissioners take the liberty of suggesting that some observations and advice touching the reading of the Bible in the schools might be salutary. In order to render the sacred volume productive of the greatest advantage, it should be held in a very different light from that of a common school book. It should be regarded as a book intended for literary improvement not merely, but as inculcating great and indispensable moral truths also. With these impressions, the commissioners are induced to recommend the practice introduced into the New York Free School, of having select chapters read at the opening of the school in the morning, and the like at the close in the afternoon. This is deemed the best mode of preserving the religious regard which is due to the sacred writings.

It will naturally occur to the legislature, as the interest of the school fund is to be divided every year among the counties and towns as soon as it shall amount to 50,000 dollars annually, that this sum must be forth-coming on a fixed day, annually, to meet the contingencies for which it is appropriated. Without a certainty in the payment of the annual appropriation, the whole system will be impeded in its operation. By a recurrence to the report of the Comptroller, it will appear that the greatest part of the revenue of the school fund arises from sources which preclude the probability of certainty in the receipt. The

interest arising from monies loaned on mortgage, the net proceeds of the offices of the clerks of the supreme court, &c., cannot be counted on with any certainty as to time. This inconvenience must be, in some way, remedied. And the most advisable method that occurs to the commissioners will be, by the annual appropriation, by the state, of a sum equal to the interest of the school fund, the state having recourse to the debtors of the fund for arrears of interest for its reimbursement.

The commissioners have deemed it proper to recommend to the legislature the appointment of an officer, whose duty it shall be to superintend, generally, the interests, and watch the operations of the common-school system. They are induced to this measure by the consideration that the system is sufficiently important to justify the measure.

The commissioners cannot conclude this report without expressing, once more, their deep sense of the momentous subject committed to them. If we regard it as connected with the cause of religion and morality merely, its aspect is awfully solemn. But the other view of it, already alluded to, is sufficient to excite the keenest solicitude in the legislative body. It is a subject, let it be repeated, intimately connected with the permanent prosperity of our political institutions. The American empire is founded on the virtue and intelligence of the people. But it were irrational to conceive that any form of government can long exist without virtue in the people. Where the largest portion of a nation is vicious, the government must cease to exist, as it loses its functions. The laws cannot be executed where every man has a personal interest in screening and protecting the profligate and abandoned. When these are unrestrained by the wholesome coercion of authority, they give way to every species of excess and crime: One enormity brings on another, until the whole community becoming corrupt, bursts forth into some mighty change, or sinks at once into annihilation. Can it be, said Washington, "that providence has not connected the permanent felicity of a nation with its virtue?" The experiment, at least, is recommended by every sentiment which ennobles human nature.

The substance of the report was embodied in a bill which became law and the dreams of Peck became a reality.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS.

## ROCHESTER AND THE SHOE INDUSTRY (1)

The history of the shoe industry of Rochester, its growth and development, is interwoven with the history of the city itself. In 1866, when I came to Rochester, the city had a population of about 56,000; it was making a sturdy growth, not having altogether emerged from the village stage nor yet having attained all the characteristics of a city. It gave scanty support to a small street car system in Main and State streets and in a multitude of ways was laying the foundation for a healthy growth. Especially was this true of the boot and shoe industry.

Fifty-three years ago Rochester could have truthfully advertised its hand-made and bench-made shoes, for there were none other at that time, shoe machinery not having been introduced. There have been wonderful advances in the art of shoemaking in the past half century, all of which I have witnessed, and Rochester's reputation, long ago established, for making fine footwear, has been sustained and strengthened.

The shoe manufacturing concerns who blazed the trail in those early days, as I recall them, were Pancoast, Sage & Morse, Hatch, Sons & Streeter, Churchill & Co., Tarrant Bros., G. P. Grant & Co. and Johnson & Jacquith. These have all long since retired from business and their names remain only as a pleasant memory to the older members of the trade.

(1) The following paper, "Rochester and the Shoe Industry," read at the Rochester (1919) meeting of the Association, was written by Edgar P. Reed, president of E. P. Reed & Co., and the dean of the Rochester shoe manufacturing trade. Mr. Reed, who is 83 years of age, and who has been actively engaged in the manufacture of shoes in Rochester for 53 years, was unable to attend the meeting of the New York State Historical Association owing to his absence from the city, greatly to his regret.

Mr. Reed has been highly honored by the shoe trade and is honorary vice-president for life of the Boot & Shoe Manufacturers' Association of the United States; of which organization he is the founder. He is known throughout the United States as the "father" of the shoe manufacturers' association and is greatly beloved because of his deep and friendly interest in the welfare of not only his immediate associates but of all those engaged in the manufacture and distribution of boots and shoes. His record for long and worthy service is a remarkable one and is without parallel in the history of the shoe business in New York state.

According to the New York state census of 1865, the total capital invested in the manufacture of shoes in Rochester did not exceed \$200,000, while the total annual output of shoes was \$1,428,000. The total number of employes was 5,486.

Today the shoe industry of Rochester is estimated to support about one-fifth of its population and the total annual value of its product is about \$50,000,000.

To my mind, however, the change and progress in the methods of manufacture of shoes present a more remarkable contrast. In the days of 1866 the shoemakers were skilled craftsmen who worked with the knife and awl, hammer and waxed thread. We have witnessed the passing of the old-school shoemaker and the progress of shoemaking to a point where we can truthfully say that the shoe is a marvelous product of machinery. Where all the processes were formerly hand processes, there remains now only the cutting of the uppers and linings and trimmings, which, to a large extent, are still done by hand, while the assembling of the different parts that go into the construction of the shoe pass through bewildering processes by the aid of machinery and are turned out ready for the wearer.

Upon my arrival in Rochester I became associated with the firm of Johnson & Jacquith, which, up to that time, was composed of Almeron J. Johnson and E. A. Jacquith, and the name was changed to Johnson, Jacquith & Reed. My former partners were prominent and worthy citizens. They have long since joined the great majority. Of the six concerns before mentioned, not a single name is retained and the business of Johnson and Jacquith is the only one that survived the evolution of the modern shoe factory. From six concerns in 1866, the manufacture of shoes has developed until now there are more than forty in Rochester and the only one that has a continuous connection with the past is that of E. P. Reed & Co.

Because of the presence of so many shoe factories here, Rochester has also become the center for the manufacture and sale of leather, lasts, patterns and other articles necessary to the construction of shoes. The city is the mecca of hundreds upon hundreds of shoe buyers from all parts of the United States and of late years more than the customary amount of attention has been

directed to Rochester because of our semi-annual shoe fair, known far and wide as the Rochester Shoe Style Show.

Rochester has a nation-wide reputation for its shoes and its shoe factories. The latter are large, well lighted and heated and the men and women engaged in making shoes work under most sanitary conditions. Provision is made for the welfare and comfort of employes and they are all well paid for their services.

It is a privilege to note at this time the splendid fellowship that exists between the various shoe manufacturers of Rochester, and the common desire to advance the interests of our city as a shoe center second to none. Among those who have been associated in business anywhere from ten to forty or more years, and whose progress I have watched with keen interest, for I have no desire nearer my heart than the prosperity and welfare of the shoe business of Rochester, are John Kelly, Utz & Dunn, Williams, Hoyt & Co., D. Armstrong, C. P. Ford & Co., Dugan & Hudson, the Menihan Company, W. B. Coon, Wright & Peters, Joy, Clark & Nier, Leach Shoe Co., Sherwood Shoe Co., the Piehler Shoe Co., Burrows Shoe Co. and other smaller concerns who, though young in years, have my best wishes for long life and success.

I look for a splendid future for Rochester as a shoe center and I take pride, naturally, in the title they have given me as the "Daddy of the trade."

EDGAR P. REED.

## MINUTES OF THE PRESBYTERY OF NEW YORK, 1780-1782 (a)

Morristown, May 2, 1780. The 'Presbytery' met at 2 o'clock according to appointment P. P. S. The Rēvd. Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. James Caldwell, Mr. Jedediah Chapman and Mr. Anizi Lewis.

Elders Mr. Matthias Burnet, Mr. Stephen Morehouse, and Mr. Bethnel Pierson.

Absent — The Rēvd. Doctr. John Rodgers, Doctr. Hugh Knox, Mr. Simon Horton, Mr. Aaron Richards, Mr. John Mofat, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Joseph Treat, Mr. Abner Brush, Mr. Nathan Ker, Mr. John Close, Mr. Alexander Miller, Mr. William Woodhul, Mr. Jacob Green, Mr. Jacob Van Artsdalen, Mr. Matthias Burnet, Mr. Joseph Grover, Mr. Ebenezer Bradford and Mr. Andrew King.

Mr. Lewis opened the Presbytery with a Sermon from Luke 18:13.

Mr. Elmer was chosen Moderator and Mr. Caldwell Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last Presbytery.

Agreed to continue in our churches the observation of part of the last Thursday in every month as a season of prayer to God, especially for Divine Influence and the advancement of Christ's Kingdom.

The Order of May 6th, 1778, respecting, assisting and advising vacant Congregations continued.

Upon inquiry we now find that a sufficient number of members did not meet at Hanover the first Tuesday in December last to constitute a Presbytery and consequently that nothing has been done further in Mr. Fordham's Trials since last fall Presbytery.

Ordered that we proceed to hear his sermon and Exegesis. Heard his sermon from Gal. 2:19 and exegesis on the theme assigned both which were accepted as parts of trial, and Mr. Fordham declaring his assent to the Westminster Confession of Faith, Larger and Shorter Catechisms and plan for Discipline

and Worship, he was licensed to preach the Gospel as a Candidate.

Mr. Riggs, from the Congregation at Mendham, in behalf of the Society, renewed their request that Mr. Joline should be ordained and continued with them to preach the Gospel in a stated way, to administer Christian Ordinances and Discipline till any difficulties now in the way might be removed and his settlement fully agreed to.

Adjourned till tomorrow morning, 8 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

May 2d. 8 o'clock. The Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. Ordered to read the minutes of the sederunt.

A petition was brought in from Hardiston for supplies and particularly for an ordained minister that the sacraments might be administered.

A petition from Rockaway for supplies and a Candidate for Settlement, if such can be obtained.

A petition from Suckasunna Plains [N. J.] to have Mr. Fordham sent to them as a stated supply till the fall Presbytery.

A request from Horseneck also for supplies.

Mr. Fordham is appointed to supply at Horseneck, the last Sabbath of May, July and September, at Rockaway the first Sabbaths in June, August and October, and at Hardiston the last Sabbath in June and first in July. The remainder of his time till the fall Presbytery, at Suckasunna Plains.

Mr. Caldwell is appointed one Sabbath to Hardiston and in particular to administer the Lord's Supper.

Mr. Richards the second and third Sabbaths in September at Hardiston.

At Rockaway Mr. Johnes to supply the third Sabbath in June — Mr. Elmer the third in July — Mr. Grover the third in August and Mr. Greene the third in September.

Mr. Joline is appointed to supply at Wantage the last Sabbath in August and one more when convenient.

Mr. Fish the last Sabbath in September at Wantage and the first in October at Hardiston.

At Horseneck Mr. Chapman the first Sabbaths in May and July — Mr. Bradford the first of June and August and Mr. Grover the first of September.

Mr. Joline has now come whose reasons for not coming sooner were sufficient. Mr. Joline joined with the congregation of Mendham in their request for his ordination. Agreed that the Presbytery meet at Mendham the last Tuesday in June. 2 o'clock P. M. Then to finish his Trials and, If approved, to Ordain him. For which purpose Mr. Caldwell is appointed to be prepared to preach a suitable sermon and Mr. Jones to pre-side in the ordination.

Mr. Green and Mr. Bradford are now come and their reasons for not coming sooner are sustained.

Mr. Green's letter and Mr. Grover's Declaration referred from the last Presbytery are now to be considered.

Mr. Grover is now come.

The Revd. Mr. Jacob Green and the Revd. Mr. Joseph Grover adhered to their Declinature and so withdraw from this Pby.

The Rev. Mr. Amzi Lewis also entered a Declinature and, after some conversation, desired that it might be returned to him, upon which the Presbytery concluding that he meant to withdraw it, did return it, but notwithstanding he afterward declared that he peaceably withdrew from the Presbytery of New York and choose no longer to be considered a member of the same.

The Revd. Ebenezer Bradford (1) also gave in a Declinature whereby he withdrew from the Synod and this Presbytery and was as follows:

South Hanover, May 3d, 1780. The following lines are addressed to the Presbytery:

New York as a branch of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia by their Friend and Humble Servt., Ebenezer Bradford.

Revd. Gentlemen your kindness to me in years past has made such an Impression on my mind as I trust Time itself can never eradicate. The aid and assistance I have received from you in obtaining that which I prize more than silver and gold, the love and friendship you have on every occasion exhibited for me in the character of a Minister of the Gospel,

shall ever be remembered with sentiments of admiration and gratitude. The obligation I laid myself under to preach one full year within your Bounds; and every appointment you have made for me that I recollect, have [*sic*] been punctually complied with either in Person or by some one in my Room. The situation of the place of my abode, together with my other Temporal Affairs, has been such for several years that I could not, with any convenience, attend upon your stated Presbyteries: this I would have done had not circumstances torbid, for I look upon myself, while a member of Presbytery or Synod, to be under obligation to observe the stated rules of those Bodies.

After having made these observations, Gentlemen, I would inform you that I now appear before you to do that which I should have long since done in a quiet and peaceful manner had I been favored with an opportunity, viz.: to withdraw from and cease to have any connection with the Synod of New York and Philadelphia and in consequence with this Presbytery as an Ecclesiastical Judicature formed according to the Directory for Church Government authorized by the General Assembly of the Established Church of Scotland and to consider myself at full liberty to join any body of ministers who are united together in behalf and practice of the truth as it is in Jesus. While I am doing this I consider myself as doing nothing inconsistent with that natural liberty which belongs to every member of the Synod and which they allow any member to do at his pleasure. With these views I became a member of the Presbytery and of consequence of Synod and with the same I now withdraw, not aiming to injure the character of My Fathers and Brethren in the Gospel Ministry; but to maintain a good conscience towards God and man and promote the Cause of our Common Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

(Signed)

E. B.

The Presbytery considering the churches with which Mr. Green, Mr. Lewis and Mr. Grover are connected, and that of South Hanover, where Mr. Bradford has been preaching for some time; as in connection with them in Christian Communion and Church Government, and that their union is not affected by the withdrawing of their ministers from the Presbytery; and willing to discharge every office of Brotherly kindness, do think it their duty to state the matter to them as they will be affected

by this change in the principles and practices of their ministers in this affair of Church Discipline and Order, and to give them an opportunity of declaring whether they will continue with the Presbytery or withdraw from them; and, therefore, do appoint Mr. Jones, Mr. Elmer, Mr. Caldwell and Mr. Chapman, or any two of them, to meet the Congregations of Hanover, South Hanover and Persipaning [N. J.] to explain to them the nature of Presbyterian Church Government as held and executed by this Presbytery, and to take their mind whether they choose to renounce us or not and that they meet at South Hanover the second Tuesday of June next, at 2 o'clock, the Day following at Hanover, at 2 o'clock; and the day after following at Persipaning at 2 o'clock.

The Consideration of the Church at Florida [N. Y.] deferred till next Pby.

The Ministers in the Highlands are requested to meet as soon as possible and adjust the supplies in their neighborhood. The fall Presbytery is to be at Goshen, the 3d Tuesday in October.

Adjourned to meet at Mendham the last Tuesday of June next.

Concluded with prayer.

Mendham, October 17, 1780. The Presbytery met according to agreement, as it was found impracticable to meet at Goshen agreeable to the adjournment last fall Presbytery P. P. S. (2). The Revd. Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. James Caldwell, Mr. Jedediah Chapman, Mr. Nathan Ker, Mr. Alexander Miller, Mr. Jacob Vn. Artsdalen, Mr. William Woodhull, and Mr. Andrew King.

Elders Mr. Philip Condit, Mr. Benjamin Bonnel, Mr. Noah Crane.

Absent the Revd. Doctr. John Rodgers, Doctr. Hugh Knox, Mr. Simon Horton, Mr. Aaron Richards, Mr. John Moffat, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Joseph Treat, Mr. Abner Brush, Mr. John Close and Mr. Matthias Burnet.

Mr. Elmer opened the Presbytery with a sermon from 1 Cor. 1:10.

Mr. Ker was chosen Moderator and Mr. Chapman Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last spring Presbytery. Mr. Vn. Artsdalen's, Mr. Woodruff's, Mr. Miller's, Mr. Ker's

and Mr. King's reasons for being absent from our last Spring Presbytery sustained. The Presbytery agree to continue the observation of part of the last Thursday in every month in solemn and social prayer.

The order of May 6th, 1778, for advising and assisting vacant congregations continued.

The ministers appointed to meet at Hanover, South Hanover and Persipaning, report that on account of the invasion of this state(3), they did not meet at the time appointed, but that the moderator had appointed another meeting, when Mr. Jones and Mr. Elmer attended at South Hanover, but that Mr. Bradford had refused to notify the congregation, and, therefore, they were not generally together. Mr. Green had given notice to his congregation, and the committee spent some time with them, but there was not any vote passed to express the minds of the congregation any further than that at the next Presbytery at their next session, should hear from them. Accordingly, Mr. Green now present reports that the Congregation had met but did not choose till further consideration to pass any vote upon the subject, but they considered themselves as still belonging to the Presbytery of New York. Mr. Grover being abroad, the Congregation at Persipaning have not been visited by the committees. Mr. Bradford and a number of the members of the South Hanover Congregation agreed to have a meeting of the Congregation to deliberate upon the subject proposed and send the result to the Presbytery. But this we are now informed has not been done.

The Ministers in the Highlands met according to appointment and adjusted their supplies; which we are now informed were generally complied with. A petition from Hardiston and Wantage for supplies, also a petition from Rockaway for Mr. Fordham to supply as Candidate for settlement. Also from Suckasunny for the same purpose for Mr. Fordham. A petition from Connecticut Farms (4) and Horseneck for supplies, and a paper syned by a Number of Persons belonging to the Congregation of South Hanover, signifying their desire not to separate from the Presbytery of New York, were bro't in and Read.

Adjourned till tomorow morning to meet at 8 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

18 Day the Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S. Q. S. Ordered to read the minutes of the last sederunt.

This state being invaded by the enemy (3) about the time that Mr. Joline's ordination was appointed, the Presbytery did not meet at Mendham according to their agreement, and, therefore, now proceed to finish his Trials which being fully approved, and Mr. Joline having adopted the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms and Directory for Worship and Church Discipline, the Presbytery then proceeded to set apart Mr. Joline for the work of the Gospel Ministry by prayer and Imposition of Hands.

Mr. Caldwell preached from Heb. 13:17. Mr. Jones presided and gave the charge and Mr. Joline took his seat in Presbytery.

(Supplies were then arranged for Wantage, Hardiston, Rockaway, Suckasunny, Connecticut Farms, Horseneck.)

Mr. Johnes, Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Vn. Artsdalen are appointed to visit Mr. Grover's Congregation, and Mr. Ker, Mr. Close and Mr. King, Mr. Lewis's before next Presbytery and to converse with them upon subjects of those Ministers withdrawing from this Presbytery, and to state to them such matters as they judge expedient upon this subject agreeable to the Sentiments expressed in our minutes of last Spring.

Mr. Richards is now come and his reasons for not coming sooner sustained.

The Presbytery agreed to write to the Brethren who have withdrawn from them, to declare their great concern for the breach made by their departure, to desire them seriously to reconsider their conduct, and whether they cannot see their way clear to return to the Presbytery which takes this opportunity most cordially to assure them that if they can show any instance in which this Presbytery in principle or practice have gone beyond the line of their Duty as the authority they derive from the Scripture, they will deliberately consider such subject and hope that they will show that they do not hold any principles that will justify a separation of their Brethren from them. Mr. Caldwell appointed to write a letter and enclose the above minute.

Adjourned to meet at Westfield the first Tuesday in May next.  
Concluded with prayer.

Westfield, May 9th, 1781. The Presbytery met by agreement as the time to which it stood adjourned on account of the general Fast P. P. S. The Revd. Timothy Jones, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. James Caldwell, Mr. Nathan Ker, Mr. Jedediah Chapman and Mr. Jacob Vn. Artsdalen.

Elders Mr. Stephen Morehouse and Mr. William Miller.

Absent the Rev'd Dotr. John Rodgers, Dotr. Hugh Knox, Mr. Simon Horton, Mr. Aaron Richards, Mr. John Moffat, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Joseph Treat, Mr. Abner Brush, Mr. John Close, Mr. Alexander Miller, Mr. William Woodhull, Mr. Matthias Burnet, Mr. Andrew King and Mr. John Joline.

Mr. Jones was chosen Moderator and Mr. Ker, Clerk.

Dotr. Alexander McWhorter,(5) a member of the Presbytery of Orange in North Carolina, having been driven by the enemy from his Congregation in those parts and now residing in our Bounds, the Presbytery receive him as a stated correspondent member until he obtain a regular dismissal.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last stated Presbytery.

The Presbytery agree to continue the observation of a part of the last Thursday in every month in solemn and social prayer.

The appointment to Mr. Grover's congregation hath not been complied with. The appointment to Mr. Lewis's was complied with, and Mr. Ker reports that the congregation met and heard the representations that were made, in a decent and attentive manner.

Dr. McWhorter, Mr. Johnes, Mr. Elmer and Mr. Vn. Artsdalen are appointed to visit the church at Persipaning to convene with them on the subject of their minister, Mr. Grover's withdrawing from the Presbytery and to make such representations to them as shall appear necessary on that occasion agreeably to the appointment of the Presbytery May 3, 1780. For the above purposes they are to attend on Tuesday, June 5th, 2 o'clock, when Doctr. McWhorter is to preach, of which Mr. Johnes will inform the congregation.

Mr. Caldwell reports that he had complied with the appointment of the Presbytery in writing to the Brethren who had withdrawn; a copy of which letter he read, which is ordered to be entered upon our Minutes, and is as follows:

MENDHAM, October 19, 1780.

BRETHREN:

By the direction of the Presbytery of New York I enclose an extract of their minutes which respects you. As it was done at the close of the Presbytery and of the day, time forbade enlarging on the idea there suggested. Be assured the Presbytery are most cordially united in those sentiments, and I am confident never will while the present members compose it, suffer Brother to make or continue a separation from them on account of intolerant or unscriptural impositions. Thro mercy there are neither Loaves or Fishes to contend for: and I hope there never will be. If then we have no by ends, no selfseeking, no self pleaseing schemes to follow, why can not we with greater advantage seek unitedly our common Lord Jesus Christ.

Brethren with kindest wishes and sincere esteem,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

JAMES CALDWELL.

The Revd. Mr. Green.

Mr. Lewis.

Mr. Grover.

Mr. Bradford.

In answer to the preceding, the following letter was received and read:

PERCIPPINING, November 8th, 1780.

BRETHREN:

We received your minute of October last, in inviteing us to consider our declinatur, and whether we cannot see our way clear to return, and assuring us of your disposition to consider deliberately any objections we may make against your Principles or practice. We take it kindly that you treat us with friendship and have candidly considered your proposal, and must inform you that we have for reason that appeared, and still appears to us to have weight, with great deliberation and quietness withdrawn: so we at present see no reason, nor have any inclination to dissolve the voluntary connection into which we have entered, or to cease to be a distinct Presbytery. We think that small bodies can generally transact business with more ease and advantage than large ones and are less liable to Jars and discord. We are agreeably formed into a Presbytery and can act very

harmoniously, and we have no disposition according to our present view to leave the harmonious state we are now in. Besides we think you have such notions of Presbyterian power as are not agreeable to our free sentiments. We are willing however to join with any who will act with us without Jar or discord whether the junction be considered as their coming to us, or our going to them, or neither.

We have not desired to withdraw from all Christian friendship and due respect to those who differ from us in sentiment. We have sought no breach, doing all what was our natural Christian right to do, and we think ourselves bound to worship God and manage ecclesiastical matters as appears to us most agreeable to Scripture and Reason. And if you would treat us with Christian friendship, we shall expect you as Brethren will avoid every thing that would make our declinature an occasion of a breach or cause uneasiness or discord in the Church. We design to attend to the great business of our ministry among our people and do good to all others as we have opportunity, and we believe if there was a general revival of Religion and we and our Brethren had a larger share of divine influences we should be more united—that this event may take place that you and we may have more light, love and zeal in the service of God and that all sincere attempts to promote the Kingdom of Christ in the world, may be blest and succeeded, is what we hope, pray and wait for.

In behalf of the Presbytery,

AMZI LEWIS, Moderator.

The Presbytery of New York.

Mr. Ker reports that the Brethren in the Highlands met and adjusted the supplies in their neighborhood—those and other appointments for supplies appear to have been generally complied with.

Application for supplies were made from the following congregations (viz.) from Hardiston, and particularly that an ordained Minister should be sent who might administer the sacraments. From Wantage, from Horseneck, Connecticut Farms, and also from Rockaway and particularly from Mr. Fordham. (Supplies were arranged for the congregation.)

As Mr. Fish proposeth, with the leave of providence, to visit a number of vacant churches in the southern part of this state, he is requested upon his return to supply in vacancies in the bounds of this Presbytery as much as he conveniently can.

Mr. Baldwin reports that the Congregation at Newark have given Doctr. McWhorter an invitation to settle with them, as their stated Pastor; which invitation the Doctor now informs us he has accepted.

The Brethren in the Highlands are requested to meet as soon as convenient to adjust the supplies in their parts.

In answer to the petition from Rockaway, the Presbytery appoint Mr. Fordham a stated supply there until fall, unless the Succasunny people apply for part of his time, in which case it is recommended to Mr. Fordham to give them part of his labour, not more than one-half.

Agreed that our Fall Presbytery be at New Providence the third Tuesday in October next at 2 o'clock.

Adjourned to meet at Morristown the 7th day of August next at 2 o'clock.

Morristown, August 7th, 1781. The Presbytery met according to adjournment.

The Presbytery was opened by the Revd. Mr. Ketletas with a sermon from Psal. 50:15 U. P. P. S.

The Revd. Doctr. Alexander McWhorter, Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Aaron Richards, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. James Caldwell, **Mr. Jedediah Chapman**, Mr. John Joline.

Elders Mr. Gilbert Allen, Mr. Stephen Baldwin.

Absent the Revd. Doctr. John Rodgers, Doctr. Hugh Knox, Mr. Simon Horton, Mr. John Moffat, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Joseph Treat, Mr. Abner Brush, Mr. Nathan Ker, Mr. John Close, Mr. Alexander Miller, Mr. William Woodhull, Mr. Jacob Vn. Artsdalen, Mr. Matthew Burnet, Mr. Andrew King.

Mr. Johnes was continued Moderator and Mr. Chapman chosen Clerk.

In consequence of an application from Hardiston, Mr. Elmer is appointed to supply them the 3rd and 4th Sabbaths in August.

The last appointment to visit Parsipaning Providentially falling through, (6) the Presbytery appoint Mr. Jones, Mr. Caldwell and Mr. Chapman to meet at that place on the 28th of

August next, at 2 o'clock P. M., and that Mr. Caldwell preach to the people.

Adjourned to meet at New Providence the 3rd Tuesday in October next.

Concluded with prayer.

New Providence, October 16th, 1781. The Presbytery met according to adjournment P. P. S.

The Revd. Doctr. Alexander McWhorter, Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. Benjamin Woodruff, Mr. James Caldwell, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Jedediah Chapman and Mr. Jacob Vn. Artsdalen (the other clergy being absent).

Elders Mr. Stephen Baldwin, Mr. Stephen Morehouse and Mr. Jeremiah Mulford.

Mr. Jones opened the Presbytery with a sermon from Rom. 13:12.

Mr. Roe was choosen Moderator and Mr. Caldwell, Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes by the last stated and intermediate Presbyteries.

Doctr. McWhorter produced dismission from the Presbytery of Orange (N. C.) and is, therefore, now received a member of this.

The agreement of Presbytery to observe a part of the last Thursday in every month for prayer was continued.

Petitions were presented from the Congregation at Rockaway and Succasunny for supplies, and in particular for Mr. Fordham.

Supplies were requested for Hardiston, Horseneck, Connecticut Farms and Wantage.

The Revd. Andrew King's now come.

In Answer to the Petitions from Rockaway and Succasunny, Mr. Fordham is appointed a stated supply, dividing his time between the two till Spring Presbytery.

Mr. King reports that the Brethren and the Highland did meet agreeably to order, and adjusted supplies, which were generally fulfilled: but has not the minutes of their proceeding present.

Ordered that the said Brethren meet again as soon as possible to adjust supplies for the vacant churches in their Bounds as before.

Other appointments for supplies appear to have been generally complied with.

Adjourned till tomorrow morning, 8 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

17 Day Presbytery met P. Q. S. Q. S.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last sederunt.

Agreed that in the interval between the sessions of Presbytery, any vacant Congregation within our Bounds which shall need advice or assistance either to calling or applying for a candidate, or other Business shall apply to the two or three nearest ministers of this Presbytery, who are to advise or assist such Congregation as their necessities or circumstances may require. Of which said members shall make report to the next session of Presbytery. And this is considered as a standing direction for the churches under the care of this Presbytery, till it is annuld or altered.

Sundry reports having been spread to the disadvantage of Mr. Treat's moral character, which are of such a nature as makes it appear expedient to enquire into them as soon as possible. Agreed that Mr. Elmer, Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Chapman, Mr. Vn. Artsdalen and Mr. Joline and an Elder from each of their Churches (any three of whom to be a quorum) be a committee to meet at Greenwich on Wednesday, 21st of November, at 10 o'clock, to enquire into said reports, and to take such measures thereupon as the case may require, of which the Moderator is to give notice by letters to Mr. Treat and Mr. Maxwell.

(Customary supplies are arranged.)

The appointment by the last Presbytery to meet the Church at Persipaning was complied with and the Brethren who attended report that the Congregation attended with decent respect, and that good consequences are probably to be expected from the meeting.

Mr. John Lindley, a gentleman who has resided about two years within the bounds of this Presbytery, and who has during that time been prosecuting his studies with a view to the ministry; applied to be taken under the care of the Presbytery, and to be directed by them in his future studies provided they should think proper to encourage him to pursue them.

After due consideration, the Presbytery having obtained a satisfactory account of his moral character, proceeded to enquire of Mr. Lindley an account of his personal acquaintance with religion, and also by his acquaintance with the sciences, and then direct Mr. Lindley to apply himself principally to obtain a knowledge of the principals [*sic*] of Latin and Greek languages till the next Spring Presbytery.

Adjourned to meet at this place the first Tuesday in May next at 2 o'clock P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

New Providence, May 7th, 1782. The Presbytery met according to adjournment and was opened by the Revd. Mr. Roc with a sermon from Heb. 12:1 U. P. P. S.

The Revd. Doctr. Alexander McWhorter, Mr. Timothy Jones, Mr. Jonathan Elmer, Mr. Azel Roe, Mr. Jedediah Chapman, Mr. Alexander Miller, Mr. Jacob Vn. Artsdalen and Mr. Joline (other clergy being present).

Elders Mr. William Sayres, Mr. Gilbert Allen.

Mr. Elmer was chosen Moderator and Mr. Joline, Clerk.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last stated Presbytery.

The Revd. Mr. James Caldwell (7) departed this life, falling by the hands of a cruel murderer on the 24th of November, 1781.

The Revd. Mr. Andrew Hunter, a member of the first Presbytery of Philadelphia being present, is invited to sit as a correspondent.

The agreement of the Presbytery to observe a part of the last Thursday in every month for prayer is continued.

The appointments for supplies were generally complied with. (The customary supplies were arranged.)

Adjourned till tomorrow morning, 8 o'clock.

Concluded with prayer.

The 8th Day the Presbytery met according to adjournment. P. P. S. Q. S., except the Elders who had leave to go home.

Ordered to read the minutes of the last sederunt.

The committee appointed to go to Greenwich to hear and determine the affair respecting Mr. Treat did not meet, and their reasons are again sustained. The Presbytery taking this matter again into consideration think it most expedient to write to the

Presbytery of New Brunswick and desire them to make proper enquiry into these reports concerning Mr. Treat, as he is preaching within their Bounds, and issue the affair. The Moderator is accordingly directed to write to them on this subject.

(The customary supplies are arranged.)

Mr. Vn. Artsdalen is appointed stated clerk.

Adjourned to meet at Orangedale, alias Newark Mountains, the 3 Tuesday in October next, at 2 o'clock P. M.

Concluded with prayer.

DIXON R. FOX.

(a) This is the last installment to be published by the JOURNAL, as it virtually concludes the Revolutionary period.

(1) See QUARTERLY JOURNAL, Vol. I, No. 2, p. 49.

(2) It has doubtless been observed that the Presbytery failed to meet its own appointments on several occasions.

(3) In June, 1780, while commanding New York in the absence of Sir Henry Clinton, the Hessian general Baron Wilhelm von Knyphausen directed 5,000 soldiers into New Jersey, in order to embarrass Washington at Morristown. They took Elizabethtown, burned Connecticut Farms and marched to Springfield. Here the militia had rallied around a small force from Washington's army and the British were driven back.

(4) A village now known as Union, in Union County, New Jersey.

(5) See QUARTERLY JOURNAL, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 43.

(6) The attentive reader will note how frequently the Presbyterian committee assignments met this fate. The committee of ten to investigate the charges against M. Treat (see *infra*) was so constituted as to make three a quorum.

(7) See QUARTERLY JOURNAL, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 42. James Caldwell of Elizabethtown, the "fighting parson," rented a small place in Connecticut Farms in 1779. The fate of his wife in June, 1780, is thus described in James Thatcher's *Military Journal* (Edition: Hartford, 1854; pp. 198-199): "Mrs. Caldwell, soon after the approach of the royal troops to the house, and a young woman, seated themselves on the bed, when a British soldier came to the house and putting his gun to the window of the room, shot her through the breast and she instantly expired. Soon after an officer with two Hessian soldiers came and ordered a hole to be dug, the body thrown in, and the house to be set on fire." Other accounts differ; see, e. g., J. W. Ricord, *History of Union County, New Jersey* (Newark, 1897). On November 24, 1781, while at Elizabeth Point to bring forward a young lady sent from New York under a flag of truce, he was shot. He left nine children. He and his wife were buried in the cemetery of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabethtown. He was a trustee of Princeton from 1769 to the time of his death.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*Fifth Avenue.* By ARTHUR BARTLETT MAURICE. (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company. 1918. Pp. vi, 331.)

Places have a character derived from men and women who have frequented them; so buildings are not merely piles of stone and timber, but are signs of human memories and are precious shrines or cursed spots according to what has been transacted there. Though old lands have more memories, even our American towns are rich in these associations, and in some respects seem more monumental of the past than those across the water. The English critic, E. V. Lucas, once observed that American streets have this appearance of stability and this well-marked character: "Looking back on it all," he says, "I realize that America never struck me as a new country, although its inhabitants often seemed to be a new people . . . New York would not appear to be a younger place than London, and Boston might easily strike him as older. Nor is London more than a little older, except in spots, such as the Tower and the Temple and the Abbey and that little Tudor row in Holborn, all separated by vast tracts of modernity."

The spirit of New York has had its chroniclers. Some like Dr. Francis, Mr. Kip, Mr. Haswell and Mr. Dayton, wrote from personal remembrance; some, like Robert Shackleton and Miss Henderson, with fine appreciation of the artistry of its memorials; some like Miss Chapin in her *Greenwich Village* have drawn a vivid picture of a quarter of the city. Its very streets have found historians, like Stephen Jenkins, who proudly called his story of old Broadway *The Greatest Street in the World*. Arthur Bartlett Maurice is a worthy member of this company, and his *Fifth Avenue* is a contribution to the literature of New York.

The story of this street, fortunately for its writing, marches northward with the successive decades. In the first chapter the reader finds a picture of the Knickerbocker days, rich in detail but so well composed as completely to avoid the air of bookish

erudition. Indeed, Miss Young might have gone but little further for the atmosphere of her play "Little Old New York." Throughout the book there is naturally much comment on the houses, the restaurants, the clubs, the institutions and the shops that line this famous thoroughfare. As a fine example of the first, one will remember the story of the Misses Green's school at the first corner of the avenue; Delmonico's interesting history may be instanced for the second; of the clubs the Century and the Union League receive particular attention; the Public Library might have been given more attention in the treatment of the fourth; the chronicle of the imaginary firm of Brown-Smith is an excellent literary device to give the tone and spirit of the last. Altogether the story is very well told, from the days when Fifth Avenue was a short street of houses to the times when it came to outrival Bond Street and the Rue de la Paix.

The literary associations are developed with almost wearisome completeness; here Mr. Maurice is a specialist as indicated in his former book on *New York of the Novelists*. He is interesting, however, in his picture of society in the days of "Flora McFlimsey" and "The Diamond Wedding." His chapter on Philip Hone, "A Knickerbocker Pepys," draws the portrait of a man whose diary will be used increasingly with the passing of the years, while Ward McAllister, "A Post-Knickerbocker Petronius," is well presented as a characteristic figure of the later generation of the four hundred. The drawings of A. G. Cram visualize the beauty of the subject.

Once in a while there is a slip, such as the reference to "Mary R. Booth, who afterwards became Mrs. Lamb, and wrote the 'History of New York'," but as a whole the book is well balanced, written in an appropriate spirit and, in its plenteous allusions stimulating to more inquiry as to the folk who have made Fifth Avenue a famous roadway of the world.

DIXON RYAN FOX.

*Where to Find It: Bibliography of Syracuse History.* By FRANKLIN B. CHASE, City Historian of Syracuse, N. Y., and Secretary of the Onondaga Historical Association. (Syracuse, N. Y.: Onondaga Historical Association, 1920. Pp. 219.)

The history of a city cannot be exhibited in a catalogue of books and essays relating to it, or in a list of newspaper articles in which important features of the daily life of the community are chronicled; but a collection of such information in accessible form immensely lightens the task of the writer who is ambitious to prepare the history, and it must be the basis of his work. This publication, in which a long step is taken toward writing a history of Syracuse, presents the results of many years of labor in locating and recording the material which the future worker will find ready to his hand.

It is a piece of good fortune for Syracuse that Mr. Chase is not only the secretary of the county historical society, but an experienced newspaper man, whose intimate association with the story of daily events has given him a rare command of the facts in the city's development and acquaintance with many persons who have influenced its growth. Brief as is the life of a newspaper issue, dying as soon as its successor appears from the press, yet the files of a daily journal contain a thousand buried incidents which need only to be breathed upon to become once more alive.

In this work are arranged lists of important dates, of biographies and genealogies, of publications dealing with the natural history of Onondaga county, of books and papers on the salt industry, accounts of the Jerry rescue — an anti-slavery incident occurring in 1851 — and lists of events or publications which illustrate the military, political, judicial, municipal, commercial, industrial, religious, educational and social life of Syracuse. Mention should be made of an "Iroquoian History containing Onondaga Notes." A feature of interest and value is the "Reminiscences," printed at different times in the *Syracuse Courier* and the *Syracuse Herald*, of the late S. Gurney Lapham, a gifted man and versatile writer, whose memory is interwoven with the story of Syracuse journalism.

RICHARD E. DAY.

*H-a-l-tt! — Who-zaa? Being a History of the First Provisional Regiment and the Answer of a State Militant to the Threat of Berlin.* Edited and compiled by CAPTAIN T. R.

HUTTON. (N. p.: The Aqueduct Guard Citizens' Committee. N. D. [1919.] Pp. xx, 506. Maps and illustrations.)

Contrary to that which the reader is inclined to expect from the first part of the title, this is not a book of droll reminiscences of soldier life. It recounts with great precision and detail the history of the First Provisional Regiment organized to protect the water supply of the great city of New York. The narrative, however, is far from a resumé of uninteresting details in dry language. The first several chapters dealing with mobilization under the headings of preparation, concentration, distribution, consummation and organization are related in an absorbingly entertaining fashion, and even the fifteen chapters which follow in the form of a month by month diary down to the time of the armistice, hold the attention of the reader. Part II of the work deals more with the technical details of the work such as equipment, housing, religious, recreational and athletic activities, transportation and supplies, health, demobilization and so on. Those who died in the service are commemorated in a chapter entitled "In Memoriam" and three appendices give official orders, the officers and men in the unit, and patrol assignments.

Some of the chapters like "The Heart of the World" and "The Line Impregnable" are very graphic in places and contain many anecdotes. That about the commanding officer being brought in a prisoner by an outpost is among the best. No wonder the Colonel sent that outpost a chicken dinner!

The "Literature of the Regiment" contains much verse and an account of "The watchdog"—the Regimental newspaper. The illustrations are numerous, clear and effective.

J. S.

*Jefferson County in the World War.* Compiled by GEORGE W. REEVES. (Watertown, N. Y.: 1920. Pp. 197. Illustrations, maps and diagrams.)

Mr. Reeves has done an admirable piece of work in compiling a record of the activities of the various organizations and individuals who devoted their energies to the cause of freedom in the great conflict of 1914-1918. The book contains an honor

roll of those who served in the army, navy and the marines, and the portraits of those who made the supreme sacrifice.

After a brief introduction concerning the beginning of the war, the author shows the part played by the county in preparedness, food conservation and distribution, fuel administration, the State military census. The County's share in the help of all of the various welfare organizations is narrated in several chapters and these are followed by its contributions to the war chests and subscriptions to various government loans.

Then comes the lists of men, arranged by towns, who served in the army, of the women in the service and of those who entered welfare work.

The work is well done. It is, however, to be regretted that at least as much information is not given about the units to which the men belonged who did not die in the service as is given about those who did make the supreme sacrifice. It would have been easier to locate them and also to find out from other records what war activities they went through with their units. However, even to have got a complete list of the men is to have accomplished something.

Another omission to which attention may be called is the failure to give any account of Jefferson County's industrial contribution to the war. One example of the seriousness of this omission will suffice. The New York Air Brake Company, located at Watertown, was one of the largest producers of munitions in the war. Such an item should not have been omitted and similar material about other producers, if any, should have been included.

J. S.

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION MINUTES

## ROCHESTER MEETING

Business meeting of the New York State Historical Association was held in the Ballroom of the Hotel Seneca, Rochester, N. Y., October 10, 1919.

Colonel Alexander in the Chair.

After the meeting was called to order, Dr. Severance presented invitations from the Mayor and Chamber of Commerce of the city of Buffalo to hold our Annual Meeting in Buffalo in 1921. Referred to the Executive Committee.

It was suggested as the meetings held as boat trips have been the most successful in the history of the Association, that we have a boat trip for the Annual Meeting in 1920.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Dr. Sherman Williams and Dr. W. A. E. Cummings be made a committee with power to arrange a boat trip on the Hudson or St. Lawrence River.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, that the *By-Laws* be amended so that Article V, Section 1, should read as follows:

### ARTICLE V

Section 1. The officers of this Association shall be a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, a Recording Secretary and a Corresponding Secretary, all of whom shall be elected by the Board of Trustees from its own members at its first annual meeting after the annual meeting of the Association, and shall hold office for one year and then until their successors shall be elected.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the resignation of Thomas E. Finegan as Trustee be accepted with regret.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Secretary cast one ballot for the election of Messrs. Finley, Riggs, Clearwater, Roberts, Hawkins, Fox, Richards and Miss Mary Haldane as Trustees for three years.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Secretary cast one ballot for the election of Raymond G. Dann, Treasurer of the Roch-

ester Historical Society, as Trustee in the place of Dr. Finegan, resigned.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the election of Trustee in place of Henry M. MacCracken, deceased, be deferred until the mid-winter meeting.

The Treasurer read the following report:

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That a questionnaire be sent to every member of the Association with the request to answer the following questions:

1. Would you like to have a Quarterly Journal which will include in its leaves most of the papers read at the Annual proceedings with additional material? or

2. Would you prefer to receive all of this in bound form in the Annual publication as formerly? or

3. Would you like to receive the Quarterly with provisions made to have same bound into an Annual Volume at the additional price for binding, to be in addition to the Annual membership fee? or

4. Would you be willing to pay a larger Annual due, say \$4.00, and receive both the Quarterly and Annual publication? or

5. Would you be willing to be a patron of the Quarterly magazine, subscribing a stated amount so that the Quarterly could be published in addition to the Annual Volume and sent to the members without any addition to the present annual dues of \$3.00 per annum?

At this point, Mrs. George F. Tuttle, of Plattsburgh, was given the floor and explained the step to be taken for the preservation of the old Delord House at Plattsburgh.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,

*Secretary.*

Meeting of the TRUSTEES of New York State Historical Association was held in the Ballroom of Hotel Seneca, Rochester, N. Y., October 10, 1919, at the conclusion of the business meeting of the Association.

Present — D. S. Alexander, John W. Vrooman, James Sullivan, Dixon Ryan Fox, Frank H. Severance, James A. Roberts,

Sherman Williams, Miss Mary H. Haldane, Frederick B. Richards.

Colonel Alexander having declined election as President, on motion, *Resolved*, That the Secretary cast one ballot for George A. Blauvelt as President of the Association.

Upon call for nomination for the office of First Vice-President, G. D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, and Chas. M. Dow, of Jamestown, were nominated. It was suggested that as the President was from the eastern part of the State, the logical selection for First Vice-President would be a man from the western part of the State. Upon ballot, Chas M. Dow was elected First Vice-President.

Frank H. Severance and G. D. B. Hasbrouck were nominated for Second Vice-President, and it was again suggested that the office should logically go to the eastern part of the State, upon ballot, Hon. Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, of Kingston, was elected Second Vice-President.

Upon motion, the Secretary cast one ballot for Frank H. Severance as Third Vice-President.

Upon motion, that Secretary cast one ballot for James Sullivan, of Albany, for Corresponding Secretary.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Secretary cast one ballot for Frederick B. Richards as Recording Secretary and Treasurer.

Upon motion, meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,  
*Secretary.*

#### FINANCIAL STATEMENT

July 15, 1918, to October 6, 1919

##### *Receipts*

Cash on hand July 15, 1918. ....	\$1,391 17	
Received from Annual Dues .....	2,248 60	
Received from Book Sales .....	25 20	
Received from Interest on Investments. . . . .	127 64	
	<hr/>	\$3,992 61

*Disbursements*

Proceedings. . . . .	\$1,373 72	
Bibliography Am. Hist.....	50 00	
Printing, Postage and Stat.....	175 22	
	<hr/>	1,598 94
Cash on hand October 6, 1919.....		<hr/> <hr/> \$2,193 67

*Liabilities*

None

## LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND

*Receipts*

Cash on hand July 15, 1918.....	\$77 71	
Interest on account . . . . .	1 63	
New Members . . . . .	285 00	
	<hr/>	\$364 34

*Disbursements*

4th Liberty Loan . . . . .	\$100 00	
5th Liberty Loan . . . . .	150 00	
War Savings Stamps . . . . .	60 00	
	<hr/>	310 00
Balance on hand in Savings Account.....		<hr/> <hr/> \$54 34

## INVESTMENT ACCOUNT

Huntington Land & Imp. Co. Bonds.....	\$200 00	
United Kingdom of Gr. Britain & Ireland.....	1,000 00	
1st Liberty Loan, converted.....	100 00	
2nd Liberty Loan, converted.....	150 00	
4th Liberty Loan, converted.....	100 00	
5th Liberty Loan, converted.....	150 00	
War Savings Stamps . . . . .	60 00	
	<hr/>	\$1,760 00
		<hr/> <hr/>

## STATE PARKS

*Receipts*

From State Comptroller .....	\$6,720 71
------------------------------	------------

*Disbursements*

Crown Point .....	\$3,940 31	
Lake George .....	2,497 96	
Bennington. . . . .	282 44	
	<hr/>	6,720 71
		<hr/> <hr/>

## OBITUARIES

**Francis M. Carpenter**, politician, banker, man of affairs, prominent in Westchester public life for over half a century, died Monday, May 12, 1919, at his home in Mount Kisco, after an illness of several months, aged 85 years.

A contemporary of Judge Robertson, James W. Husted and other remarkable Westchester men of that period of the county's history from the close of the Civil War to the opening of the twentieth century, Francis M. Carpenter's long life forms a connecting link between the present and a past which covers a time of wonderful development in the county's affairs, of great advance in its resources and influence.

Either as a business man, a representative of the people or one entrusted with large financial responsibilities, Mr. Carpenter made a success of his administration in each and every instance and enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens as an able, wise and thoroughly trustworthy man.

Mr. Carpenter was a Republican when the party was in the most abject minority in the county and lived to see it the county's dominant political influence by thousands of majority. He was a supervisor when the board was a mere country gathering that has developed into an important legislative body. From the organization of a small village bank he became one of the influential officers of several of the county's powerful trust companies. A State Senator when the county formed a portion of one senate district, he lived to see Westchester itself divided into two senatorial districts. All these changes of his lifetime were advances in whose attainment he did his part.

Mr. Carpenter was born July 10, 1834, in the town of Bedford, the son of Zopher and Phebe (Marshall) Carpenter. He was educated in Bedford and was graduated from the Union Academy of that town. At the age of 19 he opened a store in Mount Kisco, and was elected supervisor of the town of New Castle in 1863, serving in that capacity, with the exception of the years 1869 and 1870, continuously until 1897, it being said

that he had held that office for more years than any other man in the State. He was chairman of the board in the years 1872, 1875, 1894 and 1895. He was elected county treasurer in 1896. He was State Senator, 1904-8. In the councils of the Republicans of the county Mr. Carpenter was always a powerful influence.

He was one of the organizers and vice-president of the Mount Kisco National Bank. He was one of the founders of the Westchester and Bronx Mortgage and Title Co., of which he was successively secretary, treasurer, vice-president and president, holding the latter office at the time of his death. He was also a director of the First National Bank of White Plains and vice-president of the Westchester Trust Company.

Mr. Carpenter married in 1859 Miss Mary B. Miller, who died in 1885. In 1887 he married again Mrs. Catherine A. Moger, daughter of Hezekiah Raymond, of Mount Kisco. He is survived by a daughter, Mrs. Charles Matthews, and a son, Zopher Carpenter, and three grandchildren.—*Journal of Regents Meeting, May 29, 1919.*

Leon O. Wiswell died June 16, 1919. Mr. Wiswell was much interested in the work of our Association though never taking an active part in its work.

Mr. Wiswell served as school commissioner in Tioga county for nine years, from 1895 to 1904. On December 1, 1904, he was made State inspector of school libraries, which office he held till October, 1906, when he was transferred to the School Libraries Division of the State Education Department, a position that he held till his death.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS.

Charles R. Paris was born at Hudson Falls (then Sandy Hill), N. Y., on August 9, 1851, and died at his home in the village of his birth on January 4, 1920, very suddenly. At the time of his death he was occupying a judicial position of great honor and usefulness as a Judge of the Court of Claims. This office he had filled with much credit to himself for three years and he had attained to it by a long and successful career at the Bar and on the Bench. From the time he was licensed as a

lawyer, which was in the year 1880, for nearly twenty years he was engaged in the active practice of his profession and during those years his legal business attained extensive proportions and his experience prepared him for the important judicial positions he was later called to fill. In the year 1899 he was elected County Judge of Washington County; again in 1905 he was chosen to the same office; and once more, in 1911, he was elected to be his own successor. This would have resulted in making his tenure of that office cover a period of eighteen years, but before his third term expired he was appointed by Governor Whitman a Judge of the Court of Claims.

In politics Judge Paris was a pronounced Republican and his personality was such as to make him very popular. He was the recognized leader of his party in Washington County. It is said that when he ran for the office of President of the Village in 1893 there was not a single vote cast against him. While still a young man he served for three years on the Board of Supervisors — part of the time as Chairman of the Board — and for two terms he was a member of the Assembly as the representative of his native county.

Amid all these professional and official duties, Judge Paris found time and strength to be largely interested in large business affairs. He was President of the People's National Bank and was connected with several important commercial enterprises. In these matters, as in political affairs, his personal popularity seems to have been unbounded.

In 1870 he married Miss Alma Briggart. Their children are three — a son, Urias G. Paris; a daughter, Lola K. Paris, and another daughter, now Mrs. J. Leslie Walton.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

George Standish Weed died on January 18, 1920, at Washington, D. C., where he was engaged in the service of the Government in the office of the Attorney General of the United States, with whom Mr. Weed had been associated during the Great War as Custodian of Alien Property. His birth occurred at Plattsburgh, N. Y., on February 13, 1862. His father, Smith M. Weed, was, and is, one of the best known men in the State of New York and very probably this fact has been both a help

and a hindrance to the subject of this sketch. Whatever of success he achieved, and it was much, would be attributed by the censorious to the influence and backing of the father; while on the other hand it is undoubtedly easier for a young man to get an advantageous start in life and to make rapid progress towards success if he can have the powerful influence of such a man as Smith M. Weed back of him.

Leaving out of consideration, as far as possible, both the advantages and the disadvantages which attached to the subject of this sketch because of his distinguished parentage, let us see what he accomplished by his own strength and energy. That he was a lawyer of acknowledged ability and of high professional standing counts for much, for they are qualities which are not hereditary and which cannot be conferred by any outside influences. They are the result of the man's own character and efforts. That he was "a gentleman of high attainments, the soul of courtesy and consideration" and "popular among people of every walk of life," as his neighbors affirm was the case, also counts for much for these virtues are self-developed also.

In addition to these qualities which show what manner of man Mr. Weed really was, his work was indicative of his ability. Twice he was elected to the Assembly of this State. He served for a time as County Judge of his native county and at another time as Collector of Customs at the Port of Plattsburgh. He was associated with John B. Riley in the management of the prisons of this State. He was associated with Hon. A. Mitchel Palmer, as already stated, as Custodian of Alien Property, and later the United States Attorney General.

The subject of this sketch was less than fifty-eight years old at the time of his death and his life work was only partly done. The future was full of promise for him.

His widow, who was Frances H. Ross before her marriage, survives him, as do also two daughters, Mrs. Parmenter, of Boston, Mass., and Mrs. Dana, of New York City.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

**George Louis Beer**, who was well known among the careful students of the history of our country as the leading authority in regard to various matters connected with our colonial rela-

tions with the mother land, died on March 16, 1920, at his home in the City of New York, at a comparatively early age. He was born July 26, 1872, at the home of his father, Julius Beer, on Staten Island.

His profound interest in matters historical showed itself early in his life as may be seen from the fact that from 1893 to 1897 he held the position of Prize Lecturer on European History at Columbia University, his alma mater (Class of 1892). For a few years after graduating from this institution he was engaged in commercial pursuits, but even so continued his historical studies and investigations and was able to publish, in 1902, a volume on "Cromwell's Policy in Its Economic Aspects." In 1903 he withdrew from business and devoted his energies altogether to his literary work, spending much time in examining documents and other original sources of information. As a result he published, in 1907, a work, in one volume, on "British Colonial Policy, 1754 to 1765," and in 1908 another volume on "The Origin of the British Colonial System"; in 1912 two additional volumes, "The Old Colonial System, 1660-1754." These volumes were awarded the first Loubat prize in 1913 as the best work published in the English language during the preceding five years on the history, geography or archeology of America. Anyone who has looked at all below the surface in his investigations of the American Revolution will see at a glance the vital importance of the subjects covered by these volumes in connection with our national existence; and cannot but hope that the material which it is said Mr. Beer had assembled prior to his death may be published; it is reported to cover British colonial policy down into the nineteenth century.

In this country we have had none too many historians who have delved among original material and the death of Mr. Beer in the midst of his work is a serious loss to American scholarship. The public should be given the benefit of his work as far as it can be made ready for publication. His investigation of the underlying principles of the British colonial policy seems to have increased his respect for the British Empire and he published in 1917 his "English Speaking Peoples," a plea for an alliance between the two countries.

During the recent "Great War" Mr. Beer's qualifications as an authority on the relations of colonies to their mother country were fully recognized and he was appointed to the position of Colonial Expert for the American Delegation in the Peace Council. In that strange aggregation of visionary idealists on one hand and hard-headed and hard-hearted land-grabbers on the other, he exercised a great and useful influence, so much so that he was appointed by the Secretary General of the League of Nations to administer the "Mandate Section." The failure of the United States Government to enter the League prevented Mr. Beer from accepting the appointment.

Aside from his scholarly attainments, the subject of this sketch is affectionately spoken of among those who were privileged to know him personally as a peculiarly winsome man, both in his manners and his disposition.

He was a member of numerous clubs and associations, some social, some literary, and some historical, among the rest of the New York State Historical Association.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

Mrs. D. M. Meredith, formerly Miss Louise Hardenbergh, of San Luis Obispo, California, and for years a remarkably successful teacher of history in the State of New York, died at her California home last April (1920). She was much interested in the history of her native state and long a member of our Association. She was much loved by all who knew her and her death greatly regretted by them.

SHERMAN WILLIAMS.

Levi P. Morton, ex-Vice-President of the United States, ex-Governor of the State of New York and a business man of international reputation, died on May 16, 1920, at his home near Rhinebeck, N. Y. Having been born in 1824 (at Shoreham, Vermont) on the corresponding day of May, he had completed exactly ninety-six years of a very active and useful life. To write any adequate sketch of Mr. Morton's life would require a consideration of the business and commercial conditions of this country during all the first half of the nineteenth century and of the nation's political affairs during all the last half thereof — for "all these things he saw and much of them he was."

Born on a little Vermont farm, the son of a Congregational clergyman, Daniel Oliver Morton (whose salary never exceeded six hundred dollars per year), he doubtless knew well what poverty and hardships were. Working his way to the front, first as a clerk in a country store; later as the proprietor of a similar business; then as a clerk in a store in Boston, it was but a few years before Mr. Morton became a prominent business man in this city of his adoption. In the year 1850, or thereabouts, Mr. Morton being then about twenty-six years old, was in a position to establish himself in business in the City of New York, where his adventures soon led him into the business of banking in its larger aspects and in its international relations. He established the banking house of Morton, Bliss & Co. in New York and that of Morton, Rose & Co. in London. Those prospered to that degree that by the time he was fifty years old, Mr. Morton had become a multi-millionaire, and no charge of profiteering or other unworthy practice was ever laid at his door.

His financial ambitions being satisfied, he became interested in politics. A mere reference to some of the offices he held is all that there is space for here. In 1878 he was appointed by President Hayes Honorary Commissioner of the United States to the Paris Exposition. That same year and again in 1880 he was elected to Congress from the Eleventh District of New York (city). In 1882 he was appointed Minister to France. In 1888 he was elected Vice-President of the United States. In 1894 he was elected Governor of the State of New York. On the expiration of this office he withdrew from political life and thenceforth devoted himself to the conservation of his property and the management of his superb country place on the shores of the Hudson near Rhinecliff.

Mr. Morton was twice married but survived both his wives. He is survived by several of his children and by a number of grandchildren.

The temptation to "point a moral" from the life of Levi P. Morton is almost irresistible. It would serve so admirably as an example of what industry, integrity and economy may help the American boy to accomplish. But that would be a one-sided moral—one which, unfortunately, is far too often taught in

our public schools. Industry, integrity and economy did much for young Mr. Morton — they will do much for any boy. But other qualities are essential to large success and these other qualities Mr. Morton had. No one could look at his clean-cut thoughtful face, or notice the expression of his clear eyes (set wide apart), which seemed to be looking at things far away as well as at those near at hand, without realizing at once that he was in the presence of a man of unusual force and clearness of vision. Even in his very "presence" there was an influence of power. Not a tall man there was that about him which gave him influence with his associates. "Wherever the MacGregor sits, that is the head of the table," might have been applied to him with the necessary change of name. We like to believe that we are "all born free and equal," but in point of fact we are not all born the equals of Levi P. Morton in those qualities which make for a large success.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

Lynn J. Arnold, a former editor and publisher of *The Knickerbocker Press* of Albany, N. Y., died in that city on May 27, 1920, aged fifty-six years. He was a native of Otsego County and his early life was spent in that section of the State. His academic education was begun at the Ritchfield Springs Seminary and was continued and completed at the New York State College for Teachers, from which institution he was graduated in 1884. Thereafter he taught in one of the public schools at Wappingers Falls, N. Y. Later he studied law and in 1890 began the practice of his profession at Cooperstown as a member of the firm of Pierce & Arnold, and a few years later was elected Surrogate of his native county. He also took an active part in business affairs — having been for a time President of the First National Bank of Cooperstown and one of the organizers of the International Milk Products Company.

In the year 1910 he came to Albany to reorganize *The Press-Knickerbocker and Express*, and in that city he thereafter made his home until the time of his death. There he continued to be actively engaged in the practice of the law, first as a member of the firm of Arnold, Bender & Hinman, and when this partnership was dissolved by the election of Mr. Hinman

to the Supreme Court Bench, the firm became Arnold, Bender & Ford, and later Arnold, Searl & Snyder.

Judge Arnold took a deep interest in the prosperity of the City of Albany and as a member of its Chamber of Commerce gave much time to civic affairs. He was especially interested in the proposed deepening of the Hudson River and repeatedly went to Washington to further the interests of that project.

He was a member of numerous clubs, both social and political. He is survived by a widow and by two sons and a daughter.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

**William D. Mann**, who was widely known as the editor of *Town Topics*, died on May 17, 1920, at his home in Morristown, N. J. His life had been a long and active one and filled with adventures numerous and varied. Born at Sandusky, Ohio, on September 27, 1839, he was a native of that section of our country which we now speak of as the "Central West," but which was then a portion of our Western frontier. The spirit of enterprise and adventure was a part of the birthright of the people of that country in those days and naturally when the Civil War came, the subject of this sketch was ready to take his part in it. He entered the Union Army as a Captain of the First Michigan Cavalry and the next year organized the Seventh Regiment of Michigan Cavalry and became its commander. He was very proud of his commission as Colonel and during his later years used to claim that it antedated all others of that rank in the United States.

While he was in the army, Colonel Mann invented various devices to promote the comfort and efficiency of the troops and after the war ended, his inventive faculty found various outlets, among others, in the invention of a "boudoir" car, which was subsequently absorbed by the Pullman Company.

At the close of the Civil War, or shortly thereafter, Colonel Mann became interested in the business of newspaper publication. He purchased three papers which were published at Mobile, Ala., and consolidated them under the name of *The Register*, which he continued to control until 1872. Meantime he had engaged in the business of extracting the oil from cotton seed, which he prosecuted with considerable success.

In the year 1891 Colonel Mann became chief owner and the editor of *Town Topics*, a well known publication, which had its headquarters in New York City. Here he had a full measure of the controversies that so often beset the careers of editors and found that it was a form of warfare in which there were "blows to take as well as blows to give." His control of *Town Topics* continued until his death so far as the writer of this sketch is informed.

WALTER C. ANTHONY.

Clayton Harris DeLano was born February 8, 1836, at Ticonderoga. There he died June 18, 1920. He was a descendant of Philip DeLano, who came from Leyden, Holland, to Plymouth, Mass., and removed to a farm adjoining that of John Alden in Duxbury. Nathan Delano, a lieutenant in the Battle of Plattsburg, was his paternal grandfather; Benjamin Phelps and Amanda Harris DeLano were his father and mother. The father, a cousin of Columbus DeLano, Secretary of the Interior in the cabinet of President Grant, was the owner of five farms.

After attending the public schools of Ticonderoga and the Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, Clayton Harris DeLano studied law in the well-known office of Hand & Hale in Elizabethtown, and then entered the law school at Albany, from which he was graduated in 1860 with the degree of LL. B. and admitted to the Bar. Because of eye trouble he gave up the practice of law and engaged in farming until 1872.

In the presidential campaign of 1864 he made addresses throughout Essex County in support of the reelection of Lincoln; in the political campaigns of 1866 and 1868 also he made extensive speaking tours. In 1869-71 he was a member of the New York State Assembly and was active in bringing about the overthrow of the notorious bosses of that time. He was Supervisor of the Town of Ticonderoga for eight years.

The outstanding facts of his career as a manufacturer—a career which was well-nigh half a century long, are these:

Organization of the firm of Delano & Ives; lumber business at Ticonderoga—1871. Merger of firm in Lake Champlain Manufacturing Co.; mills already operating at Ticonderoga; office and docks at Port Henry—1876. This company succeeded by Ticonderoga Pulp Co.—1878. Manufacturers of

mechanical pulp until 1882, thereafter of chemical pulp. Pulp Co. succeeded by Ticonderoga Pulp and Paper Co.; mills erected at Ticonderoga; manufacturers of book and writing paper — 1886. Pulp Co. organized with a capital of \$80,000; Pulp and Paper Co., with a capital of \$500,000. Mr. DeLano, president and general manager of the three companies. Removal to Boston to become president and general manager of Penobscot Chemical Fibre Co., and also later of Penobscot Development Co., its subsidiary; pulp and paper mills in Maine, plant at Hyde Park, Mass.; total capital, \$3,200,000 — 1897.

Resignation from presidency, retention of chairmanship of Board of Directors — 1919. President of American Chemical Fibre Association during its existence.

He was master of Old Ticonderoga Lodge, F. & A. M., and a charter member of Mt. Defiance Lodge, F. & A. M.; a member of National Agricultural Society, National Geographic Society,

In "A reprint from the *Essex County Republican*, August 18, Lake Champlain Association, Ticonderoga Historical Society, New York State Historical Association.

1864," published by the Ticonderoga Historical Society as a tercentenary publication in 1909, is an account of the centennial celebration held July 25, 1864, of the first grant of lands in Ticonderoga resulting in permanent settlement. At this celebration, Mr. DeLano, then in his twenty-ninth year, and his distinguished fellow townsman, Flavius Joseph Cook, later known as Joseph Cook and then a senior in Harvard College, were respectively poet and orator of the day. Extracts from the poem appear in the report. They show that Mr. DeLano was filled with delight in the natural beauties of his home town and awed by the retrospect of the grim struggles it had seen. The lines:

"Oft has the youth with noble thoughts inspired,  
Mused here until his deepest soul was fired.  
To be like those who sleep beneath the sod,  
An honor to his country and his God."—

were words of experience and prophecy.

Mr. DeLano made an address at the unveiling of the tablet which marks the site of the saw mill used by the French in making timbers for Fort Carillon and by Abercromby as headquarters. Another tablet which "marks the landing for the

grand carry on the great war trail between the Indian tribes of the north and south country " was presented to the Ticonderoga Historical Society for the citizens of the town by the Ticonderoga Pulp & Paper Co. At the unveiling Mr. DeLano made the presentation on behalf of the company and delivered an address, which is printed in Vol. X of the Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association. He caused the erection in the school park of a monument in honor of the men of Ticonderoga who fought in the war between the States. At its unveiling he made an address in which he presented it to the local camp of the G. A. R. and the town. He awarded annual scholarship and essay prizes to seniors of the Ticonderoga High School. He made valuable gifts of books to the village library.

He was married January 1, 1866, to Annie Maria Thompson, daughter of George Thompson of Ticonderoga. She, with their children, Nora Belle DeLano, Florence May DeLano, Kate Bessie, wife of Hon. Frederick Alden Higgins of New York, survive him.

He and his family spent most of the summers, since their removal to Boston, in Ticonderoga, at Claymore Farms, on the shore of Lake Champlain. The *Ticonderoga Sentinel*, in its issue of June 24, 1920, speaks of his "intense, unbounded and abiding devotion to Ticonderoga," and dwells upon the integrity, loyalty, kindness and geniality which endeared Mr. DeLano to the people of his home town.

In what he did to perpetuate worthily the history and traditions of Ticonderoga he exemplified the spirit of the New York State Historical Association.

Such a man faces the end without misgivings. With an appropriateness no less significant than unpremeditated, he was buried by Mt. Defiance Lodge in Mt. Hope Cemetery.

GEO. A. INGALLS.

**Thomas Redfield Proctor** was of Pilgrim ancestry. He was born May 25, 1844, a son of Moody S. and Betsy Nancy Redfield Proctor, in Proctorsville, Vt., a town founded by his great grandfather, Proctor, an officer of the Revolutionary War. He died July 4, 1920.

At the outbreak of the war between the States he was at school in Boston and about to be graduated. Leaving school he entered the United States Navy as paymaster's clerk aboard the *Brandywine* of the North Atlantic Squadron. After two years he became admiral's secretary in the Pacific Squadron.

The war over, he managed for some two years a manufacturing plant in Proctorsville left by his father, who had recently died, and then became proprietor of the Tappan Zee House in Nyack. In the decade, 1869-79 he became proprietor of Bagg's Hotel and the Butterfield House in Utica and of the Spring House in Richfield Springs. He operated Bagg's Hotel Farm in connection with the hotel and made it famous for Jersey cattle and high grade swine. The Spring House was burned in 1897, and three years later he retired from hotel ownership and management.

His connections with banking, manufacturing and other business enterprises aside from hotel management were very numerous.

Mr. Proctor was prominent in the Republican party. He was a delegate to its national conventions of 1908, 1916 and 1920. His influence brought about the nomination of James S. Sherman for the vice-presidency. He declined office for himself. As one of the New York commissioners for the World's Fair at Paris in 1900, however, and as a member of the Board of Visitors of the Naval Academy at Annapolis appointed by President Taft in 1910, he rendered effective non-political service.

Mr. Proctor was senior warden of Grace Episcopal Church in Utica and frequently attended the diocesan conventions.

He was a member of Utica Commandery No. 3, Knights Templar, was a leader in bringing about the erection of the Masonic Home in Utica and was for several years one of its trustees. In addition to membership in many societies of a civic and patriotic nature, he was a member of several educational, historical and social organizations, among which may be mentioned:

The Naval League of the United States, Bacon Post No. 3 G. A. R., Loyal Legion of America, Utica Citizens' Corps (as honorary member), Soldiers and Sailors' Monument Association (which erected the monument in Oneida Square, Utica), Executive Committee of State Agricultural Society, Oneida County

League for Good Roads, Utica Cemetery Association, American Society of Municipal Improvement, American Scenic and Historical Society, Board of Trustees of Hamilton College, Oneida Historical Society (of which he was president for many years), New York State Historical Association, Mayflower Society, New England Society of New York, Society of Colonial Wars, Sons of the American Revolution (of which organization he had been regent), Society of Founders and Patriots of America, Fort Schuyler Club (of which he had been one of the board of governors, vice-president and president), the Metropolitan, Players', Army and Navy, and Republican Clubs of New York City.

**Mr. Proctor** gave the site of the present building of the House of the Good Shepherd in Utica and paid for the building of the north wing. He bought the Lawrence home and gave it to the Republican Club of Utica for a club house. He gave Grace Church, Utica, its club house. He erected a statue of Alexander Hamilton on the campus of Hamilton College. He established a fund in New York City from which an annual prize of \$200 is granted the artist adjudged to have painted the best portrait. The site of the Utica Public Library was the gift of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Redfield Proctor and Mr. and Mrs. Frederick T. Proctor. A collection of letters written by all of the Presidents of the United States and a bronze tablet containing Lincoln's Gettysburg address were given the library by Thomas Redfield Proctor.

Pre-eminent among his gifts to the City of Utica is its park system. In 1897 Watson-Williams Park was given by Mr. and Mrs. Proctor and named for her father. A little later Mr. Proctor bought 400 acres of farm land, had it laid out with walks and drives by Olmstead, the landscape architect, and gave the land to the city for a park. In 1908 he gave the city four parks with a total area of over 31 acres, named after prominent Uticans — Horatio Seymour, Addison C. Miller, Truman K. Butler and J. Thomas Spriggs. In 1909, Thomas R. Proctor Park of 100 acres, and Roscoe Conkling Park of 385 acres, were given by him to the city. He bought another farm near the Masonic Home, laid it out as a park, which he and his wife maintained, named it Frederick T. Proctor Park, and opened it to the public. He added 35 acres to Roscoe Conkling Park and

thereby prevented the encroachment of dwellings. He bought land on Genesee and Eagle Streets and converted it into a garden to prevent its use as the site of a building. Mr. Proctor frequently visited Europe and made a careful study of its parks and landscape architecture.

It was said that his guests at the Spring House always returned for another season and he made Bagg's Hotel famous throughout the State. After his management of hotels had ended, arrangements were usually made to have the distinguished visitor in Utica entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Proctor. The hospitality of the Proctor home was unrivaled. No one in the State had a wider acquaintance with persons worth while than had the Proctors.

In December, 1919, occurred the fiftieth anniversary of Mr. Proctor's residence in Utica and the Chamber of Commerce presented him with a testimonial. Some years ago ten thousand school children of the city sent him letters, expressive of gratitude for the gifts of the city parks. The people of Utica have observed an annual "Proctor Day." The observance is to continue under direction of the Proctor Day Association.

Mr. Proctor was married April 9, 1891, to Maria Watson Williams. Their only child died in infancy. The wife and one brother, Frederick T. Proctor, survive.

Funeral services were held at Grace Episcopal Church at noon July 7th. During the services the business of the entire city was suspended for five minutes. Mr. Proctor was buried in Forest Hill Cemetery on a hillside overlooking the parks of Utica. Flowers gathered from the parks were strewn upon the grave and daisies gathered from the hillsides were placed upon it by children from the House of the Good Shepherd —

— *nunc placida compostus pace quiescit.*

GEO. A. INGALLS.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

### GIFTS

James Lung Bevans has donated to the Association a type-written copy of *A Family Account Book*, giving in 111 pages the journal of a business conducted by one of his ancestors in various parts of New York State from 1763-1809. To this he has added an index of names of persons and places.

By gift from Mrs. May E. Stillman, formerly of New York State but now of California, the New York State Historical Association is the recipient of a deed dated 1761 conveying a tract of land, located fifteen miles to the eastward of Crown Point, to Captain Randall Rice of Warwick, County of Kent, Rhode Island, from Colonel John Henry Lydius of Albany County, New York.

Miss Mary E. Lawler of Hudson Falls has donated to the Association a parchment deed dated 1802 which conveys land in Washington County, New York, in the old Totten and Crossfields Purchase, from Francis Dominick and his wife Ann to William Thomas. It is endorsed as having been recorded in the office of the Secretary of State, Liber of Deeds M R P, page 218, etc.

Hamilton DeGraw of West Albany, R. F. D. 1, has donated to the Association a copy of the issue of the New York Weekly Tribune for November 23, 1860.

### PERSONAL

Richmond C. Hill, local historian of Olean, has been entrusted by the Chamber of Commerce with the duty of seeing that references to the city's history on advertising signs are accurate.

Dr. Harriet Van Buren Peckham of Brooklyn, historian of the Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society, is spending a few weeks in the county on a quest for historical reminiscences and data. She will make special visits to sections not already interested in the work the Society has

undertaken. Any co-operation from members of the Society and non-members when they are called upon or invited to attend meetings, will be greatly appreciated by the officials. Dr. Peckham's headquarters will be in Chatham, where she will be glad to receive communications from those interested in Columbia County history.

#### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

At the meeting of the Oneida Historical Society on June 12, 1920, resolutions on the death of its member, Thomas R. Proctor, were passed and W. Pierrepont White was chosen a delegate to attend the meeting of the Herkimer County Historical Society at the Herkimer Homestead to take action on the naming of the Mohawk Valley Historic Highway.

The Wyoming County Historical Pioneer Association met at the Court House at Warsaw July 10, 1920. W. W. Smallwood was elected president and new trustees were chosen. The 48th annual picnic was set for August 5, 1920, at Silver Lake and it was announced that Senator James W. Wadsworth was to make the address on Pioneer Day.

Sixty members of Philip Livingston Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, motored to the old Schoharie fort July 17, 1920. After a visit to the historic place the men and women were entertained at dinner at the Parrott House. Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, addressed the gathering on the significance of the fort in American history, and Dr. John S. Brandow, a former resident of Albany, now living in Schoharie, also spoke.

At the annual meeting at Cold Spring of the Putnam County Historical Society, July 17, 1920, Gouverneur Kemble was reelected president and Miss Mary Haldane again chosen secretary. It was announced that on October 17th a War Memorial Window was to be unveiled in St. Philip's Church at Garrison in honor of those who fell in the World War and a bronze tablet containing an Honor Roll of all who entered the service from the parish was to be dedicated. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society offered to print addresses formerly delivered by Dr. E. C. Chorley and by

Mr. Stuyvesant Fish at the time of the unveiling of the Beverly Robinson Tablet in 1913, and of the dedicating of the boulder marking the Robinson residence.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society held a meeting at the Berkshire Industrial Farm at Canaan on July 29, 1920. Dr. Harriet Peckham, the Society's historian, gave an account of the work she was seeking to accomplish. The Society held a meeting at Chatham on August 26, 1920. Resolutions concerning the death of J. R. Cady, the desirability of celebrating the tercentenary of the coming of the Pilgrims, the collection of historical materials, and the caring for old graveyards were among the topics discussed. On September 18, 1920, the Society held a meeting at the Columbia County Club near Claverack in celebration of the Mayflower tercentenary. The Mayflower descendants were the special guests of the Society.

The Boonville Historical Club held its annual outing at Echo Lake, July 30, 1920. Mrs. W. H. Jackson, the president, gave an account of a trip through Iowa.

On August 6, 1920, in connection with a meeting held at the Herkimer Homestead in commemoration of the battle of Oriskany, virtually all of the historical and patriotic societies of the Mohawk Valley met and organized a general league or society known as the Mohawk Valley Historic Association. A constitution was adopted and W. Pierrepont White of Utica chosen president. Col. J. W. Vrooman of Herkimer was the moving spirit in getting the societies together for this purpose.

The Mohawk Valley Historic Highway day was observed at the Herkimer Home on August 6th. The Herkimer County Historical Society took the lead in inaugurating it.

On Wednesday, August 11, 1920, the Finger Lakes Association conducted an auto trip to Watkins, combining with it visits to historic spots.

The Chautauqua County Historical Society held its annual meeting at the County Court House at Mayville, September 11, 1920. A memorial on a former president of the Society, Obed Edson, was read by Charles M. Reed. The annual

report of the president, Charles M. Dow, dealt with the problems, industrial and social, which had arisen during the year. Other papers read at the meeting were: "Lawyers and Pettifoggers of Chautauqua County," by Benjamin S. Dean; "The Writers of Books of Chautauqua County," by Mrs. Benjamin O. Schlender; "The Book Trail of Chautauqua County," by Miss Lucia T. Henderson; "The Tercentenary of the Coming of the Pilgrims," by State Historian James Sullivan.

The Mohawk Valley Chapter of the D. A. R. met at Richfield September 12, 1920. Interesting accounts of historic places visited during the summer were given in response to roll call. Mrs. M. D. Angell read a paper entitled, "The United States of America," and Mrs. G. H. P. Stone one on "Our Flag."

The General Nicholas Herkimer Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution held a meeting at Herkimer on September 17, 1920. Col. John W. Vrooman gave an address on the duties of citizenship and our obligations to the recently arrived immigrants.

The Saratoga County Historical Society held its meeting September 17, 1920, at its rooms in the Casino. James M. Andrews was reelected president and Irving I. Goldsmith secretary.

The entertainment planned by various societies in Albany for September 21, 1920, for the British visitors in connection with the celebration of the tercentenary of the coming of the Pilgrims had to be given up because of the late arrival of the steamship on which the delegation came.

An historical pilgrimage to the eastern part of the county has been arranged for Wednesday, September 29th, for the members of the Dutchess County Historical Society. Following the plans of previous pilgrimages, the trip will be made by automobile. The starting point for those in the Hudson Valley section will be the Soldiers' Fountain, Poughkeepsie, where those who attend will assemble at 9:30 A. M. Those who come from the Harlem Valley or central or southern part of the county may find it more convenient to join the others

at Whaley Lake. Everyone has been requested to bring a basket lunch. The committee, in co-operation with the Quaker Hill Historical Society, has arranged for tables and seats near the Akin Library, Quaker Hill, where coffee will be served by the Quaker Hill Society. The plan for the trip is as follows: From Poughkeepsie to Poughquag, thence by State road around Whaley Lake to the site of Anti-Rent battle. This was formerly in Dutchess County, but now in Putnam. Speaker, Rev. W. H. Meldrum. Stone on the line of the Oblong, where the Phillips and Beekman patents join. Speaker, T. J. Arnold. Akin Library. Address by G. S. Pahner, curator. Brief sketch of the Quaker Hill Historical Society, Miss M. A. Taber, president. Quaker Meeting House. Speaker, Miss Mary A. Hoag. Old Cemetery. Monument to Mehitable Wing Pendergrass, erected by the Wing Family Association. Tablet at Washington's Headquarters. Speaker, F. C. Taber. Pawling Cemetery. Monument to Admiral Worden and Col. Nathaniel Pierce of the Revolution. Camp Fire Bungalow. The first built for Camp Fire Girls in United States. Town of Dover. Site of Moorehead Tavern. Speaker, Arthur T. Benson. Dover Stone Church, Washington Spring, if roads are passable. Return by Millbrook. The Society has planned a historical pilgrimage for 1921 through the Harlem Valley. The trip will be made early in October.

The Schenectady Historical Society Building in Union street has been painted and interior improvements are now being made. The hall and main room ceilings will be redecorated. During July, 1920, there were 338 visitors to the rooms of the Society. Several new articles have been given or lent to the museum.

A statement by the late Colonel Theodore Roosevelt in 1901 that Thomas Paine, one of the founders of the Republic, "stayed several weeks in bed without getting out for any purpose and that in consequence a swine in a sty was physically clean by comparison," has provoked a controversy between the Thomas Paine National Historical Association and Owen Wister, author and friend of Roosevelt, it was revealed to-day. Letters exchanged by Roosevelt, Wister and

William M. Van DerWeyde, president of the Association, were published here to-day. Roosevelt made his reference to Paine in a letter to Wister in 1901. This letter was printed in Scribner's Magazine last June, together with other Roosevelt letters. The Historical Society protested and asked that the letter be withheld from the Roosevelt letters when they appeared in book form on the ground that Roosevelt himself withdrew his remark about Paine upon being unable to substantiate it. In one of his letters Van DerWeyde calls it "defamation of the illustrious dead."

The annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association is to take place at Bear Mountain Inn, in Palisades Interstate Park, October 6, 7, 8, 1920. An account of the meeting will appear in the January, 1921, number of this JOURNAL.

Approximately 5,000 persons during the month of July, 1920, took advantage of the opportunity to inspect the historical exhibit of the Saratoga Historical Society at the Casino. The exhibit, which has been maintained upstairs in the building for the past six years, has attracted wide comment in that length of time. On no previous year has there been a greater number of visitors to it than this year, and tourists from all parts of the country have visited the exhibit. Visitors spend anywhere from a half hour to as long as an hour in some instances, going over the rare exhibits and priceless mementoes of past centuries. James M. Andrews, the president of the Society, is usually in attendance.

The Huguenot Memorial Society of New Paltz has now been the owner of the Memorial House for twenty-one years. The collection of relics and old documents has grown steadily and is exceedingly valuable. The Memorial House and Boulder Monument have proved a great attraction to Normal students. The Society gets nothing for its support from the State, as do other Associations of a somewhat similar nature.

The Historical Society of Warwick voted to omit its observance of Washington's Day this year and instead to cooperate with the committee of gentlemen who are interested in the project of erecting and unveiling a tablet to the memory

of Frank Forester, in Warwick, in the early fall. Harry W. Smith of Worcester, Mass., has long been a great admirer of the English sportsman and writer, and, in company with Fred E. Pond, editor of the *American Angler*, George A. Sanford and others from different parts of the country—lovers of outdoor sports—have agreed to underwrite the cost of a fine tablet, with a medallion of Forester and a suitable inscription from his works. These gentlemen have invited the Historical Society to take a prominent part in the ceremony attending the unveiling and to procure a large boulder and have it placed in a prominent place in the village to receive the tablet. An application has been made to the trustees of the village for its consent, which has been granted—the exact spot to be determined later by a committee. It will be a fitting memorial to the man who discovered Warwick in the early thirties, and sang her praises in the “Warwick Woodlands,” “Tom Draw,” “Lovliest Village of the Vale,” and others of his well known writings.

The Historical Society of the Town of Warwick has recently been the recipient of many gifts.

On July 30, 1920, the boys of Camp Dudley, at Westport, presented an Indian pageant in which were portrayed the traditions and legends of the Champlain region.

On August 16, 1920, a field tournament was held at Hoosick Falls in observance of the Battle of Walloomsac, which was in reality the battle ordinarily designated the Battle of Bennington.

On September 6, the workers at Johnson City presented a pageant showing the different eras in American History.

For the past two years a pageant has been an interesting feature of the Chautauqua County Fair. During the fair September 13-17, “America, Yesterday and To-day” was presented under the direction of Miss Helen Campbell of Columbia University. The three episodes, “The Spirit of Indian Days,” “The Spirit of the Wilderness” and “The Spirit of Patriotism,” of which the pageant consists, required over 2,000 children for their presentation. Groups from the schools throughout the county took part, as well as a large

number of grown-ups required for the production. The series of tableaux presented pictured the progress of America from the days of the Indians, then the pioneer period, to the present time. In scope and size this feature of the fair far exceeded the previous efforts and proved a strong drawing card.

PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

Walter Wolcott, the local historian of Penn Yan, has made a list of the first events in the history of Yates County and it has been published in the July 17, 1920, issue of the *Rochester Times-Union*.

Thirty-four books containing records of Troy during the Civil War period were found recently by City Historian Sarah Hollis in a basement vault of the City Hall. The discovery was the result of an accident. The janitor dislodged the boards of a partition, disclosing the books. Several of the books contained the names of Trojans who were drafted during the Civil War. Another book had the names of those to whom a bounty was due and others who jumped their bounty. In still another volume was a lengthy list of names some of which had written after them, "Gone to Canada," "Gone west," etc. Records of the Board of Elections were also found in some of the old books for 1816, which was the first election in Troy after the city was incorporated. Records of the old State Guard companies were found in another volume. Miss Hollis has not as yet gone through all the books, and it is very likely that some interesting information will be gleaned from the dusty volumes.

Theodore C. Hailes of the drawing department of the Albany Board of Education is employed by the County of Albany in restoring the maps in the County Clerk's office.

The Staten Island Historical Society has sent to the New York Historical Association a typewritten manuscript containing the papers delivered at its last meeting. These are: "The Marling Family," by Ida Dudley Dale; "Commodore Vanderbilt and the Clergyman," by Cornelius G. Kolff; "Three Faded Letters of 1780," by A. W. Callisen; "A True American," by Cornelius G. Kolff.

*The Street Surface Railway Franchises of New York City* is the title of a work by Harry J. Carman and published by Longmans, Green and Company. (1919. Pp. 248.)

The Charity Society of Jericho and Westbury Monthly Meetings has published *A Brief History* of the society in twelve pages. It contains an engraving of the Jericho Meeting House built in 1787 and another of Elias Hicks, 1748-1830.

Rev. John W. Sanborn of Friendship, N. Y., has published privately an interesting pamphlet entitled, *Indian Stories as Related by the Story Teller of the Seneca Indians*. Transcribed by John W. Sanborn, A. M.

In the August (1920) number of *State Service*, there is an article entitled, *Famous Old Church in Lower New York*, which is taken largely from an article by Charles F. Wingate on *St. Paul's Chapel*, published in the 1917 (22nd) annual report of the *American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society*. In the September-October number of the same magazine, is an article by C. W. Currie on the *First Railway Train in America*.

In the October (1920) number of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* is an article by W. B. Clarke entitled, *Col. John Brown's Expedition Against Ticonderoga and Diamond Island, 1777*. This is mainly made up of letters of Col. Brown and General Lincoln and is a supplement to an article in the *Register* for April, 1872, by Rev. B. F. DeCosta, entitled, *The Fight at Diamond Island*.

In the September (1920) number of the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* is an article by V. H. Paltsits on *John Holt—Printer and Postmaster*. He was in New York City from 1760 until his death in 1784. In the same number of the *Bulletin* is a continuation of A. J. Wall's bibliography, *A List of New York Almanacs, 1694-1850*, from the August, July and earlier numbers.

The Lundy's Lane Historical Society of Niagara Falls, Canada, has published (1919. Pp. 150) *The Centenary Celebration of the Battle of Lundy's Lane, July Twenty-fifth, Nineteen Hundred and Fourteen*.

The volume of the *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society* for April, 1919, contains an article by Worthington C.

Ford on *Some Papers of Aaron Burr*. Among these papers are letters of Philip V. B. Livingston to David Wooster, Philip Schuyler to Richard Montgomery, Jonathan Trumbull to David Wooster, Charles Lee to David Wooster, and many others of New York interest during the Revolution and a later period.

In the *Historical Records and Studies* of the United States Catholic Historical Society is an article by F. J. Zwierlein on *Know Nothingism in Rochester, New York*.

The *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society* for March (1920) contains an article by C. E. Corwin on *The Introduction of the English Language into the Services of the Collegiate Dutch Church in New York City*. The June number contains *The Records of the Middle Association of Congregational Churches of the State of New York, 1806-1810, Part I*, edited by Rev. J. Q. Adams, and *The Influence of Luther Upon Manhattan Island During Its Childhood Days* by Rev. C. E. Corwin.

The Presbytery of Long Island (N. Y.) has published a memorial entitled, *Epher Whitaker of Southold*. (66 pp.)

The Century Company publishes a book by T. M. Longstreth entitled, *The Catskills*, 1918.

*The Geographical Review* for April-June (1920) contains an article by A. W. Grabau entitled, *The Niagara Cuesta From a New Viewpoint*.

The July (1920) number of the *New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin* contains an illustrated article by A. J. Wall entitled, *The Statues of King George III and the Honorable William Pitt erected in New York City 1770*.

At the seventh annual meeting of the Letchworth Memorial Association held at Letchworth Park, May 26, 1920, State Archeologist A. C. Parker read an address on the *Early Indian History of the Genesee Valley*. It was published in *Nunda News*, August 20, 1920.

The Herkimer Homestead Association has received, among numerous other gifts, the commission of Nicholas Herkimer as a second lieutenant of the company of militia in the Schenectady battalion. It is dated 1758 and signed by James DeLancey.

Mr. Stephen H. P. Pell, in connection with the very interesting collection of material which he has in his museum at Ticon-

deroga, has published a little booklet setting forth the data relating to the history of the fort. This is given to visitors.

The historical value of the Annual Reports of the Livingston County Historical Society for reference in future years is rarely appreciated and unfortunately members of the society are often careless in preserving them. A member who is desirous of securing a complete file of the reports, lacks the numbers for the years of 1877, 1885, 1886, 1891, 1903, and will gladly pay into the treasury of the society one dollar each for numbers to complete the file. In this connection it is well to remind members of the society and the public that there are in the treasury of the society a few copies of the *Big Tree Treaty Centennial*, a very rare and valuable historical book, which will soon be out of print and will then command many times its present price of two dollars.

In the *Brooklyn Item* for August 13, 1920, appears an article on the *Battle of Long Island*, written by Edward V. Riis, copied from the *Brooklyn Eagle* of an earlier date.

The *Avon* (Livingston County) *Herald* in its issue of August 5, 1920, published a historical article on *Wyoming* under the general title of *The Scenes of My Childhood*.

The *Birthplace of Red Jacket* is the title of an article in the August 18, 1920, edition of the *Penn Yan Chronicle*.

William E. Ward of 110 North Main Street, Gloversville, has a book entitled, *Gloversville or the Model Village*. It is a poem with an appendix containing a great deal of local history.

A history of the *Ridge Road*, between Rochester and Lewiston, appeared in the issue of the *Orleans American* for August 26, 1920.

DeWitt C. Hadcock contributed an article on the *Historic Mohawk Valley* to the August 27, 1920, issue of the *Oneida Dispatch*.

Mrs. F. W. Yates of Rochester, is compiling an official history of Monroe County and has recently been working in Fairport and the eastern part of the county. Information in regard to early inhabitants of the county is desired by Mrs. Yates. Any-

one having data and interesting incidents about early settlers in this section, are asked to inform her.

The question as to whether the copy of the famous Pickering Treaty, recently acquired by the Ontario County Historical Society and now exhibited in its museum in Canandaigua, is one of the two copies made and signed at the great council held here in 1794, has aroused considerable newspaper controversy. A correspondent of the *Rochester Herald*, some weeks ago, reported the discovery of what purported to be "The Indians' original copy" in the possession of "a red man on the Tonawanda reservation." When it was pointed out that the Indians' original copy of the treaty rested in fact in our historical museum, it was argued that there probably were several such copies, one for each of the Six Nations, and that the treaty in Canandaigua was only one of these — this in face of the official records showing that the treaty was signed in duplicate, not in septuplicate nor even in triplicate. One copy, and one only, being retained by the Indians and the other by Colonel Pickering, who returned with it to President Washington, by whom it was presented to the Senate for ratification. To establish the truth and determine whether the treaty in Canandaigua was the only Indians' original copy, or whether it was one of seven copies of the famous document, the officers of the local Historical Society appealed to the State Archeologist, Hon. Arthur C. Parker, who is himself of Seneca descent, to investigate the matter. In response to this request, Mr. Parker visited the museum in Canandaigua and made a critical examination of the treaty here shown, satisfying himself of the authenticity of the signatures, and later, as related in his letter printed herewith, he sought and obtained an opportunity to inspect the so-called treaty in the hands of the Tonawanda Indian. This last he found to be only a copy of an original, thus establishing the fact that our Historical Society has the Indians' original copy of the Pickering Treaty, one of the two signed, sealed and delivered at the council in 1794, the other copy being on file with the State Department at Washington, D. C.

The State Archeologist's letter is as follows:

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK  
THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

ALBANY, September 1, 1920.

DEAR MR. MILLIKEN:

The copy of the Pickering treaty said to be in the possession of a certain Charles Johnson, a Tonawanda Indian, is only a copy of an original. I saw the copy on August 19th, and made a very careful examination. None of the signatures are genuine (unless one of the signers engrossed the copy). I noted in particular the signatures of Jasper Parrish and Horatio Jones with which I am familiar. They were not autographs. All the names on the Johnson copy are carefully written and plainly were put on by someone who took time and skill to engross them. They are not the irregular characters with a "his mark" that would be found on an original draft.

With me in the examination were District Attorney James Kelly and ex-District Attorney William H. Coon, both of Batavia. Assemblymen Everett and Donahue and Dr. R. W. Hill of the State Charities Department. All, I believe, will corroborate my conclusion that the parchment is only an engrossed copy and not an original, though the text seems authentic.

I know you will be interested in this account of our examination, made at the Johnson house on the morning of August 19th.

Please assure your society of my feeling that it has the only genuine Indian copy, others being only copied by some skilled amanuensis, and without autographed names.

Very sincerely yours,

ARTHUR C. PARKER.

To Hon. Charles F. Milliken, President Ontario County Historical Society, Canandaigua, N. Y.

In connection with the above it is surprising to read the following from the *Penn Yan Chronicle*, for August 18, 1920, which in its turn seems to have copied it from the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*:

"An original treaty made between the Indians of the Iroquois Confederacy and the Government of the United States in 1795 has just been discovered by Dr. Earl Bates, an Indian expert, in the possession of an Indian of the Tonawanda Reservation, living in the town of Alabama, near Buffalo. Dr. Bates has been able to photograph the paper, which is known as a 'Peace and

Friendship' treaty and was entered into between the redskins and the Federal Government, at Canandaigua on January 21, 1795, at a council held with the Seneca Indians. The document has been in the possession of the Tonawanda Iroquois since the Buffalo Creek Reservation was broken up many years ago. The possession of the treaty has been a jealously guarded secret, each generation in succession keeping their secret intact. Dr. Bates is said to have had to use all his powers of persuasion to induce the red man who holds the valuable piece of paper to allow a white man to see it, and it was only accomplished by finally convincing the Indian that it would be well for him and his people to let the whites know that they have such a document and certain inalienable rights, given by George Washington and the United States Senate, which no one can take from them without their consent. The treaty is written in a legible hand on the heaviest parchment, about two by three feet in size. The Six Nations of Indians are acknowledged in the instrument as an independent nation and the boundaries of the Senecas are defined. The status of the government of the United States towards the Indians is defined clearly in some of the clauses and in others the Indians promise not to disturb the United States and cede the right to the Government to make a wagon road through the lands of the Senecas. One clause states that 'The United States shall give to the Six Nations goods valued at \$10,000, to be yearly expended in cloth forever.' A special Government agent distributes the cloth annually, and the Indians at that time hold a ceremonial. It is said that Indians never use the cloth, however, insisting that the Government must fulfill its part of the treaty in that respect, believing that if the Government obeys one provision annually, the rest of the treaty would remain in force."

The content of this seems to identify it with the Pickering treaty of November 11, 1794. In the printed collection of treaties between the Indians and the United States, there is none found with the date of January 21, 1795, so that if this date appears, it seems probable that it is merely one put on a copy of the Pickering treaty mentioned above.

In the August 12, 1920, issue of the *Fairport Mail*, is an article by Mrs. Anah B. Yates on the *Pioneers of Perinton*.

A committee, of which Mrs. Irving S. Sammis is chairman, and the other members, Mrs. W. B. Gibson, Mrs. Herbert W. Spargur and Mrs. Alfred B. Sammis, acting as secretary, has recently completed an inventory of Huntington Town Records.

This work which has extended over several months, was undertaken at the request of Dr. James Sullivan, Chief of the Division of Archives and History of the State Department of Education. Dr. Sullivan is endeavoring to get similar records from every town in the State. The work required patience and care. Hundreds of papers were examined and classified and placed in presentable shape, and the report notes where the originals may be found. They included records both of the olden time and of recent date. Many references are made in the report to the published volumes of town records. The introduction to the complete report is a history of the town, dating from the first purchase in 1653. The last item notes the establishment of the Coldspring Harbor Fire District. All the years between are covered. A person unacquainted with such work can hardly imagine how much the committee has accomplished. They deserve the thanks of the people of the town for what they have done. Now, that it is done, and so thoroughly, it is in order to suggest the publication of Volume IV of the Town Records. At the time the first three volumes were published, the Revision Committee contemplated a fourth volume, which should include certain land grants and highway records to that date. Could such a volume now be printed containing, in addition to these, a complete detailed index of the four volumes, it would be invaluable, as the indexing of the three printed volumes is inadequate.

The *Fort Plain Register* in its issue of August 4, 1920, has an article on *Joseph Brant* by Dr. Grace Norris.

Mrs. C. W. Crim has an article in the August 10, 1920, issue of the *Ft. Plain Free Press* on *Herkimer County in the Revolution*, a paper which she read before the Iroquois Club of Jordonville.

In connection with the celebration of the anniversary of the Battle of Long Island, August 27, 1920, Charles A. Ditmas, through the Kings County Historical Society, published a pamphlet entitled, *General William Alexander, Lord Stirling*. This contains an account of his career, a portrait and a bibliography. In the same connection the Society also published an illustrated pamphlet and program of the dedicatory exercises at the Altar of Liberty.

In the *Lowville Journal* for September 2, 1920, is an article on the history of the *Denning Family*.

The *Ilion Citizen* of September 9, 1920, has an article on *An Aged Fowl*, which is the weathervane placed on the Palatine Church. It is said that the design was borrowed from the coat of arms of the Nellis family of French Huguenot descent, which had settled nearby in the Mohawk Valley.

Mr. Nelson Greene has compiled a list of important historic sites which it is proposed to describe and illustrate in a pamphlet on the Historic Mohawk, to be published by the Mohawk Valley Historic Association.

John Alden Seabury, one of the newly elected members of the New York State Historical Association, often conducts a historical pilgrimage to Sleepy Hollow at Tarrytown. He is preparing a book entitled, *Spirits of Sleepy Hollow*.

The Fairport *Monroe County Mail* in its issue of September 9, 1920, published an article on the *Slocum Family*.

*Lost Camps of the Hudson Highlands* is the title of an illustrated article published by Dr. William S. Thomas in the *New York Times Book Review* for September 5, 1920.

On August 18, 1920, was celebrated the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of Palatine Church. An interesting account of the church was published in the *St. Johnsville Enterprise* in its issue of August 25th.

In the *Herkimer Citizen* for August 3, 1920, Nelson Greene has an article on the *Old Mohawk Turnpike*.

In the *Little Falls Times* for August 5, 1920, is an article entitled, *An Historic Old Church*, which concerns the Palatine Church at St. Johnsville built in 1770.

In the *Amsterdam Recorder* for September 4, 1920, is a long letter of W. Pierrepont White, president of the Mohawk Valley Historic Association, recounting the history of many of the most striking events of the Mohawk Valley.

The Mohawk Valley Historic Association has published two historical articles: *The Historic Mohawk*, by Rev. W. W. P. Dailey, and the *Historic Mohawk Valley Highway*, by Dr. James Sullivan.

In regard to the gift from Mr. DeWitt Roosa of the Chamber's deed mentioned in the July number of this JOURNAL, it is of interest to know that this deed is that which is referred to in the *Executive Council Minutes* (pp. 276-7), published by the State of New York. It is, so far as we know, the oldest conveyance (excepting those of the Van Rensselaers), in existence of land south of Albany, and is the underlying grant of territory now occupied by the City of Kingston.

The Vestry of St. Philip's Church in the Highlands at Garrison has reprinted *Hymns on Various Subjects* by Andrew Fowler, originally published in New York in 1793. Of great interest are the six pages at the back, containing the names of the original subscribers.

*Talks With T. R.* is the title of a book about Roosevelt, written by John J. Leary, Jr., and published by Houghton Mifflin Company.

\* The Syracuse Public Library has issued a pamphlet entitled, *Roosevelt, Lover of Books*, which contains a list of books that he wrote and a list of his favorite writers, with his own comments about each.

The Manuscript Division of the Library of Congress has obtained the diaries of William L. Marcy, 1833-1857, in nine volumes.

*The Third Annual Report and Year Book of the Martelaer's Rock Association* contains an article entitled, *Constitution Island — Historical Sketch*, by Captain A. E. Potts, and another entitled, *Old Defenses of West Point*, by Lieutenant Raymond F. Fowler. Illustrations showing the plans of the old fortifications accompany each article.

Peter A. Porter has given to the Buffalo Historical Society manuscript papers of his grandfather, General Peter B. Porter, who served on the Niagara frontier in the War of 1812.

The Historical Section of the General Staff of Canada has undertaken an elaborate publication entitled, *History of the Organization, Development and Services of the Military and Naval Forces of Canada from the Peace of Paris of 1763 to the Present time*. Two volumes have so far been published. New York's Canadian border makes much of the material given of

great interest to students of New York history. Volume I deals with our pre-Revolutionary Period and Volume II opens with chapters on the American invasion of Canada at the beginning of the Revolution.

Harrison C. Thomas has published in the Columbia University Studies in History, Economics and Public Law a thesis entitled, *The Return of the Democratic Party to Power in 1884*. As is natural, much of this is about the Democratic Party in New York State.

The Wisconsin Historical Society has received some manuscripts relating to the Canadian revolt of 1837. Among them are some letters of E. B. O'Callaghan, the well-known editor of many publications relating to New York State history.

The Huntington Historical Society, in its report of August 1, 1920, made an announcement of numerous recent accessions to its historical museum and library. Articles of historic interest, old deeds (one of William Penn), four field maps used in the World War, are among the gifts listed.

There are some Millard Fillmore letters to be found in the William A. Graham papers, which are in the possession of the North Carolina Historical Commission.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

On Monday, September 6, 1920, there was dedicated at Chestnut Woods, near Grahamsville, a monument in honor of those soldiers of the Revolution who fell in a battle with the Indians at that place, September 5, 1778. Judge Cunningham of the Court of Claims and the Hon. Thomas E. Benedict of Ellenville were the speakers. The weather, unfortunately, was such that the dedicatory exercises had to be held indoors.

Mr. Charles M. Higgins wishes the City of New York to purchase vacant property in the vicinity of Fifth Street and Third Avenue, Brooklyn, for a Memorial Park to the revolutionary heroes who fought in the battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776.

On August 27, 1920, was dedicated on Battle Hill, in the north part of Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, an Altar to Liberty, the gift of Charles M. Higgins. It marks the site

of the engagement in the Battle of Long Island between General Alexander (Lord Stirling), commanding the Americans, and General Grant, who commanded the British. The dedicatory ceremonies were arranged by President Ditmas of the Kings County Historical Society. Among the speakers were the Governor, Alfred E. Smith, and State Historian Dr. James Sullivan.

Blind Rock, on Montray Heights, near Glens Falls, has been designated by a marker erected there by the Chepontuc Chapter of the D. A. R. An account of its history is given in the July 14, 1920, issue of the *Glens Falls Times*.

An Indian ceremonial stone, such as were used by the red men's medicine men in the treatment of sickness, was found by Myron Aldrich on his farm just outside of Walton. The stone is a perfect specimen and very rare. This farm in years gone by was a favorite camping ground for the Indians, and many relics, in the shape of pottery and arrow heads, have been found there.

Onondaga Historical Association has received choice additions to its rare collections in the walking stick once owned by Elias W. Leavenworth of Syracuse and two large white marble reliefs of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew D. White of Ithaca. The cane is ebony topped with an engraved gold head, and a silver plate tells that the stick was once owned by Mr. Leavenworth, "the most public-spirited citizen whom Syracuse ever had, and bequeathed by him to A. D. White, and by the latter to the Association." Mr. White was formerly U. S. Ambassador to Germany and a former president of Cornell University.

While digging on the farm of Mr. and Mrs. Emery C. Ross, situated in the highway known as the "Middle Road" to Rushville, and about four miles southeast of Canandaigua, men came upon the skeletons of eight Indians. The bones were found three and a half feet below the surface and were in a half circle facing to the west. There is no doubt that they were all buried at the same time and in haste, probably after some battle with either whites or other Indians. The customary things that were usually buried with bodies of Indians are almost entirely missing, there being nothing found except one

pipe of odd shape, and there were some queer markings also found near the right hand of one of the braves. The remains were placed in a long wooden box and reburied where they will probably not again be disturbed. Mr. Ross, on whose farm they were discovered, will erect a cross over their final resting place.

The former homestead of Governor Lucius Robinson on Maple Avenue, Elmira, has fallen into such a dilapidated state as to call forth public protest.

The Elms, one of the oldest residences in Herkimer, has just been sold. It was purchased in 1764 by Dr. William Petry, a surgeon in the Revolutionary Army, who treated General Herkimer on the battlefield at Oriskany. It has been very much remodeled.

The Northwest Bay Road near Malone has been the subject of much research lately by Mr. Alfred L. Donaldson, who is preparing a history of the Adirondacks which is to be published shortly. The road is sometimes called a "military road," probably, Mr. Donaldson conjectures, because it went through part of the Old Military Tract.

The Ontario County Historical Society now has in its collection at Canandaigua a Civil War flag of the 126th Regiment. The story of the capture and its return is told in the September 1, 1920, issue of the *Penn Yan Express*.

One of the oldest and most historic houses in Northern New York is that owned and occupied by James D. Goodman, in the town of Fort Ann, two miles west of the village. The house is located on what in Revolutionary days was called the Col. George Wray farm, and in the attic of the building are portions of an old slave pen, and in various parts of the farm there are graves of slaves as well as the resting place of Col. Wray. The house was built in Colonial days, and preserved in a frame at the house to-day is a letter, dated August, 1779, which was written by Wray to his wife. The farm includes Lots 16 and 17 of the Artillery Patent, five hundred acres more or less. Col. Wray was a paymaster in the English army. After leaving England he went to the Fort Ann section to reside and bought the land known as the Artillery Patent.

On the 16th day of August, 1770, George the Third, King of England, granted a charter to the United Churches of the Upper Part of the Manor of Cortlandt and the Lower Part of Philipse Patent (now Garrison). The parish church of St. Philip's in the Highlands celebrated the 150th anniversary of the event on August 16, 1920.

On Monday, August 9, 1920, a monument was dedicated at Henderson (Andruston), in the town of Warren, to the memory of those who were victims of the Indian massacre there, July 18, 1778. Mrs. Theodore Douglas Robinson, whose home is in the town of Warren, a number of years ago interested herself in the matter, and due to her efforts and those of the Henderson Chapter of the D. A. R., funds were obtained for the purpose. The monument is located on the State road between Mohawk and Jordanville. Myron G. Bronner of Little Falls, chairman of the entertainment committee, opened the dedicatory exercises and Dr. John H. Finley, State Commissioner of Education, Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, and Mrs. F. D. Callan spoke. State Senator Theodore D. Robinson and Mrs. Douglas Robinson participated.

In order that some record of the old landmarks of Queens Borough, New York City, which are fast being obliterated by the residential and industrial growth of the borough, may not be entirely forgotten, the Queensboro Chamber of Commerce has conceived the idea of establishing a pictorial record of such places. Through "Queensborough," the monthly publication of the Chamber, an appeal has been made to members for pictures of such places.

The Bigelow house at Keeseville, reputed to have been the last station in the "underground railroad," by which scores of slaves escaped into Canada before the Civil War, may be purchased by the village for use as a community center. A movement to that end is on foot and the plan is being seriously considered. The house was ideally situated for an "underground station," in the days before the Civil War. It faces on what at that time was the plank road, which was the main connecting link with Canada, while its rear was close to the shallow Ausable River. Inside the old house are a

perfect labyrinth of rooms, wings and staircases, which would make it extremely difficult for searchers and very easy to escape detection by those attempting to hide. There is a huge brick oven in the house, which is still in perfect condition. The house is in a fair state of preservation and is surrounded by attractive grounds.

Among the articles lately placed in the Memorial House at New Paltz is a small chest which has a curious history. When the British burned Kingston in the time of the Revolutionary War the residents of New Paltz, expecting an attack, hastened to bury their valuables, preparatory to leaving the place. In this identical chest the communion service of the church was placed and hidden in the sub-cellar of the Elting Homestead, in which the family of Roelif J. Elting then kept a store.

The old Palatine Church, half way between St. Johnsville and Fort Plain, which is familiar to every motorist in the Mohawk Valley, was the scene of fitting exercises, August 18, 1920, on the 150th anniversary of its building. A large number attended the ceremonies, which were presided over by Hon. P. J. Wagner of Fort Plain. The speakers were Rev. Dr. Fake and Judge Moore of Fort Plain and Hon. John W. Vrooman of Herkimer. Nelson B. Greene of New York, formerly of Fort Plain, an authority on the history of the Mohawk Valley, writes of this old building as follows: "The Palatine Evangelical Lutheran Church edifice at Palatine is the oldest church building now standing within the limits of Fulton and Montgomery Counties. It was also the first structure in the Palatine or Canajoharie districts to be fittingly built of a permanent material such as the stone of which it is constructed. It was erected in 1770 of stone, by the generous donations of a few individuals. Peter Wagner and Andrew Reber contributed £100 each, Johannes Hess and six Nellises, namely, William, Andrew, Johannes, Henry, Christian and David, gave £60 each, while the building of the spire, which seems to have been an after consideration, was paid for by the Nellis family exclusively. The church remained as originally built for a century, when it was remodeled and repaired at a cost of \$4,000, and in the fall of

1870, on its 100th anniversary, a large celebration and fair were held, at which Governor Seymour delivered an appropriate address. In its early history this society seems never to have had any independent church organization, but was supplied by ministers from other churches, principally the Lutheran Church of Stone Arabia."

The Reformed Church at New Hurley celebrated its 150th anniversary August 24, 1920. The church, which has been intimately connected with the history of the district, was organized November 8, 1770.

At the July 17, 1920, meeting of the Putnam County Historical Society the committee on milestones reported that Nos. 36 and 38 are missing, but that the work of restoration of the others is progressing.

The Lake George Battleground Park at Lake George, which is supervised by a committee of the New York State Historical Association, was used by the farmers of Warren County for their field day and picnic on July 31, 1920.

W. D. Laird has on exhibition at his store in Cape Vincent a large round iron ball which measures  $31\frac{1}{2}$  inches in circumference and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. The ball was taken from the river on Featherbed Shoals, off the head of Carleton Island, recently by Thomas Grimshaw. It is said that the ball is a relic of the Revolutionary War. The ball is hollow, and has a place for a fuse.

The former building of the New York Historical Society at Second Avenue and Eleventh Street was recently torn down. It was the seventh which the Society had occupied.

A skeleton that unmistakably belonged to an Indian of huge frame has been unearthed at Painted Post by ditch diggers who were sinking a trench within a stone's throw of the monument which marks the site of the ancient post from which the village derives its name. Upon this post, in pre-Revolution days, the Indians set forth the names of the winners of various feats of skill and strength in contests which took place when the Iroquois tribes gathered for ceremonial purposes. Tradition has it that Philip Montour, celebrated Indian chief, was buried near this post after he had been wounded in one

of the battles of General Sullivan's famous raid. Montour was one of the sons of Catherine Montour, better known as "Queen Catherine," who was the daughter of an Indian squaw and the reputed daughter of a Frenchman high in the councils of the Colonial Government of Quebec during the French period. He was one of the ablest of the Indian chiefs of his day and one of the deadliest foes of the American colonists who supported the Revolution. Montour is reputed to have been a man of exceptional size, and the unusual size of the skeleton that has been unearthed gives rise to the belief that the final resting place of the famous chief has been found. A search is to be made for the accoutrements of war that were probably buried with the chief, according to the Indian custom. The skeleton is in an excellent state of preservation, probably due to the fact that it was found in gravelly soil. Several of the teeth are intact in the skull. The bones are to be wired together and preserved in a museum.

The attempt of some one to call the road running along the northern bank of the Mohawk river from Schenectady to Utica the Onondaga Trail has roused a storm of protest in various newspapers and a movement is on foot to have its right name, the "Mohawk Turnpike," preserved.

In the issue of the *Rochester Democrat Chronicle* for September 10, 1920, is an illustration of the old Libbeus Sherwood house, built in 1814 at Brighton, and an account of its history.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society are very anxious to acquire pictures of old houses, churches, schools and mills, as well as items of interest relating to same, and to persons and events not only of far away past, but also more recent times. Please leave these pictures and items with Mrs. George M. Harder or Mrs. Sherman L. Mead, Summit Street, Philmont, and they will forward them to the Society historian, Dr. Peckham.

The church at White Store, near Norwich, was built 100 years ago, and in commemoration of that anniversary the residents of that hamlet held a celebration September 18, 1920. The church was built in 1820 and has never been remodeled

since. It still remains in practically the same condition as when constructed. There are still the same high pulpit and box pews and gallery.

Workmen engaged near Catskill in repairing the Snake Road, at a point near the Rushmore Mill, close to where it joins the town road from Jefferson, on August 3, 1920, uncovered in a gravel bank into which they were digging for material for the road the skeletons of three Indians, who were undoubtedly of the Mohawk tribe that in early days had an encampment at this point. The gravel bank was on the property of Robert Pixley, who owns the mill, which is used to grind feed, buckwheat flour, etc. The skeletons were buried face downward in this gravel bank, an infallible sign of Indian burial. The Mohawk Indians selected gravel banks for burial, as the material packed better and thus resisted the prowling wolves. The skeletons were found at a depth of about three feet, but they may well have been buried deeper, the depth at which they were found resulting from the erosion of many years to the surface of the bank. The bones soon crumbled after exposure to the air. The place of this burial was close to the well-known Indian encampment at this point, where the Catskill and Cauterskill streams join, and which afforded fishing and conveniences such as the Indians selected for encampment sites. Arrow heads and other Indian weapons and utensils have been found since early days at this point.

At Williams College recently the body of Ephraim Williams, who was killed at the Battle of Lake George in 1755, was reinterred, after having been removed from the grave in which it was placed near the battlefield.

In the Hotel Champlain at Bluff Point there is a sword which was presented to Daniel Hazard, Sailing Master of the U. S. S. Saratoga, Commodore Macdonough's flagship at the naval battle in Cumberland Bay, Lake Champlain, September, 1814. On one side of the sword is engraved: "Daniel Hazard, Sailing Master, Lake Champlain, September, 1814," and on the other is: "*Altius ibunt qui ad summa nituntur.*"

So that an interesting record of the old landmarks of Ridgewood, Long Island, which are fast being obliterated by resi-

dential and industrial growth may not be entirely forgotten, the Historical Committee of the Ridgewood Chamber of Commerce is planning a work which will probably take several years to complete. An appeal has been made for local pictures. The committee is particularly anxious to have the loan of photos of the early farms and farmhouses, roads and spots of historic character. Photos will be returned to the owners and compensation made. They should be sent to the Historical Committee, Ridgewood Chamber of Commerce rooms, 818 Cypress Avenue.

At Slaterville Springs in Tompkins County Dr. Gallagher has a very fine museum collection of historical relics, early agricultural implements, household utensils and the like dating back to the time of the earliest pioneers. Such a collection ought to be in a State historical building or museum.

The committee to be named by Dr. John M. Clarke, representing the Historical and Art Society, to suggest new names for the streets in Albany whose names are duplicated may be depended upon to bring in a report that will give general satisfaction.

#### WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

The City of Jamestown has acquired former Governor Fenton's estate as a public park and there is a movement on foot now to ask the citizens to authorize the raising of \$25,000 to remodel the house on the grounds as a memorial to the soldiers and sailors who served in the World War.

*History of the Manufacture of Explosives for the World War, 1917-1918*, is the title of a handsomely illustrated book published by the Ordnance Department of the United States Army. Though New York State was not a large producer along these lines, considerable amounts of Black Military Powder were produced at Valley Falls and the Semet Solvay manufactured large quantities of chemicals which were used in the manufacture of explosives.

The Historical Branch of the War Plans Division of the General Staff of the War Department has published a *Catalogue of Official A. E. F. Photographs Taken by the Signal Corps, U. S. A.*

Eight hundred men and women of New York State cited in division orders for bravery in the World War are to receive crosses through the State Adjutant General's office.

Horace H. Moses of Ticonderoga is planning to erect a soldiers' monument in Valley View Cemetery in memory of the men of the district who served in the Revolutionary War, the War of 1812, the Civil War and the World War.

On May 28, 1920, a memorial to those who gave their lives in the World War was dedicated in the village park of Green Island.

A fund is being raised in Schoharie to erect at the Old Fort in Schoharie village a monument to the memory of the county soldiers and sailors who died in the World War.

Chairman Charles C. Sackett of Canandaigua and his assistant, Miss Nellie Davis of Geneva, have completed the work of compiling a list of the men of Ontario County who served in the World War and their records. The valuable historical data fills five leather-bound volumes. Geneva city names fill a volume and a half; Canandaigua city and town, Bristol, Canadice and Hopewell are contained in a third volume; East Bloomfield, Farmington, Geneva town, Manchester, Phelps and Gorham in a fourth, and Naples, Richmond, South Bristol, Seneca, Victor and West Bloomfield in a fifth. It is believed that the name of every man who was in the service from this county is contained in the volume, which represents much painstaking work.

The American Legion has perfected plans for the distribution and sale of *Jefferson County in the World War*, by George W. Reeves, and has fixed the price at which it will be sold at \$2.50 per volume. The book will be delivered by a committee of the County Legion consisting of Henry E. Bennett, Reginald Newton and Henry Kimball to the different post commanders of the local branches. The post commanders will arrange for distribution of the books to service men and to the nearest relative of those who are deceased, taking receipts therefor. The receipts will be sent in to the Preparedness League for the purpose of checking up so that the latter organization may know that copies have been delivered to all those entitled. The local committees on distribution

will also canvass and take orders for copies at the price stated above and the local post will have the profits on such sales. The larger portion of the five thousand editions has been delivered by the printer and it is expected that the Legion will start in the work of distribution this week.

On September 17, 1920, there was dedicated at Antietam, Maryland, a monument in honor of the New York men who fell in that battle September 17, 1862. Many of the State officials of New York were present. Senator James W. Wadsworth delivered the principal address.

Frank R. Lanagan and Wallace Greenalch were appointed a committee to select a site for the proposed Soldiers' Memorial Building at Albany.

Suits of German armor worn in the World War have been placed on exhibition in the State Capitol at Albany.

The State Architect, L. F. Pilcher, has under construction the Flag Room in the Capitol at Albany, which is to have mural paintings depicting scenes from American history in which New York State had a prominent part. William D. L. Dodge is the artist selected for the work.

In the *Library Journal* for August, 1920, p. 668, there is mention of a *Selected List on War Memorials* issued in typewritten form in October, 1919, by the Harvard School of Landscape Architecture.

Rev. William D. Barnes, Local Historian of the Town of Osceola, has published through the Town of Osceola, Lewis County, New York, a book entitled: *Soldiers of Osceola in the Great War of 1914-1918*.

Dr. Newton D. Mereness, the Director of Research for the National Association of State War History Organizations, has issued a typewritten list of the more important manuscripts in the Washington office of that Association.

Recent publications or proposed issues concerning various divisions or units of the army in the World War in which New York men participated are of interest:

*78th Division.* To be published in New York. Information may be had from Thomas F. Meehan, Secretary of the Association of the 78th Division, 280 Madison Avenue, New York City.

*307th Field Artillery.* Address James C. Mackenzie, Jr., 15 East 40th Street, New York City.

*303rd Field Artillery.* Address Franklin L. Coutch, Headquarters of the 303rd Field Artillery Book, Boston, Mass.

*Forging the Sword.* The Story of Camp Devens, 76th Division and 12th Division, Depot Brigade, by William J. Robinson. On sale at Camp Devens.

*The Martian.* A weekly newspaper published for nine months at Mars Hospital Center, Mars-sur-Allier, France. Address James C. Savery, care of Harvard Club, 27 W. 44th Street, New York City.

*Memories of the 309th Field Artillery.* By William E. McCarthy, Sergeant Major 2nd Battalion. No publisher given.

*History of the 311th Infantry, 78th Division.* By Captain Barnard Eberlin, Headquarters Company. (1919, Flavigny-sur Oz'eraïn, Côte d'Or, France. Printed by J. Delorme, Dijon, France.)

*The Story of the 16th Infantry in France.* By the Regimental Chaplain. Printed by Martin F. Montabaur, Frankfort o. M., Germany.

*The 346th Infantry Historical Notes, 1917-1919, St. Nazaire, France.* Printed at the Imprimerie du Commerce, Charles Boite, Photographeur, Nantes, France.

*Pictorial History of the Twenty-Sixth Division, United States Army,* by Albert E. George and Edwin H. Cooper, has been brought out by the Ball Publishing Company, Boston.

Various universities are bringing out volumes on the participation of their graduates and undergraduates in the World War. Among those which have been issued may be noted those by Harvard and Brown.

*Soldiers of the Great War* is the title of a work being issued by the Soldiers' Record Publishing Association at Washington.

#### QUERIES

Information about the lands granted in the northern part of New York State to residents of Canada who sympathized with the American cause in the Revolution and who took refuge

in the United States is to be found in a book published by the Secretary of State in 1825 and entitled: *The Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of New York*. A copy is to be found in the State Library at Albany. The *Laws of New York*, 2:339, has the statute, passed May 5, 1786, which provided for these so-called Canadian refugees.

## STATEMENT

Statement of Ownership, Management, Circulation, etc., required by the Act of Congress of August 24, 1912, of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, published quarterly at Albany, N. Y., for October 1, 1920. State of New York, County of Albany. Before me, a Notary Public, in and for the State and County aforesaid, personally appeared James Sullivan, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Editor of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912. Publisher, New York State Historical Association. Editor and Managing Editor, James Sullivan, Albany, N. Y. Business Manager, none. 2. That the owners are: The New York State Historical Association and issues no stock; officers are George A. Blauvelt, Monsey, President; Charles Mason Dow, Jamestown, First Vice-President; Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, Second Vice-President; Frank H. Severance, Buffalo, Third Vice-President; James Sullivan, Albany, Corresponding Secretary, and Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. 3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding 1 per cent. or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities are: None. Signed, James Sullivan, Editor. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 21st day of September, 1920. (Seal.) Herbert J. Hamilton, Notary Public. (My commission expires March, 1922.)

## EDITORIAL NOTE

The four numbers of this JOURNAL issued in 1920 (January through October) contain the proceedings of the Rochester meeting, held in 1919, and much other additional material. Negotiations have been conducted to the end that the members may have these numbers bound in a binding uniform with former volumes issued by the Association. The bids so far submitted have been so high that no definite arrangement has as yet been made. It is hoped, however, that some arrangement will be made in the near future.

Beginning in January 1921 the JOURNAL, which is to contain the proceedings of the Bear Mountain meeting recently held, and additional material, will be sent quarterly only to those who indicate their preference on reply post cards, which will be sent out shortly. For those who do not express such preference the quarterly issues will be held and sent to them bound at the close of the year.

It is to be noted that this is one of the few learned societies which has not raised its dues because of the enormous increase of the cost of paper, printing and binding. What the future will bring it is not as yet possible to tell. It is earnestly hoped to avoid any increase in dues. This may be accomplished by not printing in full the addresses delivered at the annual meeting, or by binding the annual volume in paper, or by other means, but the best way of all is:

**LET EACH ONE OF US GET AT LEAST ONE NEW  
MEMBER. BEGIN YOUR EFFORT TO-DAY**

## PUBLICATIONS OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

- PROCEEDINGS, volume 1. Constitution and By-laws; with Proceedings of the second annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 31, 1900. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Battle of Lake George. 1901. 79 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 2. Third annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 30, 1901. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Ticonderoga. 1902. 74 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 3. Fourth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 29, 1902. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Burgoyne's Campaign. 1903. 88 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 4. Fifth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 25, 1903. Miscellaneous papers. 1904. 106 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 5. Sixth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 16, 1904. Miscellaneous papers, largely on the Battle of Bennington. 1905. 199 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 6. Seventh annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 22, 1905. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Sullivan's Expedition; with E. M. Ruttenber's *Indian Geographical Names*. 1906. 241 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 7. Eighth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 21-22, 1906. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Revolution. 1907. 147 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 8. Ninth annual meeting at Buffalo, N. Y., September 17, 1907. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Niagara frontier; and tenth annual meeting at Albany, N. Y., October 12-14, 1908. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Albany. 1909. 316 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 9. Eleventh annual meeting at Mount Vernon, N. Y., October 19-20, 1909. Miscellaneous papers, largely on Westchester county. 1910. 445 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 10. Twelfth annual meeting on Lake Champlain, October 4-7, 1910. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Lake Champlain. 1911. 552 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 11. Thirteenth annual meeting at Kingston, N. Y., September 12-14, 1911. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Ulster county, 381 pages; with *Dutch Records of Kingston*, 171+XVII pages. 1912.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 12. Fourteenth annual meeting at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Bennington, Vt., and Schuylerville, N. Y., September 17-20, 1912. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Battle of Saratoga. 1913. 423 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 13. Fifteenth annual meeting at Oswego, N. Y., September 29-October 2, 1913. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Lake Ontario. 1914. 480 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 14. Sixteenth annual meeting at Utica, N. Y., October 5-8, 1914. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Mohawk valley. 1915. 504 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 15. Seventeenth annual meeting at West Point, N. Y., October 5-7, 1915. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on West Point. 1916. 360 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 16. Eighteenth annual meeting at Cooperstown, N. Y., October 3-5, 1916. Miscellaneous papers. 1917. 356 p.













LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 113 964 2

